

IVES SOLDIERS of the AMERICAN CIVIL WAR

By Kenneth M. Ives

Version 6.2
February 23, 2014

Author Contact Information:

Ken Ives
9521 Keyser Road
Nokesville, VA 20181

e-mail: kenives99@gmail.com

TABLE of CONTENTS

Introduction and Overview	Page 3
Some Interesting Stories	
Divided Loyalty: Joseph Christmas Ives	Page 7
The Spy Who Never Was: The Curious Case of Dr. Ives	Page 12
No Good Deed Goes Unpunished: The Treason Trial of William Jay Ives	Page 17
Music in His Blood: George Edward Ives	Page 18
The Saga of Captain Ives: Ralph Olmstead Ives	Page 19
A Regiment of Ives!	Page 22
Turning Point: Ives Soldiers at Gettysburg	Page 23
The Little Guy of Company G: Charles Ives and Albert Cashier	Page 27
Camp Ives, Texas Cavalry Outpost	Page 28
Appendices	
Appendix A: The Yankees	Page 31
Appendix B: The Rebels	Page 121
Appendix C: Illustrations	Page 143
Appendix D: Methodology, Sources, and Research Notes	Page 146

Introduction and Overview

The American Civil War engulfed the nation for nearly five years. It pitted brother against brother, and eventually involved an entire generation of Americans. The Ives family mirrored the nation, serving both North and South. Most served quietly, and are unremarked by history. While the family produced no Abraham Lincoln or Robert E. Lee, one Ives did reach the rank of brevet brigadier general. At least four regiments, three warships, and a Mississippi River steamboat were commanded at one time or another by a man named Ives. Military commands held by an Ives included:

Unit	Commander
1 st Connecticut Cavalry	Colonel Brayton Ives, US Volunteers
35 th Alabama Infantry	Colonel Samuel Spencer Ives, CS Army
19 th Indiana Infantry	Captain Joseph Ives, US Volunteers
26 th Michigan Infantry	Captain Lucius H. Ives, US Volunteers
U.S. Revenue Cutter <i>Hope</i>	Lieutenant Thomas P. Ives, US Revenue Cutter Service
U.S. Steamer <i>Picket</i>	Captain Thomas P. Ives, US Volunteers
U.S.S. <i>Yankee</i>	Acting Master Thomas P. Ives, US Navy
U. S. Steamer <i>Laurel Hill</i>	Private John Ives, US Volunteers

That last, a steam transport commanded by an army private, may well (and should) strike the reader as highly unlikely, but is in fact quite true. Read his biography (John Ives, 30th Massachusetts Infantry) herein to learn more.

While the Ives family “mirrored the nation,” they did not always serve where one might expect. Although many family historians tend to think of this family as a bunch of Connecticut Yankees, the regiment containing the most Ives – five in all – was a Confederate unit raised in Norfolk County, Virginia. Four men named Ives served in a colored regiment, the 36th United States Colored Infantry. One was a white officer from Massachusetts; the other three were former slaves who had left their owner’s farm in that same Norfolk County, VA. Another son of Norfolk County, Virginia served in the Union navy. Two Ives from North Carolina served in the Union army, while two from New York and two who had been born and raised in Connecticut served in the Confederate army. Finally, one man who had been born and raised in Mississippi is known to have enlisted in an Ohio infantry regiment.

Two men named Ives appear in the records of both the Union and Confederate armies. One was a northerner who served the south, the other a southerner who served the north. When the war began, Joseph Christmas Ives was a serving U.S. army officer. Although born in New York, in late 1861 he resigned his commission and joined the Confederate army. Elijah William Ives, a North Carolina farmer, initially enlisted in a Confederate infantry regiment. Apparently having no enthusiasm for the Confederate cause, however, he did not report to his regiment after enlisting. When Union forces landed and occupied coastal North Carolina a few months later, Elijah enlisted again – this time in a Union regiment raised among North Carolina Union loyalists. He served in the Union army for the remainder of the war.

“Brother against brother” has become something of a Civil War cliché. Indeed, several of Abraham Lincoln’s in-laws served – and died – in the Confederate army. In reality, though, outside of the border states there were relatively few cases of brothers actually serving on opposite sides – but it did happen. Ives soldiers were no different. Ives brothers serving on opposite sides were unusual – but it did happen. Three cases are known.

The first case is that of brothers Brainard T. and Elliot E. Ives. Both were born and raised in Connecticut. Brainard was still living in Connecticut when the war began, and enlisted in a Connecticut infantry regiment. Elliot, however, had moved to Arkansas in the late 1850’s, where he met and married a young Arkansas woman. When the war began, he was living in Little Rock with his wife and young son. Though

a northerner by birth, he joined the Confederate army, serving in two different Arkansas infantry regiments, and as an aide to the commander of an Arkansas infantry brigade. Both brothers survived the war, though Brainard was seriously wounded at the battle of Peach Tree Creek, Georgia, in 1864. Both also served with exceptional distinction. Brainard was promoted to sergeant “for gallant conduct at Gettysburg,” while Elliot was “mentioned in dispatches,” the Civil War equivalent of a battlefield commendation, for his part in the battles of Pleasant Hill and Jenkin’s Ferry. After the war, both brothers returned to Connecticut to live.

Brothers Horatio and Lucius Ives of Michigan were not so lucky. They were sons of Samuel G. Ives, a prominent citizen of Livingston County, MI. Samuel was an early and ardent republican. Prior to the war, he served two terms as a Republican state representative. By 1862, he was no longer in the state legislature, but remained prominent in county politics. He was appointed an enrolling officer for the county, responsible for recruiting soldiers for the Union army. He was particularly instrumental in raising the 26th Michigan Infantry Regiment, and his son, Lucius was commissioned a captain in the regiment. The 26th Michigan was sent east, and served with the Army of the Potomac. For a few months during the 1864 Overland Campaign, Captain Lucius Ives commanded the regiment.

Lucius’ older brother, Horatio, followed a different path. In the summer of 1860, he moved to Mississippi, where he found work as a railroad laborer. Only six months after his arrival, South Carolina seceded from the Union. Mississippi followed a few weeks later. Fort Sumter was still three months away. Only two states had left the Union, and it was unclear how many others would follow. Yet only two days after Mississippi seceded, Horatio Ives, son of a Yankee Republican politician, enlisted as a private in the 9th Mississippi Infantry. He apparently shared his younger brother’s leadership qualities. In 1862 he was promoted to sergeant, and by the summer of 1863 he was a second lieutenant. At the Battle of Chickamauga that fall 2nd Lieutenant Horatio Ives fell mortally wounded. He died a few hours later in a field hospital.

The final case of brothers serving on opposite sides is more complicated. It involves the sons of Dr. Ansel Wilmot Ives, who practiced medicine in New York City prior to his 1838 death. His son, Joseph Christmas Ives, has been mentioned already herein. He obtained an appointment to West Point, and was an officer in the U.S. Army when the war began. He resigned his commission and joined the Confederate army, serving quite prominently as a military aide to Confederate president Jefferson Davis. We will take up his story in much greater detail later. When the war began, Joseph’s brother, David, was apparently living in Missouri. He joined a Missouri infantry regiment and served for a few months early in the war before being discharged for disability. He apparently returned to the East, where later in the war he enlisted again, this time in a New York regiment of heavy artillery. He spent some time garrisoning the defenses of Washington, DC. Joseph and David’s youngest brother, Leonard, like his brothers, was a northern native. He, however, determined to follow Joseph into the Confederacy. In late 1862 he joined a Confederate infantry unit from Maryland. The following year, “Len” was killed at the battle of Gettysburg. To further complicate the story of these three brothers, their oldest brother, Malcolm became prominent during the war as a correspondent for a northern newspaper. We will also be examining his story in much detail later.

The best-known Ives of the war was also one of the shortest-serving. When the war began, James Merritt Ives (the “Ives” of Currier & Ives) was 36 years old and a partner in his already-famous lithography business. He continued to operate his business – quite profitably – until the summer of 1863, when Lee’s second invasion of the North caused great alarm in the Northeast. Several state governors hastily raised militia units in response to the emergency. James Ives was commissioned a Captain in a New York militia regiment, and served for a few weeks in Pennsylvania. After Lee’s defeat at Gettysburg, his unit returned to New York and was disbanded without firing a shot in combat.

Five men named Ives are known to have reached field or general rank (i.e., major or above) during the war. The five highest ranking Ives of the war are believed to have been:

Name	Highest Rank
Brayton Ives	Colonel, Cavalry, US Volunteers
Samuel Spencer Ives	Colonel, Infantry, CS Army

Joseph Christmas Ives	Colonel, Cavalry, and A.D.C., CS Army
Francis M. Ives	Major, Cavalry, US Volunteers
Thomas Poynton Ives	Lieutenant-Commander, US Navy

In addition, the Union army awarded brevets (honorary promotions) to a large number of officers during and after the war, in recognition of their war service. The following officers were breveted to field or general rank, but never actually served above their permanent rank:

Name	Permanent Rank/Unit	Highest Brevet Rank
Brayton Ives	Colonel, 1 st CT Cavalry	Brigadier General, USV
Stewart Ives	Captain, 3 rd MI Cavalry	Lieutenant-Colonel, USV
Noah Pomeroy Ives	Captain, 8 th CT Infantry	Major, USV

The youngest Ives to serve in the war was undoubtedly Almon K. Ives of Illinois. He enlisted as a drummer in an Illinois regiment in 1862 at the age of 12. Though his regiment was never in battle, Almon probably saw sights that would have shaken grown men. His regiment was posted as provost guards in Alexandria, VA, during the summer of 1862, and assisted in caring for the wounded as they straggled in from the Union debacle at Second Bull Run.

The oldest Ives to serve in the war is not known with certainty. Older men who wanted to join the army, but were above the maximum age for service, could get quite inventive when recruiters asked their age. The recruiters, in turn, were disinclined to be overly inquisitive. The leading candidate for oldest Ives soldier is Anson Ives. He was in his early 50's when the war began, and was living with his wife and several children in upstate New York. Nonetheless in late 1861 he joined the Union army. The maximum age for service was 44. Anson was about 53, but told the recruiters he was 44. He served until the summer of 1862 in a New York cavalry regiment.

A record of another sort was set by an Iowan named Oren Ives. Oren enlisted in three different regiments raised in three different states, and deserted from two of them! He first enlisted in, then deserted from an Iowa infantry regiment. Within a few months, he re-enlisted, this time in a cavalry regiment raised in Nebraska Territory. When that regiment was sent to fight the Sioux in Dakota Territory, he deserted again. Shortly thereafter he enlisted yet again, in a Kansas Cavalry regiment. He served with this unit, in Arkansas and the Indian Territory (present day Oklahoma), for the remainder of the war. The reasons behind Oren's saga are unclear, but one must doubt that cowardice was his primary motive. While serving in his first regiment, in fact, Oren experienced some of the fiercest fighting of the war. He was one of the Federal soldiers who defended the "hornet's nest" at Shiloh.

Not to be outdone, Rhode Islander Thomas Poynton Ives served not only in three separate units, but in three entirely separate branches of service. When the war began, Thomas, one of the richest men in America, volunteered for the Union cause. An avid and accomplished yachtsman, his nautical skill earned him successive commissions in the revenue cutter service (as captain of the U.S. Revenue Cutter *Hope*), in the army (as captain of the army gunboat *Picket*), and in the navy (as captain of the gunboat USS *Yankee*).

As Ives joined the colors of both sides, it was inevitable that their names would also begin appearing on casualty lists. The first Ives killed in action appears to have been a Confederate, Private Zebulon Ives of Alabama. "Zeb" Ives was killed 7/21/1861 at First Bull Run, the war's first major battle. His name was the first entry on what became a very long list. An Ives was also among the war's last combat casualties. Private Richard J. Ives of New York was seriously wounded in a relatively minor engagement – the Battle at Lewis' Farm – in Dinwiddie County, VA two weeks before the Confederate surrender at Appomattox. His wound eventually proved fatal, and he died in a Washington, DC army hospital a month after Lee's surrender. Richard was buried across the Potomac River from Washington, on land confiscated by the federal government from Robert E. Lee's family – land known today as Arlington National Cemetery.

The exact number of Ives who served in the war will never be known. A total of 320 names are documented herein (250 Union, 70 Confederate), although this number includes some likely duplications. It also includes a few anomalies - at least one man whose name was not Ives, but used the name as an alias, one man who is counted twice because he served on both sides, and also a couple who did not actually serve in the military. There are also probably some men whose service is yet to be discovered. Accounting for all that, however, a total somewhere near 315 - 325 still seems a reasonable estimate. These are their stories...

Divided Loyalty: Joseph Christmas Ives

Joseph C. Ives (called “Joe” by his family) was born in New York on Christmas day, 1828. His father, Dr. Ansel Wilmot Ives, died when he was very young, and his mother moved the family back to their ancestral Connecticut. Joseph was well educated, studying at Yale before obtaining an appointment to West Point, where he was trained as an engineer. While at West Point, he made the acquaintance of the academy’s superintendent, Colonel Robert E. Lee. He did well at West Point, graduating 5th in the class of 1852. Commissioned a brevet second lieutenant of ordnance, he soon transferred to the prestigious Corps of Topographic Engineers. In the pre-war army, he was best known as the leader of the expedition that explored and mapped the Colorado River and Grand Canyon. He was also assigned for a time as engineer and architect of the partially-constructed Washington Monument, in the nation’s capital. In the summer of 1860, a military commission met at West Point to review the Academy’s conduct and discipline system. Presiding over the commission was Senator Jefferson Davis, while two of the military members were Major Robert Anderson and Lieutenant Joseph Ives. Within months, Davis would be president of the Confederacy, Joe Ives would be his aide, and Major Anderson would command the Federal garrison at Fort Sumter.

Shortly before the war began, in late 1860 or early 1861, Joseph was ordered to the far West to perform surveying and engineering services for the U.S. Boundary Commission. During the summer and early fall of 1861 he was making astronomical observations near the south shore of Lake Tahoe, in preparation for surveying the oblique boundary between California and Nevada. He reported the completion of his observations in a telegram from San Francisco, dated 9/11/1861.

After completing his work at Lake Tahoe, Joseph returned to the East Coast. It is uncertain exactly when he left San Francisco, or how he traveled, but the journey would probably have taken roughly a month, and we may therefore assume he arrived in the East no earlier than mid-October. Momentous events had occurred in his absence. The South had seceded, Fort Sumter had surrendered, and major battles had been fought at Bull Run in Virginia and Wilson’s Creek in Missouri. The nation was divided and at war. Like many of his brother officers, Joseph faced one of the most important and most difficult choices of his life. Given his origins, Joseph’s loyalties would seem obvious, but he also had strong ties to the South through his wife, Cora Semmes, whom he had married in 1855. Cora was from a prominent southern Maryland family, and was an ardent secessionist. Her brother, Thomas Jenkins Semmes, represented Louisiana in the Confederate Senate, while a first cousin, Rafael Semmes, resigned his commission in the federal navy and became an Admiral in the Confederate navy. Another cousin, Paul Jones Semmes, served as a brigadier general in the Confederate army, and would die leading his brigade at Gettysburg.

In May 1861, a few weeks after the surrender of Fort Sumter, congress had authorized the expansion of the United States Army from 10 to 19 infantry regiments. Joseph was offered a captaincy in the newly-authorized 14th U.S. infantry, but declined the promotion. That summer, as war approached and southern officers began leaving the service, the army required all remaining officers to reaffirm their oaths of allegiance. Joseph took the required oath of loyalty, but finally changed his mind a few months later. He resigned from the army in the final months of 1861 (probably in late October). His resignation was not accepted and on December 26, 1861 he was dismissed from the service, “having tendered his resignation under circumstances showing him to be disloyal to the government” (War Department, General Orders, No. 110). By then he had already accepted a commission as a captain of engineers (11/7/1861, to date from 3/16/1861) in the Confederate army.

Joseph’s apologists, explaining his long delay in submitting his resignation, blamed it on the isolation of his station. As repeated by a descendent to Ives genealogist Arthur Coon Ives, “...at the time of the outbreak of the war, he was in Colorado; and before news reached his party the war had been going on for some time. He immediately sent in his resignation, which was not accepted, and he was declared a deserter...” Facts, however, do not seem to support this version of history. First, as we have seen, Joseph was not in Colorado (or New Mexico, as another version of the story has it), but was serving on the California-Nevada border. It was isolated duty, to be sure, but word of the surrender of Fort Sumter reached San Francisco via the Pony Express in the first week of May 1861. Exactly how long it took for the news to reach Joseph

from San Francisco is an open question, but it seems likely that it took very little time at all. Joseph, in fact, almost certainly had a telegraph at his encampment. His work required that he fix his position with great accuracy, and determining accurate longitude requires determining local time with equal accuracy. In the 1860s, this was normally done by telegraph. Note also that during this period, Joseph somehow learned of the proffered commission in the new 14th Infantry, and was able to refuse the offer. That summer, he was also somehow able to take the oath of loyalty, and must therefore somehow have learned of this requirement. All of these factors imply communication with the outside world. It seems more likely to this author that his delay in resigning was motivated by a feeling of duty – to a desire to complete his assignment before resigning. The long delay might also indicate indecision. Many officers agonized over the decision, and given his circumstances, feelings of conflicted loyalty would be understandable. Whatever his reasons, he was one of the last army officers to resign and “go south.” It is probable that his procrastination indirectly caused the army to refuse his resignation – by then there was a shooting war on, and attitudes had hardened on both sides. Taking the oath of loyalty, then resigning, would also have other consequences, as we shall see shortly.

In November of 1861, Robert E. Lee was appointed commander of the military district of South Carolina, Georgia, and eastern Florida. In his General Order No. 1 (11/8/1861), he announced the appointment of his staff, including Capt. Joseph C. Ives, who was appointed chief engineer of the district. By December 1861 Joe was in Charleston, SC. In the days before modern building codes and materials, fire was a major threat to cities and in December 1861 a large swath of Charleston was destroyed by fire. Joseph was there to witness the devastation. He spoke of it in a letter to Cora from Charleston, dated 12/16/1861, commenting:

I have been running about with General Lee constantly since I last wrote, and have little time to write or do anything else. Everything has been in great confusion since the fire... The telegraph was put out of order... Poor old Charleston looks forlorn enough, but the people throughout the South are responding nobly to the demand for assistance, and perhaps this blow may in the end be of benefit to the citizens themselves.

He wrote to Cora from Charleston again in early January. Shortly thereafter, his duties apparently took him to Savannah, GA. His name appears in a letter from General Lee to his eldest son, G.W.C. Lee, dated January 19, 1862, in which he mentions that “...Ives is in Savannah, helping...lay out entrenchments...”

Shortly thereafter, Joseph Ives was transferred to Richmond, where he joined the staff of Confederate President Jefferson Davis. His appointment carried with it a commission (dated 4/19/1862) as a colonel of cavalry, CSA. A few months after his arrival in Richmond there occurred an event that earned Joseph a minor footnote in history books. The Peninsula Campaign was then underway, and Richmond was seriously threatened by the slow but seemingly inexorable advance of McClellan’s Union army. When General Johnston, the army commander, fell wounded at Seven Pines, President Davis replaced him with the relatively unknown Robert E. Lee. The choice was not particularly popular at the time. Colonel Ives and an acquaintance, Major (later Brigadier General) E. Porter Alexander had ridden out to the army on business. That evening, as they rode side by side back to Richmond, they discussed the new appointment. Alexander voiced the doubts of many when he wondered aloud whether Lee had sufficient audacity for the job. Joseph knew and admired General Lee, and had no doubts on the subject. As Alexander later remembered it, Joseph “...stopped his horse in the road, to make his reply more impressive, & turning to me he said, ‘Alexander, if there is one man, in either army, Federal or Confederate, who is head and shoulders far above every other one in either army in audacity, that man is General Lee, and you will very soon have lived to see it. Lee is audacity personified. His name is audacity, and you need not be afraid of not seeing all of it that you will want to see.’” When he penned his memoirs, General Alexander recorded Colonel Ives’ prophetic remarks, which have been widely quoted in Civil War histories, and in biographies of both General Lee and President Davis.

Events near the end of September 1862 allow us our best view ever of the lives of Joseph and his family. The Union blockade of the South prevented all commerce with the South, including mail delivery. About September 1862, however, Joseph made an arrangement with General John Dix, then commanding Union forces at Fortress Monroe. General Dix apparently agreed to allow passage of unsealed personal letters between Joseph’s family in the North and those in the Confederacy. This correspondence lasted only

briefly before attracting the suspicions of Federal authorities. From some of these letters, now preserved in the Library of Congress, we know that although Joseph himself was living in Richmond at the time, he had as yet been unable to procure housing for his family. Cora and his children were living in Lexington, VA, while Joseph scoured Richmond for a place for them to live. One description of his housing search, in a letter to his mother dated October 6, 1862, also reveals Joe's sense of humor.

I am making desperate efforts to get up a panic in Richmond, in order to get a furnished house, but the stupid people won't have a panic, and the city is crowded, and when I endeavor to represent the danger of staying here, after the million (sic) of men come to attack us, they invariably find out that I am trying to settle my own family in the city and refuse to put faith in my hypocritical predictions.

It is also clear that, although they put the best face on it, the Union blockade was already beginning to affect the family. In several letters to his mother and others, Joseph alludes to various comforts he wished her to send him, and Cora likewise requested that her mother-in-law send a number of small luxuries.

Joseph's reaction to the battle of Antietam, in a letter to his mother a few days after the battle, is interesting:

We hear with great amusement the accounts from Maryland as we read them in the Northern papers. McClellan at 8 AM on Friday is pretty sure he won a victory on Wednesday. At 10 AM finding that Gen'l Lee had disappeared from his immediate front, he knows that he has won a brilliant triumph. We wish him joy of it. The Generals reported dead in the Herald continue to send us dispatches from their graves, and for dead men are in fine spirits.

During this period another family member joined Joseph in Richmond. Joseph's brother, Leonard, made the fateful decision to join the southern cause. He travelled to southern Maryland, where he hired a smuggler to row him across the Potomac River to Virginia, then made his way on to Richmond. A company of troops from Maryland had recently been organized in Richmond, and had just left for service with Lee's army. When "Len" left the capital a few days later, he apparently carried letters of introduction from Joseph to the company's captain, as well as to General George "Maryland" Steuart, in whose brigade they would serve. Len joined the company in Charlottesville, VA a few days later. While Joseph was careful to allow his brother to make his own decision, there is little doubt of his influence, and his letters show considerable pride in his brother. We can only imagine how he felt the following July when he learned of Len's death at the Battle of Gettysburg.

In the meantime, Joseph's correspondence with his family in the north continued. Joe asked for various items to be purchased and sent to him, including matches, flannel, and corsets for Cora. Several letters also included discussion of the possibility of Joe's mother visiting Richmond. Both of these matters were supposedly going to be facilitated by Joe's brother in law, Richard "Dick" Clark, who was an attorney in Washington. In at least one letter, Joe's brother, Edward, wondered at the length of time it was taking their letters to get to and from the Confederacy. The answer was simple – the government was in fact reading their mail! The U.S. Attorney in Boston had made arrangements with the postmaster in Dorchester, MA, to intercept all mail being received or sent by Joseph's mother. The letters were sent to the U.S. Attorney, who read and copied them, sent copies to the War Department, then returned most (but not all – some letters were apparently never delivered) of the originals to the postmaster for delivery. The process took several weeks, but the family doesn't seem to have figured out what was going on until it was too late.

It became too late in early November, when government agents arrested Dick Clark on suspicion of disloyalty. From the government's viewpoint, the discussion of sending matches, corsets, and other useful items through the blockade to a Confederate officer represented a conspiracy to aid and abet the enemy, and was a clear violation of the blockade law. The discussion of an old lady's possible trip to visit her sons in the Confederacy, added more fuel to the fire. It is probable that Dick Clark's arrest ended all correspondence between the Union and Confederate halves of the family – possibly till after the war ended. At any rate, no letters after this time have been found.

As a military aide to the president, Colonel Ives of necessity mingled in Richmond high society. In the class-conscious Confederate capital, this could have been difficult for a New Yorker, but his wife's family was undoubtedly helpful. A prominent figure in Richmond society, Joseph Ives appears occasionally in the journals of Civil War diarist Mary Chesnut, whose husband was another of President Davis' aides. The following is one of the longer entries, and gives us a glimpse of the man.

September 23, 1863. ...At the gate of this antique mansion met Colonel Ives (the rhyme of the nine wives, cats, and lives was always running in my head at the sound of his name). He came slashing along in his heavy cavalry boots, spurs rattling – quite the picture of a soldier..."

Joseph's housing search was eventually quite successful. He moved his family into a large house near the president's residence, and the Ives household became a social center in wartime Richmond. It was one of the few private homes frequented by President Davis. In early 1864, benefit charade parties were much in vogue. Admission was charged, with the proceeds being donated for the benefit of war widows or wounded soldiers. One of the better documented of these events was held in the Ives' home on the evening of May 9, 1864. The party featured performances by a number of Richmond social figures, including Maggie Davis, the president's 9-year old daughter. Another performer was Cora's recently-widowed sister, Clara Semmes Fitzgerald, who was an accomplished harpist. The gathering was described in an 1898 interview with Cora's brother, Thomas J. Semmes, published in the papers of the Southern Historical Society.

...There was General J.E.B. Stuart, the dashing cavalry officer, who, the night before he was killed, played in the charades at the home of my sister, Mrs. Ives, wife of Colonel Ives, who was an officer on President Davis' staff. Mrs. Ives' home was a great centre for the young folks. That night all the prettiest girls in Richmond were taking part in the charades, and some of the most brilliant officers of the army. There were present Mr. Davis, Mr. [Vice President] Stephens, [Secretary of State] Judah P. Benjamin, Secretary [of the Navy] Mallory, Mrs. Mallory—in fact, all the cabinet officers and their wives, the representatives in Congress, justices of the Supreme Court, etc., and General Stuart...

By 1864, prospects were not bright for the Confederacy, and these social events had a quality of forced gaiety that was not lost on the participants. Mary Chesnut, who attended the Ives' party, confided in her diary, "...we are like the sailors who break into the spirit closet when they find out the ship must sink." The following day, May 10, General Stuart was mortally wounded at the battle of Yellow Tavern, just north of Richmond. He was carried back to Richmond, where he died.

Less complimentary mention of another social gathering at the Ives home appears in a letter from Angela Mallory, wife of the Secretary of the Confederate Navy, to Mrs. Clement Clay. The letter is dated Richmond, May 6, 1864, from which we can infer that the event mentioned must have occurred only a few days before the party described above.

...Mrs. Ives expressed her regrets that we were not at her Tea party. From all I hear about it we did not miss much...

We can get some sense of Joseph's duties as a military aide to the president from a 1910 article by former Confederate Captain Frederick Colston, in the Papers of the Southern Historical Society.

Near the end of January 1865, I was requested to take horses and go down to a landing on the James River, where I was to meet Admiral Raphael Semmes, who was coming by boat from Richmond to visit General Lee. The Admiral was accompanied by Colonel Ives, of President Davis' staff, and when we got to General Lee's quarters, at the Turnbull house, he and the Admiral retired, and Colonel Ives joined a group of the General's staff. I remember the fierce attack that Colonel Marshall made on the commissary situation and Colonel Ives' attempted defense...

The reader will recall that the admiral was a relative of Joseph's wife, Cora Semmes Ives. This may or may not explain why Colonel Ives was chosen to escort him to his conference with General Lee.

While Mary Chesnut thought Joseph "...the picture of a soldier," there were those in Richmond who felt decidedly otherwise. President Davis' wife, Varina, disliked Colonel Ives intensely, and there is evidence that she tried to influence her husband against his aide. In the main, she was apparently unsuccessful. Colonel Ives kept his rank and position till very near the end of the war, although at one time Mary Chesnut's diary recorded him as being "out of favor", supposedly for opening and reading Mrs. Davis' personal mail. In 1863, Davis sent him to Vicksburg to inspect Pemberton's positions. He returned to Richmond in time to attend the President's New Years day reception in 1864. This large event was attended by nearly everyone who was anyone in Richmond society. The rich and famous were received at the door by Colonel Ives and another aide, resplendent in full dress uniform with sashes and swords. In the summer of 1864, Joseph fell ill, but recovered sufficiently by fall to make another trip for the President, this time to inspect the defenses of Charleston. He was present at the evacuation of Richmond on April 2, 1865.

As a New Yorker serving the Confederacy, it was probably inevitable that some, both North and South, would question the loyalty of Joseph and his family. In Richmond, Mary Chesnut recorded whispers that Colonel Ives was really a Yankee spy. In the north, he was considered a traitor and his family were regarded with suspicion. His brother, Malcolm, was actually accused of espionage and was imprisoned for over 3 months before being released without a trial. Aside from this, the family endured suspicion and innuendo. A letter to Union Secretary of War Stanton, dated 11/10/1862, reported that Joseph's brother, Edward, was "...in clandestine correspondence with his brother, Col. Joseph C. Ives...and expresses himself in sympathy with the rebellion." The same letter further reported that an unidentified but supposedly disloyal Union officer had written to Lucia Ives Wood, "...the mother of Colonel Ives, of the rebel army..." (OR II.4, p. 693). This letter accompanied a report (no longer extent) by "Colonel E. J. Allen." E.J. Allen was the pseudonym used by Allen Pinkerton, the famous detective, who during this period was serving as McClellan's security chief. It is nearly certain that this report was based on the 1862 letters exchanged through General Dix, and suggests that those letters now preserved in the Library of Congress never reached their intended readers. Long after the war, Joe's wife, Cora, seems to have expended some significant energy trying to prove his loyalty to the Confederacy.

Though apparently not widely known at the time, a modern discussion of Joseph's loyalty would be incomplete without also mentioning the war careers of some of Joseph's immediate family. As noted earlier his youngest brother, Leonard (see Appendix B), served in the Confederate army and was killed at Gettysburg. He also had a brother, David, who served as a private in the Union army (see Appendix A, below). Possibly better-known was his oldest brother, Malcolm's work as a war correspondent for a northern newspaper (see below, and Appendix A). Two other brothers, Edward and William, were in business as stock brokers in New York City when the war began, and continued so throughout the war. It was a complicated family, and Joseph's loyalty was certainly tugged in many different directions. Politically, though, he threw his lot in with the South, and there is not a shred of evidence he ever looked back.

Though stories of spying for the North are clearly silly, there were those few in Richmond who were utterly convinced. The original source of this charge – and possibly of Varina Davis' antipathy as well – seems to have been Louisa Gilmer, the wife of Confederate General Jeremy Gilmer. We are fortunate to have a rather intimate, yet surprisingly unbiased window into this matter. Mrs. Gilmer was the sister of Confederate General E.P. Alexander, who has provided history with one of the more insightful and unbiased of war memoirs. As General Alexander later related it, the Gilmers had known Joseph in California, where his sister "...heard that when the U.S...required all officers to take the oath of allegiance over again, Ives was one who took it. Afterward when she found that Ives had resigned & entered the Southern army, she conceived a violent prejudice against him; & accused him of being a Federal spy...She was very intimate with Mrs. Davis, & strongly impressed Mrs. D. with her distrust of Ives." When Mrs. Davis was unable to convince her husband to take action against his aide, Mrs. Gilmer herself obtained an audience with President Davis to press her charges. Her efforts earned her only a presidential rebuke.

In his memoirs, General Alexander left a rather detailed description of Joseph Ives, saying "He was a tall, slender, handsome man..." and "...a man of rare intellectual ability and of trained military acumen." And

indeed, contemporary photographs show a slender, handsome, mustachioed man with dark hair neatly parted. From other sources, we also know that he had some skill with a guitar. He also seems to have been involved in some social scandals, the hint of scandal making him irresistible to some ladies, while further prejudicing Mrs. Davis, Mrs. Gilmer, and others like-minded. Several sources also make clear his tendency to drink heavily. On the day the Confederate government evacuated Richmond, Mary Chesnut recorded in her diary that "Ives and Browne (another Davis aide) got drunk." After the war, he apparently became understandably depressed and disillusioned. General Alexander states that he "...became very dissipated, and is said to have killed himself drinking in a very few years". After spending some time abroad, he returned to New York, where by some indications he obtained a teaching position at Columbia University. He died at Bellvue Hospital on Manhattan's East Side on November 12, 1868, of the combined effects of meningitis and alcoholism. His death certificate indicates his place of burial as "Evergreen." This may refer to The Evergreens cemetery, on the Brooklyn-Queens border, but this is not verified. (The claim in some sources that he is buried in Arlington National Cemetery is incorrect. The confusion probably arises from the fact that two of his sons are in fact buried at Arlington).

Joseph and Cora had three sons: Edward Bernard Ives, Francis Joseph (Frank) Ives, and Eugene Semmes Ives. In September 1862, while the family was living in Lexington, VA, 7-year-old "Eddie" wrote to his Grandmother, "...I wish you could see the beautiful military institute we have here and see the cadets drill...All of us boys are going to be soldiers when we get big." This childhood prediction proved surprisingly accurate. Edward, like his father, graduated from West Point. He was commissioned in the Army Signal Corps and rose to the rank of Captain. Frank became an army surgeon, retiring with the rank of Major. He treated injured Sioux after the massacre at Wounded Knee, South Dakota. Eugene earned a Ph.D. from Georgetown and a law degree from Columbia. He moved to New York, where he practiced law and served in the state senate before finally settling in Arizona. Edward and Frank are buried in adjoining graves in Arlington National Cemetery, Virginia.

The Spy Who Never Was: The Curious Case of Dr. Ives

February 9 [1862] – Secretary Stanton ordered the arrest...of one Doctor Ives, a correspondent of the New York *Herald*, on the charge of being a spy...

Rebellion Record, Vol. IV, p. 28

With this rather cryptic announcement, we are introduced to one of the Ives family's more interesting characters. A spy? The reader may well wonder. Let us see.

Malcolm Ives led a colorful, if somewhat checkered life. Most of what is known of his early life is found in a newspaper article that appeared in the New York *Tribune* on 2/12/1862. A transcription of this article, and many others relating to Malcolm, is located among the papers of American historian David Barbee Rankin at the Georgetown University library, Washington, DC. While Civil War era newspaper articles are not famous for their unfailing accuracy, confirmation of some of the information in this article has been found in census records, and in the archives of the Catholic Diocese of Milwaukee. A number of letters written by Malcolm are preserved in the collection of personal papers of American newspaperman James Gordon Bennett at the Library of Congress, Washington, DC. A selection of these letters has been published in a journal article, "Federal Generals and a Good Press," (*American Historical Review*, 39:2, Jan. 1934, pp. 284-297).

Malcolm was the oldest son of Dr. Ansel Wilmot Ives (1787-1838) and Lucia Jones (1800-1870). He was born about 1819 in New York City, where his father practiced medicine, and was christened in "the Brick Church, of which his parents were members." Three of his younger brothers served in the Civil War armies, and may be found herein. His brother, Joseph, was the best known; his story appears above and in Appendix B. His youngest brother, Leonard (see Appendix B), also served – and died - in the Confederate army, while another brother, David (see Appendix A), served in the Union Army.

As a young man, Malcolm engaged in "mercantile pursuits." He apparently moved to Philadelphia, where he was employed by a banking house. A "difficulty" with his employer ended his banking career. It was

the beginning of a trend.

Malcolm next traveled to Europe – for what original purpose is not known. While in Rome, he converted to Roman Catholicism and became a zealous Catholic. After studying in Rome and Vienna, he returned to America with a Doctor of Divinity degree, and wearing the cassock and collar of a Jesuit priest (ordained 6/1/1849 in Brixen, Tyrol, Austria – now Italy). The Jesuits sent him to Milwaukee, where he was first assigned as pastor of St. Peter's church, then to newly-constructed St. John's Cathedral. He acted as master of ceremonies at the dedication of the cathedral on 7/30/1853. While at St. John's, he delivered two lectures defending the Inquisition. These were published as a religious tract in 1853 (the same year the cathedral was consecrated), under the intimidating title, "Two Lectures on the Inquisition, Delivered by Request, before the Young Men's Association, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, by I.M. Ives, D.D., pastor of St. John's Cathedral." That the author's name was given as "I.M. Ives," raises the interesting possibility that Malcolm was actually his middle name, though no other evidence for this supposition is known. A copy of these lectures is located in a collection of Ives Family Papers at the Georgetown University Library, Washington, DC. Though the exact date of his arrival in Milwaukee is not recorded, the census of 1850 places him in Milwaukee in that year, and he must have arrived in late 1849 or early 1850. Though we know he left Milwaukee in January 1854, we have only a vague indication of why. An unspecified "difficulty" with his bishop apparently resulted in his transfer, supposedly to Mississippi. Malcolm's characterization of the matter, in 1862 court testimony, was that he was "offered an honorable position" by the Bishop of Natchez.

Whether he was "offered a position" or was ordered there, it appears unlikely that Malcolm ever actually served in Mississippi. Either upon or shortly after leaving Milwaukee, he abandoned the priesthood. According to his 1862 court testimony, he "continued to perform priestly duties until January 1854". Sometime prior to 1859 (probably by 1855) he returned to his native New York City, where he began a new career as a journalist. It was a career that would get his name in the papers – in more ways than he intended. He began his newspaper career with the editorial staff of *The Journal of Commerce*. Newspapers then, as now, generally had a political bias. Malcolm's editorials for the *Journal of Commerce* soon established his credentials as a strongly pro-slavery Democrat and supporter of the Buchanan administration.

A few years in the future, whispers of scandal surrounding Malcolm's brother, Joseph, would titillate the ladies of Richmond, VA. Malcolm, well ahead of his brother, was about to create his own small scandal in New York. While in his own mind he had left the priesthood, in the view of the Catholic church he of course remained an ordained priest. Nonetheless, while writing for the *Journal of Commerce*, he met and married a young Protestant woman (first name Clara, maiden name unknown). Shortly thereafter, in 1856, Clara gave birth to their son, Charles Acton Ives. One can imagine few things better calculated to raise the ire of the Jesuits. Malcolm, a still-ardent Catholic, converted his new wife to his faith. But in what may have been the original "catch-22", she eventually informed him that as a practicing Catholic she could of course not remain married to a priest, and she left him! At least, that is one version of events. As with much else involving Malcolm, the reality is less clear. While newspapers so reported in early 1862, Malcolm repeatedly referred to his wife in court testimony in September 1862, and they do not appear to have been separated at that time.

Even if they did eventually separate, that didn't assuage the Jesuits, who of course frowned on his lack of celibate fortitude, and he was eventually defrocked. To add insult to multiple injuries, another of those "difficulties" – this time with his publisher – led to his departure from the *Journal*. In New York, however, there was abundant demand for journalists, and he soon became an editorial writer for the *New York Times*.

His employment at the *Times* seems to have been fairly brief. About 1859 or 1860, he left the *Times* and went to work for the nation's largest newspaper, the *New York Herald*. The *Herald*, owned by James Gordon Bennett, was a conservative and decidedly Democratic paper, where Malcolm's politics would have fit better than at the more Republican *Times*. His work there would soon get his name in the papers in a whole new way.

With the onset of the Civil War, Malcolm made several trips to Washington, gathering news for the *Herald*.

Near January 1, 1862, he was again sent to Washington, this time intending a longer stay. He took up residence in the Willard Hotel, just a block from the White House, and began work as a reporter in the *Herald's* Washington office. Then things started to get interesting.

On January 10, Malcolm heard news that must have gladdened his journalist's heart. According to rumor, former Attorney General Edwin Stanton was about to be appointed Secretary of War. Malcolm was apparently acquainted with the secretary-designate; he rushed to see Stanton, and broke the news to him. In a letter written shortly thereafter (January 15), Malcolm assured Bennett that Stanton had promised, should he indeed receive the appointment, to "...throw overboard the rest of the press and cling to the *Herald* alone." An hour later Stanton was summoned to the White House to receive the official news from President Lincoln.

Malcolm, of course, hoped that his acquaintance might prove a good news source, and in the beginning Stanton proved most helpful. He introduced Malcolm to General McClellan, and probably to others in official Washington. At this time, McClellan was serving as General-in-Chief of all United States Army forces, and was one of the most influential men in Washington. In his January 15 letter to Bennett (the day Stanton was confirmed by the Senate), Malcolm described his introduction to the General-in-Chief.

The new Secretary of War, Mr. Stanton, in accordance with the promise he had made me on the day of his nomination, last evening sent me word that he arranged an interview for me with General McClellan for last evening. As I entered the room, he introduced me with the remark:--"Now General, we will show Dr. Ives (you see the Pope's titles come in play here!) what we think of the course of the *Herald*." The new secretary then gave me all the information he possessed about the recent changes...

Within a few days, Malcolm's relationship with McClellan blossomed, and in one extraordinary interview the general actually pledged loyalty to James Bennett and the *Herald*. The General personally signed a military pass giving Malcolm unrestricted access to army headquarters. For the next few weeks, Malcolm seems to have had the run of McClellan's headquarters. In a long letter to Bennett, dated 1/27/1862, he wrote of a wide-ranging interview with McClellan, and of another interview later in the same day with Treasury Secretary Salmon Chase. In the same letter, he described code words that McClellan had agreed to transmit to the *Herald* to inform the paper, without tipping off others, when a major military action was imminent.

About this time, the *Herald's* chief Washington correspondent, Simon Hanscom, tried to curtail Malcolm's activities. This may have been simple professional jealousy, or he may have been genuinely concerned by Malcolm's actions. When Malcolm got wind of this, he complained to Bennett, and apparently engineered Hanscom's dismissal, as well as his own appointment as the man's successor. As described later in the *Philadelphia Inquirer*, on February 7, Malcolm "...handed Hanscom a letter from James Gordon Bennett...notifying him that his services were no longer required, and ordering him to hand over the keys and seal of office to Ives." That was on Friday. Malcolm's tenure as the *Herald's* chief Washington correspondent would last until Sunday.

On Saturday, his first full day at his new job, Malcolm spent some time at the Navy department. Afterwards he wrote Bennett that Assistant Navy Secretary Fox had allowed him to read the most recent dispatches received from the naval commander of Burnside's Carolina expedition. He also informed his employer that Fox would provide the *Herald* with exclusive news "as far as he dares."

On Sunday, February 9, 1862, Malcolm began his day by hosting General McClellan's staff over breakfast in the Willard's dining room (or maybe not; though reported in several newspapers, the *Herald* later claimed this breakfast meeting never happened). Later in the day, he stopped by Stanton's office at the War Department. What, exactly, happened there is open to some interpretation. Apparently, he tried to enter Stanton's private office, only to be stopped by the Secretary's assistant. Malcolm tried to bully his way in, and an altercation ensued. Although it was Sunday, the Secretary – a notorious workaholic – was at work in his office and must have become involved in the incident. Stanton personally ordered Malcolm's arrest. Charged with spying and violating War Department censorship rules, he was hustled off under arrest. One source indicates he was held overnight in the Old Capital Prison, but another (more

reliable) source relates that he was held under guard in a private residence. Whichever, he was taken to Baltimore by train the next day and incarcerated at Fort McHenry.

Dr. Ives' incarceration was widely reported in contemporary newspapers. Horace Greely's fiercely rival (and staunchly Republican) New York *Tribune* fairly chortled at a senior *Herald* correspondent's arrest.

Washington, Feb. 10, 1862 – (Special) – Washington, though sore with laughter, is still mirthful over Secretary Stanton's squelching of *The Herald*. That Ives should have been hurried off to Fort McHenry while digesting the costly and seductive breakfast which Bennett authorized him to give to General McClellan's staff, that he should have been unceremoniously jerked out of the bosom of that military household which was to give the *Herald* exclusive privileges in the headquarters of the army, that the favor of Gen McClellan should not have been the least protection to Bennett's "special representative," ...that the unprincipled paper which had bullied Pierce's and Buchanan's entire Administrations should...be put down by the inexorable law...the joke is inexhaustible.

Though the arrest gave the *Herald*'s rival much glee, the actual reason for his arrest remains murky. The text of Secretary Stanton's arrest order, as reported in the *Herald* (Feb 11, 1862), claimed that he:

...intruded himself into the War Department...for the purposes of spying and obtaining war news and intelligence...and having so intruded he conducted himself insolently, making threats...of the hostility of the New York *Herald*...unless he was afforded special privileges...and in advance of all other papers.

Though widely quoted in contemporary newspapers, the original text of this order has not been located. Another arrest order, however, does exist. This order, signed by Secretary Stanton and directed to "Maj. E.J. Allen," gives no indication why he was arrested. (Note – "E.J. Allen" was a pseudonym used by the famous detective Allen Pinkerton, who was then acting as the army's security chief).

You are hereby ordered to arrest and keep in close custody a certain person now in Washington calling himself Doct. Ives, and pretending to be the Special Agent of the New York *Herald*. Keep in close custody suffering him to hold communication with no one and convey him by the first train to Fort McHenry...there to be held in close custody until discharged by order of this Department.

Pinkerton's handwritten endorsement on this order gives his version of Malcolm's arrest. According to Pinkerton, the secretary's order was

...executed by arresting Dr. Ives at 12³⁰ A.M...on the street near Willard's Hotel...he was taken to my residence and kept in close custody until 6:00 A.M. at which hour a proper escort left with him for Ft. McHenry...

Most sources agree he was charged with spying, and spying was mentioned in the published order. But was he really a spy? The *Herald*, of course, denied this charge. The *Springfield Republican* (2/14/1862) tried to be even-handed on the matter, reporting,

It is charged by some that Ives has been at work like a Jesuit for months to ingratiate himself into the friendship of Hudson, the chief editor of *The Herald*, on purpose to work for Jeff Davis through the *Herald*. This is charged, but it may be untrue. Mr. Stanton certainly charges him with being a spy, and his position would certainly have given him unusual advantages...

The *Philadelphia Inquirer* (2/12/1862) settled for being vague: "The conduct of Ives became at once the subject of investigation, and suspicious facts being brought to light, which are prudently withheld, it was determined to order him into custody."

Malcolm's immediate thoughts on the matter are found in a short note to Frank Blair, Jr., written while he was being held at Pinkerton's house. Frank Blair, Jr., was then a Republican Congressman representing Missouri, and a scion of one of the most influential families in Washington. His brother, Montgomery

Blair, was a member of Lincoln's cabinet. His father, Frank Blair, Sr., was a confidante of President Lincoln, a founder of the Republican party, and one of the most influential men in Washington. Frank Blair, Sr., was also a supporter of General McClellan and harbored a visceral hatred of Secretary Stanton. Writing to Blair, Malcolm expressed surprise and dismay, "I had supposed that I was the very last person who could possibly be accused of disloyalty, in either thought, word or deed." He also expressed concern that news of his arrest would become public. It did, of course, but that was the least of his problems. In the end, however, no evidence was ever presented to suggest he was in fact a spy.

But why then was he arrested, and why the altercation? Perhaps, as one source suggests, Malcolm was merely drunk at the time. Maybe that was what the *Herald* meant when the paper claimed Malcolm's "only crime was a little infirmity to which he is occasionally subject." Some sources, however, also suggest that his may not have been the most pleasant of personalities. The *Tribune* (2/12/1862), while allowing that he was well educated, also described him as a "...tall, slender, black-eyed, pale-faced, Italian-looking person, of insinuating, serpentine address...quick and impetuous in his temper...and loud in his pro-secession opinions." The paper also pointedly noted his many "difficulties" with employers. The *Tribune* of course was unabashedly biased, but other sources also allude to overbearing and high-handed ways. In the end, it may have been an imperious personality, as much as anything else, that landed him in this newest "difficulty." That seems to have been the opinion of *Leslie's* editors, who opined a few months later "...that there were reporters shut up, like Ives, whose only crime was impudence..." (*Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, New York, December 20, 1862).

Then again, there may have been – probably was – more going on here. Malcolm's politics – recall he was an outspoken pro-slavery Democrat – certainly wouldn't have endeared him to the Lincoln administration. Likewise, he had quickly become chummy with the like-minded General McClellan, who was a vocal critic of Lincoln and Stanton, and would eventually be sacked (twice!) by the president. Political undertones were present aplenty. Malcolm would surely have been wiser had he cultivated Stanton and alienated McClellan, rather than the other way around.

Malcolm's arrest has received some modern scholarly attention. He is, for example, mentioned by Lincoln biographer Carl Sandburg. Sandburg is one who suggests that his arrest was politically motivated. He points out that Malcolm had written an article about McClellan, whom Stanton opposed. In a three-hour interview with Malcolm, McClellan had mentioned some of Lincoln's "weaknesses". This evidently irked Stanton, who wrote a friend, "The agents of the Associated Press and a gang around the Federal Capitol appear to be organized for the purpose of magnifying their idol (McClellan)." Malcolm's case also receives mention in other modern studies – usually being cited in connection with Lincoln's sometimes-rocky relationship with the press.

Curiously, one factor that would certainly have heightened suspicions of espionage received scant attention in contemporary press coverage, and has been all but completely overlooked in later scholarly works. That, of course, is the position of Malcolm's brother, Joseph. "Joe," a West Point graduate, was a serving army officer when the war began. Although he was from New York, he had married a southern woman, and like Malcolm had strong southern sympathies. In the final months of 1861, he resigned and accepted a commission as a captain in the Confederate army. At the time of Malcolm's arrest, Joe was serving as an engineering officer on the staff of General Robert E. Lee. Though seldom noted in news coverage, his brother's position was certainly noted by federal authorities. It was, for example, the subject of a note dated Headquarters, City Guard, Office of the Provost Marshal, Washington, DC, 12/10/1861, in which the writer stated he had been informed that "...there was staying at Willard's Hotel one Ives, brother of Lieut. Ives late of the topographical engineers who resigned and went South..." and that "...Ives would bear watching..."

Whatever the real reasons, Malcolm remained a prisoner at Fort McHenry, and a prisoner with special status at that. An order dated 2/12/1862 specified that the prisoner did not enjoy "the privilege of receiving the daily newspaper." On 2/17/1862 a report to Secretary of State Seward listed civilian prisoners held at Fort McHenry. Though a civilian, Malcolm's name was not on the list. A letter accompanying the report explained that "Mr. Malcomb (sic) Ives is regarded as a prisoner of war and is not included on the list." Malcolm was apparently confined to a single room in Fort McHenry until 3/10/1862. On that date, he

signed a parole promising not to leave the fort, attempt to escape, or even attempt conversation with anyone, in return for being allowed freedom of movement inside the fort. He didn't get to enjoy this new freedom for long, though. His parole was revoked a week later and he was returned to close confinement.

For all that, however, there was simply no evidence to support espionage charges. Or, for that matter, any other charges. After something over three months, things having died down, Malcolm was released. The release was conditioned upon Malcolm taking "the Oath of Allegiance, with special conditions." Although the *Herald* tried to distance itself from their reporter, the paper also continued to pay his salary until his release on 5/19/1862.

As the *Herald* reported two days later,

This gentleman, who, it will be recalled, was arrested on an order of Secretary Stanton, has just been liberated from Fort McHenry. In releasing him, the Commissioners stated that on investigating his case they could find no charges on record against him. Mr. Ives has returned to New York.

Leslie's, reporting Malcolm's release a few days after the *Herald*, observed caustically that if the commission could find no charges, then

...he must have been held arbitrarily by Mr. Stanton, and in flagrant violation of his rights...If Mr. Ives was arrested on suspicion, it certainly did not require three months to verify or disprove it. His case has a bad look, and Mr. Stanton's reputation will suffer... (*Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, New York, June 6, 1862)

After his release, Malcolm returned to New York, where events did nothing to burnish his reputation. In September 1862 he was called as a witness in a child custody proceeding involving a female cousin. The cousin and her husband had separated, and their daughter initially lived with her mother. Malcolm apparently had a close relationship with his cousin. He visited her, by his own testimony, "frequently; I may say continually". So continually that her husband charged she had "formed and was maintaining a guilty intercourse" with Malcolm, and took their daughter to live with him. Malcolm was called as a witness and gave his testimony on 9/5/1862, as reported in the *Times* the following day. With that report, the name of Malcolm Ives vanishes from the historical record. While their son, Charles, became a prominent attorney in Newport, RI, no record of either Malcolm or his wife has been found subsequent to September 1862.

The only known post-1862 mention of Malcolm's name appears in an 1897 book, published to commemorate the 50th anniversary of St. John's Cathedral, Milwaukee. The book contains a brief sketch of Fr. Malcolm Ives' tenure as a priest in Milwaukee. While unconfirmed, this source claims that Malcolm returned to Rome in later life, and that he died in England.

No Good Deed Goes Unpunished: The Treason Trial of William Jay Ives

William Jay Ives was born about 1833 in New York. He was the younger brother of Malcolm Ives and Joseph C. Ives, whose stories appear above. When the war began, he was a partner, with another brother, in a New York brokerage business. As one might guess from his brothers' stories, William came from a Northern family, but had family ties to the South. His family was...complicated...and their feelings about the war were conflicted. Though William was in his late twenties when the war began, he seems to have held anti-war sentiments and he avoided military service in either army. Politically, he was probably a Peace Democrat. While loyal to the Union, he tried to stay out of the war. The war would find him anyway.

Though William did not join the army, three of his brothers did. As described above, his brother, Joseph, served as a colonel in the Confederate army – in a particularly high-profile position as a military aide to Jefferson Davis. His brother, David, on the other hand, served two enlistments in the Union army. In 1862 his younger brother, Leonard, made his way to Richmond and joined the Confederate army. It was

Leonard's service that triggered the series of events that eventually brought the conflict to William's doorstep.

In the first days of July 1863, the New York newspapers were filled with news of a bloody battle fought at the small crossroads town of Gettysburg, PA. A few days after the battle, word reached William in New York that Leonard had been seriously wounded at Gettysburg. William made immediate arrangements to travel to Gettysburg. He arrived to find his wounded brother lying in a Union field hospital set up in a church, being nursed by a young woman from Baltimore named Sarah Hutchins. Over the next few days, as William attended his brother's bedside, he got to know Sarah, and was naturally grateful to her for caring for his brother. In spite of Sarah's efforts, Leonard Ives died at the field hospital a few days later. William made arrangements for his brother's burial, then returned to New York.

Six months later, in December 1863, William and his wife travelled to Baltimore to visit Sarah and personally thank her. They visited with Sarah and her husband and young daughter, then returned to New York. As they were leaving, Sarah asked William if he might help her out with something. She wanted to purchase a sword, as a gift for a friend, but had been unable to find anything suitable in Baltimore. She wondered if he might find a suitably ornate presentation sword in New York.

It seemed a small repayment for Sarah's care of his brother, and William naturally tried to help. When he returned to New York, he went shopping, found several suitable swords, and wrote to Sarah listing the possibilities. Several months passed before she responded, but in the summer of 1864 he purchased her sword and sent it to Baltimore.

Over those several months, Sarah had never mentioned who the sword was for, and William never asked. In fact, Sarah intended the sword as a gift to a Confederate cavalry officer from Baltimore, Colonel Harry Gilmor, who held somewhat the same celebrity status in southern-sympathizing Baltimore as the likes of Jeb Stuart enjoyed in Richmond. Gilmor was then serving with the Confederate army in western Virginia, and Sarah made arrangements for the sword to be smuggled through the lines to its intended recipient. Then things came unravelled.

The intended smuggler told federal authorities about the sword, which was seized as contraband by agents of the Provost Marshall in Baltimore. Sarah was arrested, and a search of her home turned up her correspondence with William and his part in the original purchase of the sword. The Provost Marshall viewed the entire matter as a conspiracy to smuggle a weapon into the Confederacy – a clear violation of laws forbidding giving aid to the enemy. On 11/9/1864, William Ives was arrested in New York, and taken to Baltimore. He was charged with treason, and with violating the "laws of war", and was tried before a military commission. His trial began on 11/28/1864 and lasted for 8 days. The prosecutor presented documentary evidence to the commission – his correspondence with Sarah, as well as a receipt showing William as the purchaser of the sword. William's lawyers countered with several witnesses, including Sarah's husband, who testified that William barely knew Sarah, had acted out of gratitude for her service to his dying brother, and had not known who the sword was for. They produced a number of other witnesses who testified to his loyalty, in spite of his pacifist politics. The first witness William wanted to call – Sarah herself – was not allowed by the court to testify. Sarah had been tried and convicted of treason a couple weeks earlier, and was then beginning a five-year prison term in Massachusetts. The court found her testimony inadmissible because she had been convicted of an "infamous crime". Even without Sarah's testimony, however, the officers of the military commission were apparently convinced of William's lack of any treasonous intent. At the conclusion of the trial on 12/6/1864, William was found "not guilty" on all charges. He was released from detention on December 11, and returned to New York in time for Christmas.

William returned to his brokerage business, which he continued to operate in partnership with his brother for many years after the war. He had married Louise van Hoesen shortly before his trip to Baltimore to visit Sarah Hutchins. He died in Manhattan in 1913, while Louise died in 1917. Though married, he and Louise had no children.

Sarah Hutchins served barely a month of her five-year prison sentence. She was pardoned by President

Lincoln near the end of December 1863, and was released from prison a few days later. About two weeks after William returned to New York a free man, Sarah was likewise free and back in Baltimore.

William Ives' trial is discussed briefly in a historical article, "All for a Sword: The Military Treason Trial of Sarah Hutchins", by historian Jonathan White, in the Summer 2012 volume of Maryland Historical Magazine, and the facts presented in that article are verified by numerous primary sources. The record of William's trial is found Case File NN-3080, Records of the Judge Advocate General (Army), RG-153, at the National Archives, Washington, DC.

Music in His Blood: George Edward Ives

George E. Ives was born on August 3, 1845, the youngest son of one of the most prominent families in Danbury, Connecticut. He was the son of George White Ives (b. 1798) and the grandson of Isaac Ives (b. 1764). From a young age, he showed an intense interest in music. When Fort Sumter surrendered, he was 15 years old, living on his own in New York City, studying music. He returned to Danbury, and in 1862 his cousin Nelson L. White, who was Lt. Colonel of the 1st Connecticut Heavy Artillery, suggested that he form a band for the regiment. He did so and, in September of 1862, was enlisted in the 1st Connecticut as the regiment's bandmaster. At the age of 17, he is said to have been the youngest bandmaster in the Union army.

As a heavy artillery regiment, the 1st Connecticut manned heavy siege and fortification guns. Unlike most heavy artillery regiments, however, the 1st Connecticut also served in the field. The regiment had participated in the Peninsula campaign, where they manned McClellan's siege train, and assisted in repulsing Confederate attacks at the Battle of Malvern Hill. In July of 1863, the regiment and its band were assigned the more usual occupation of a heavy artillery regiment. In that month most of the regiment reported for garrison duty at Fort Richardson, one of the fortifications guarding Washington, D.C (two companies continued in field service with the Army of the Potomac). Here they remained until May of 1864, when they and their heavy guns were sent south to participate in the siege of Petersburg, Virginia. A civil war era War Department map shows Ft. Richardson as a five-sided earthen fort in present day Arlington County, Virginia, about a mile south of the Pentagon, on the grounds of what is today the Army-Navy Country Club. The club's 9th green lies within the still-visible ramparts of the old fort.

There is an old Civil War photograph showing a group of Union musicians, with their instruments. It carries the notation "Siege Artillery Band, Drewry's Bluff, Virginia". This is the band of the 1st Connecticut, and the soldier on the far left is George Ives.

Some biographers report that General Ulysses S. Grant once claimed that the 1st Connecticut's band was the "best in the army". The full text of the General's remarks, however, is both less flattering and more colorful. The story goes that, while inspecting the army before Petersburg, President Lincoln remarked to General Grant that "that band over there is particularly good". "That band" was the 1st Connecticut. General Grant is said to have replied, "Best band in the army, or so I'm told. Personally, I wouldn't know. I only know two songs. One's Yankee Doodle, and the other ain't."

George Ives was discharged from the army on September 9, 1865, and returned to Danbury. There he lived most of the rest of his life, and became widely known for his musical skill. Apparently, music was not only in his blood, but in his genes as well. On New Year's Day, 1874, he married Mary Elizabeth ("Mollie") Parmelee. They had two sons. The younger, Joseph Moss Ives (b. 2/5/1876) became a judge in Danbury. The elder, Charles Edward Ives (b. 10/20/1874) became America's most respected and famous classical composer, and won a Pulitzer Prize for his music in 1947.

The Saga of Capt. Ives: Ralph Olmstead Ives

This is an edited and abridged version of an article originally written by Civil War enthusiast and re-enactor Ed Stanard, and is presented with his permission and my thanks. The full original text, with footnotes and

bibliography, may be found on the 10th Massachusetts re-enactors' website, <http://members.aol.com/Mass10th/ives.html>. Not all in this family served with highest distinction, as we are about to see...

Ralph Olmstead Ives was born in New York City in 1839, the son of George R. Ives. At the outset of the war he was an attorney in Great Barrington, Massachusetts. Ralph Ives enlisted during a rally in Great Barrington on April 24, 1861, being the first man from that town to enter his name upon the roll. The men who volunteered at the meeting were put in his charge, and he was elected Captain of the Company. That election was held invalid, however, and Ralph Ives was unanimously elected Captain in a new election on May 28th. On being elected, Ives said, "My boys, if ever I lead you astray, if ever I hesitate to stand in the front rank and take the front brunt of battle, may my right arm be paralyzed, and my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth." Later that day, Mrs. Judith Bigelow presented the company with a flag, and Ives "responded on the part of his command in a brief impromptu speech, signifying his determination to stand by the flag forever; never to surrender it to the enemy, unless over their dead bodies, or to the generous donor as a trophy of victory. He made several impressive remarks, which brought tears to many a youthful eye."

Ives was recommended to Governor Andrew for appointment as Captain by Colonel Henry S. Briggs and was sworn into United States service as such on Friday, June 21st, 1861. His Great Barrington Company became Company A of the 10th Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry Regiment. They were not held in high esteem by the rest of the Regiment, as evidenced by then - Sergeant Charles Brewster of Company C worrying that he would receive a commission in Company A, the "worst Company in the Regiment."

One might have thought Captain Ives would have been busy with his company, but he seems to have had other things on his mind. Only five days later, newly-commissioned Captain Ives traveled to Rochester, NY, where he married Emma Jane Chappell. The ceremony was held in the home of Emma's parents on June 26

The regiment proceeded by train and steamship to Washington, arriving on July 28, and encamped first at Georgetown, then at Brightwood. Mrs. Ives joined her husband at Brightwood during the winter of 1861-1862. That winter there occurred the first of many incidents that would dog the military career of Captain Ives. He was tried by court martial on March 22, 1862, on the charge of having been absent without leave during the period December 20-22, 1861. He was convicted, but received only a reprimand.

The 10th left Washington in the spring of 1862, bound for the Peninsula campaign, and took part in the siege of Yorktown, the Battle of Seven Pines, and the "Seven Days" battles before Richmond. They assisted in repulsing the Confederate charge at Malvern Hill on July 1, 1862, before returning to Washington with the rest of the army. In the fall, they marched into Maryland and met the Confederate army again at Antietam. They also fought at Fredericksburg, although Captain Ives probably was not present, having been detached for staff duty.

While serving on the peninsula, Captain Ives had contracted malaria, and was sent to an army hospital in Baltimore. During his convalescence, in the winter of 1862-1863, he served as Assistant Adjutant General on the staff of General W. H. Emory's infantry division (3rd Division, 19th Corps) in Louisiana. How a Captain from a Massachusetts Regiment stationed in Virginia came by a staff billet in Louisiana remains a mystery. We can only note that the newly assigned commander of the 19th Corps was fellow Massachusetts native and former governor Nathaniel Banks. Banks later became commander of the Gulf Department and Ralph's brother, Francis, later received a commission in a Louisiana regiment. The reader may be excused for suspecting a political connection. The circumstances are particularly unusual, since Captain Ives' regimental and brigade commanders were seemingly unaware of his whereabouts. When he became aware, the brigade commander fired off an angry letter to the War Department requesting an explanation. After hearing from General Emory on the matter, the War Department ordered Captain Ives to return to his regiment.

It is uncertain when Captain Ives rejoined the 10th, however, his tenure on Emory's staff was clearly brief. The order assigning him to General Emory (S.O. 127, 8th Army Corps) is dated 10/17/1862 in Baltimore. The division was organized on January 3, 1863, and two dispatches dated February 17 and 20 specifically mention Captain Ives being Assistant A.G. The War Department directive that he return to his regiment is dated 4/8/1863, although he had clearly left the staff by April 2, when a report by General Emory mentions another officer as being his A.A.G. By about May, he was back with his regiment in Virginia.

The story starts getting interesting on Wednesday, September 2, 1863 in camp around Warrenton, Virginia. The Captains were each issued orders to have all loaded weapons discharged between one and two o'clock in the afternoon. Captain Ives and Company A were out on picket, and he misinterpreted the order to include them. He ordered his men to fire their weapons, causing a great commotion in camp, the men there thinking the firing from the pickets signified an attack. When they discovered Ives' error, the tumult calmed down, but Ives was charged with violation of the 49th Article of War, causing a false alarm in camp, for which the maximum punishment is death. It seems a severe penalty for what appears to be a mistake in judgment.

The very next day, September 3, while Officer of the Day, Captain Ives stopped at one of the houses, purportedly for a glass of milk. Seven of Mosby's guerrillas stormed the house and forced his surrender. A Mass. 10th private in the house at the time and "in good graces with the family" escaped capture by hiding between the ticks of a bed. Regimental historian and fellow Captain Joseph Newell duly notes that a valuable horse was captured with Ives, and seems almost more concerned about the horse, since "Captain Ives always had a desire to be acquainted with all the 'first families,' and the opportunity was now afforded him to an unlimited extent, as he was for many months a prisoner in their hands, and had ample time to fully acquaint himself with their ideas of justice and mercy."

In a letter dated September 7, 1863, Adjutant Charles Brewster gives his opinion of Captain Ives. "We went to the nearest post to where Capt. Ives of our regiment was captured last Thursday night. There is a house a little way outside the lines where lives the wife of one of Mosby's guerillas, whom reports say is no better than she should be. Capt. Ives was Field Officer of the Day, and he went out there and while quietly chatting and displaying his pretty airs and graces seven guerillas came down upon him and he is on his way to Richmond where he can reflect at leisure upon the uncertainty of human events and the reliability of Secesh grass widows. The house is within 1/4 mile of our Picket post where I went this morning, and Lieut. Munyan was in command of the post at this time and hearing almost immediately of it, he started four men and a Corporal to the assistance of Capt. I. but he surrendered at discretion and they galloped him off before the boys could get there. If he had made any resistance he need not have been captured, but he is not one of the resisting kind, and he will have to serve the rest of his time in Libby prison. However he was not worth anything as an officer and nobody cares for him. He had when captured a borrowed sash, and pistol and horse, which the Rebs got, he had not 25 cts in his pocket and I reckon will not have a very pleasant time. We have received a note from him on the road telling what he wants done with his effects and saying he was well treated. I am very sorry for his wife as she has a baby about a week old, but still I should think she would be glad for he was a scamp and never treated her well at all. They were married you remember while the Regiment was at Hampden Park." Not a flattering picture of Captain Ives.

Apparently, Ives' capture was not sufficient reason to dissuade the Army from pressing charges for the September 2nd alarm. "Saturday, September 26.--At dress parade an order was read, dismissing Captain Ralph O. Ives, of the Tenth, from the service of the United States, for violation of the forty-ninth article of war." The order had all the effect of Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation, for it discharged a man in Rebel captivity! To make matters even more complicated, on February 1, 1864, the War Department issued Special Order #49, revoking Captain Ives' dishonorable discharge, and restoring him to his command. Captain Ives still being a Confederate POW, this order had as much immediate effect as the original dismissal.

Captain Ives was taken to Richmond, where he was incarcerated in Libby Prison. Unfortunately, his stay at Libby coincided with an incident between the two governments in which he would be a hapless pawn. The following article appeared in the Richmond Examiner on February 8, 1864:

RETALIATION

In the summer of 1863, William Waller and Shulte Leach, two Kentuckians, and highly connected in their state, were commissioned and sent from Abingdon, Va., into Kentucky, to recruit a company for the Confederate service. They were captured at Maysville, tried under Order No. 38 of Burnside, the barber, (the same under which two other recruiting officers had been condemned and shot), convicted, and sentenced to die at the musket point. Their sentence was subsequently commuted to hard labor, with ball and chain, during the continuance of the war. They are now at Johnson's Island, working out the terms of their sentence. These facts were laid before the Confederate government by the members of the Kentucky delegation now in Congress, and Friday, Major Turner, commandant of the Libby prison post, received an order from the Secretary of War, consigning two of the Federal prisoners, with the rank of captain, to a situation identical with that of Messrs. Waller and Leach. The two whom the fates selected from the ten or eleven hundred Federal officers, were Capt. R. C. G. Reed of the Third Ohio Cavalry, and Capt. Ralph O. Ives of the Tenth Massachusetts Infantry, both good representatives of the eastern and western Yankee, and apparently as equal to the task of breaking stone as stealing a negro. The pair will be started forward today for Salisbury, N.C., the place selected for their future field of operations. When the Federal authorities notify this government that the officers for whom they are held are released from their ignominious positions, they will be restored to the status of prisoners of war, but not before.

Captain Ives' transfer from Libby Prison to Salisbury was noted in the diary of Captain Robert Cornwell of the 67th Pennsylvania Infantry, who was then a prisoner at Libby. His diary entry for February 7, 1864, dated Libby Prison, Richmond, reads, in part: "...Yesterday, Capt. Reed, Capt. Ives & Major Sterling were taken from here to go to Saulsbury (sic) as hostages..."

Having their captured officers at hard labor in ball and chain did not please the Federal government any better than it had the Confederates. Communications were sent between the two governments to try to reconcile the situation by means of exchange. From those communications, it appears that Captain Ives was not held in irons after late February of 1864. He was eventually exchanged for William Waller as a result of arrangements made on August 23rd, 1864, and on September 14, 1864 he reported to Camp Parole, MD. Captain Ives was mustered out on September 19, 1864 at Camp Parole, "the term of service of his regiment having expired." After the war, he moved to California and became a stockbroker.

Thus ends another colorful, if not particularly stellar, military career of an officer of the Tenth Massachusetts Infantry Regiment.

A Regiment of Ives!

Well, not quite, but it must have seemed that way to the Confederates of the 61st Virginia Infantry. In the Civil War, most units were raised locally. Thus it was not at all uncommon for brothers or cousins to serve in the same unit. Even so, the 61st Virginia was unusual. No fewer than five men named Ives served in this regiment. Only one would survive the war completely unscathed. Four were in Company E (the "Border Rifles") and another in Company D. Serving in Company E were brothers **2nd Lt. Walter C. Ives, Cpl. Curtis O. Ives, Sgt. Alonzo C. Ives, and Pvt. Felix G. Ives**. In D Company was **Jesse Ives**, who was the company's 1st sergeant. One reference also exists to **Pvt. P. G. Ives** of E Company. The initials "P.G.", however, are surely a misinterpretation of a handwritten "F.G.", which would be Pvt. Felix G. Ives.

The 61st Virginia was raised in Norfolk County, Virginia (the present day cities of Norfolk, Chesapeake, and Portsmouth, VA), just before Norfolk fell to Union forces, completing its organization, quite literally, "on the run." They joined a brigade of Virginia troops commanded by an eccentric, emaciated-looking VMI graduate named William Mahone. "Little Billy" Mahone, a trained engineer, had been president of the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad before the war. His brigade was assigned to General Dick Anderson's Division of the Army of Northern Virginia. Anderson's Division was first assigned to Longstreet's Corps.

When the army was reorganized after the death of “Stonewall” Jackson, the division was reassigned to A. P. Hill’s III Corps.

In a war full of hardships, the men of the 61st Virginia faced a special one. Norfolk fell to Union forces just after the regiment mustered in. Thus, for nearly their entire period of service, their families were cut off behind enemy lines. Home leave for these soldiers was a physical impossibility. To make matters even worse, the Union blockade of the South extended to mail, which had to be smuggled through the lines at great risk to the bearer. One man sent 8 letters home, and received not one reply. No care packages from home for the men of the 61st!

The regiment held the extreme left of the Confederate line at the Battle of Fredericksburg, where they saw no significant fighting. In 1863, the regiment fought its first major action at Chancellorsville. Later the same day they were shifted to Salem Church, where they were heavily engaged. The 61st helped hold off a larger Union force until the Confederate line was able to form. They suffered 37 casualties in the process.

At Gettysburg, the regiment was relatively lightly engaged. Mahone’s brigade did not participate in the disastrous assault on Cemetery Ridge on July 3, being posted in line just to the left of the Confederate assault force. Their supporting role proved dangerous nonetheless. On that day, 2nd Lt. Walter Ives fell mortally wounded. He died after the battle, somewhere along the army’s line of retreat back to Virginia. In all, the regiment recorded 41 casualties during the Gettysburg campaign.

On May 4, 1864, word passed through the Confederate camps south of the Rapidan River in Virginia: the Federal Army of the Potomac, under a new supreme commander named Ulysses S. Grant, was moving south. The Army of Northern Virginia marched to meet the threat. The following day, May 5, the two armies collided in a tangle of heavy woods and undergrowth south of the Rapidan. The Battle of the Wilderness had begun. When the Confederate army marched, Anderson’s division remained behind to guard the Rapidan fords. Not until late on the 5th, when it was clear the entire Federal army had crossed the river farther downstream, did the 61st Virginia march to the sound of the guns. They arrived on the Confederate right flank on the morning of May 6 and reported to General Longstreet, who commanded that sector. Upon their arrival, they found the Confederate line under heavy attack. Most of Anderson’s division was committed to shore up the line, but Mahone’s men were kept in reserve. Just before 11:00 a.m., the Union attack successfully blunted, Longstreet sent Mahone’s brigade, with two others, on a flanking march down an unfinished railroad bed that led around the Union left. At about 11:00 a.m., the men were in position and began what proved to be one of the more successful attacks of the war. With a rebel yell, the men of the 61st tore into the exposed flank of the Union 2nd Corps. In a coordinated attack, Longstreet’s remaining troops struck the Federals from the front. One after another, like falling dominos, Union units broke for the rear. Within an hour, the entire Union flank had been driven back. As General Hancock, the Union commander, admitted ruefully to Longstreet after the war, “You rolled me up like a wet blanket that day.” The Virginia Rosters indicate that Sgt. Alonzo Ives was wounded in this attack. The wound was apparently not serious, since he was fighting with his regiment again only two months later.

Casualties in the Wilderness were particularly heavy among Confederate Officers, and this resulted in a change of command for the 61st Virginia. General Lee promoted their division commander, General Anderson, to replace the wounded Longstreet as commander of the army’s I Corps. General Mahone, in turn, was given command of Anderson’s division, and the senior regimental commander, Colonel Davis Weiseger of the 12th Virginia, assumed command of Mahone’s Brigade. Thereafter, some sources refer to these units as Mahone’s Division and Weiseger’s Brigade, while others continue to use their original names.

After their sterling performance at the Wilderness, the 61st Virginia deserved a rest. They didn’t get it. On the afternoon of May 8 near Todd’s Tavern, on the road from the Wilderness to Spotsylvania, they again clashed with the Union 2nd Corps. By May 10, they were with the rest of the army at Spotsylvania Court House, and found themselves engaged in another flank attack, again against the Federal 2nd Corps. Once again, their attack was successful and the Federals were driven back.

During the Petersburg Campaign, the 61st Virginia was involved in several hot engagements. They made a successful attack at the Petersburg & Weldon Railroad on August 19, 1864, during which Sgt. Jesse Ives and Corporal Curtis Ives were both wounded. Jesse recovered from his wounds and rejoined the regiment. Curtis was captured by Union troops. He recuperated in a series of Union military hospitals, then spent the remainder of the war in the Union POW camp at Point Lookout, MD.

On July 30, 1864, Union forces detonated a massive mine beneath the Confederate defensive works before Petersburg. The explosion ripped a huge gap in the Confederate line, and precipitated the desperate action known as the Battle of the Crater. In line three miles to the south when the mine was detonated, Mahone's Division was ordered to rush north and plug the gap. They succeeded. The 61st Virginia captured 5 Union flags in the process, but at the cost of 51 casualties. Among the casualties was Sgt. Alonzo Ives, who was wounded twice (his 2nd and 3rd wounds). He recovered and once again returned to duty. The counterattack so impressed General Lee that he promoted General Mahone to Major General on the spot. Today, a monument to General Mahone on the Petersburg National Battlefield marks the general location of the 61st Virginia's counterattack.

During the remainder of the war, the regiment fought several smaller actions. Typical of these was a battle in February of 1865, at Hatcher's Run. Casualties were light that day, but one was 1st Sgt. Jesse Ives, who received his second wound here.

The 61st Virginia stacked arms for the last time on April 12, 1865, at Appomattox Court House, VA. At the surrender, 13 officers and 108 enlisted men were still in the ranks, out of an original complement of nearly 1,000. Alonzo and Felix Ives were both present at the surrender; their names appear on the list of Confederate soldiers paroled at Appomattox. Of the remaining three Ives, one was dead, one was a prisoner of war, and one was recovering from wounds.

Though the 61st Virginia Infantry surrendered over a century ago, their flag still flies. The flag was surrendered at Appomattox, and was taken home as a souvenir by soldiers from a Connecticut regiment. The widow of a descendant of one of those soldiers eventually donated the flag to the National Park Service, who fittingly returned it to Appomatox. The tattered battle flag of the 61st Virginia Infantry is now displayed by the Park Service in the visitors' center at Appomatox National Historic Site.

Turning Point: Ives Soldiers at Gettysburg

The Civil War claimed more American lives than World War I, Vietnam, the Korean War, and the Gulf War combined. In the summer of 1863, the opposing armies fought a 3-day battle near a small town in southern Pennsylvania, which history would show to be a turning point of the war. When the armies marched away from Gettysburg they left behind a community in shambles and more than 51,000 killed, wounded, and missing soldiers. Wounded and dying were crowded into nearly every building. Most of the dead lay in hasty and inadequate graves; many had not been buried at all. Among the dead and dying lay four men named Ives. At least four others, though wounded, would survive.

CONFEDERATE DEAD AT GETTYSBURG:

- 1). Leonard Wood Ives - New York

Although he was indeed born in New York, and raised in Connecticut and Massachusetts, "Len" had joined the Confederate army and was a private in Co. A, 1st Battalion of Maryland Infantry, of Steuart's Brigade. He was wounded on July 3, during the fighting for Culp's Hill, and died in a Union divisional hospital 11 days later.

- 2). Richard W. Ives - Halifax County, Virginia

A corporal in Co. H, 14th Virginia Infantry, he died of wounds received on July 3, in "Pickett's Charge" against the Union center on Cemetery Hill.

- 3). Walter C. Ives - Norfolk County, Virginia

He was 3rd Lt. of Co E., 61st Virginia Infantry. He was wounded on July 3 and died a few days later, somewhere on the army's line of retreat back to Virginia.

UNION DEAD AT GETTYSBURG:

- 1). Charles Wesley Ives - Troy, Rensselaer County, New York

Charles was killed on July 2, 1863 (the second day of the battle) at the age of 19, probably in the heavy fighting on the Union left. He was a private in Co. I, 125th New York Infantry, of the 3rd brigade, 3rd division, II Army Corps.

UNION WOUNDED AT GETTYSBURG:

- 1). Joseph T. Ives - Winchester, Indiana

Captain Joe Ives commanded C Company, 19th Indiana Infantry, of the Union's crack "Iron Brigade." He received his second wound of the war when a musket ball smashed into his hand on the first day of the battle as he led his company in the delaying action on McPherson's Ridge. He recovered from his wound and returned to his unit.

- 2). Alexander Ives - Susquehanna, Pennsylvania

Alexander, a 19 year old corporal in Co. K, 6th Pennsylvania Reserve Infantry, had already been wounded once, at Antietam, and recovered. He was seriously wounded again at Gettysburg on July 3, the final day of fighting, when his upper left arm was shattered by a Minié ball. Surgeons at a field hospital removed 14 bone fragments from the wound, but he never regained full use of his arm and never returned to his regiment.

- 3). Sophronus S. Ives - Pennsylvania

Sophronus, a private in Co. H, 6th Pennsylvania Reserve Infantry, suffered a serious gunshot wound in his left arm on the second day of the battle, July 2. He remained hospitalized for several months, and was eventually transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps and then discharged. In early 1865, however, he re-entered the army as a draft substitute, and served briefly in another Pennsylvania regiment.

- 4). Charles A. Ives - Wisconsin

Charles was a sergeant in Co. F, 2nd Wisconsin Infantry, of the "Iron Brigade." He was wounded in the leg, probably in the July 1 action on McPherson Ridge, northwest of Gettysburg. His wound must have been relatively minor, for he seems to have remained with his unit and recovered fully.

The situation in the battle's aftermath so distressed Pennsylvania's Gov. Andrew Curtin that he commissioned a local attorney, David Wills, to purchase land for a proper burial ground for Union dead. Within four months of the battle, reinterment began on 17 acres that became Gettysburg National Cemetery.

The cemetery was dedicated on November 19, 1863. The principal speaker, Edward Everett, delivered a well-received two-hour oration rich in historical detail and classical allusion. He was followed by President Abraham Lincoln, who was asked to make "a few appropriate remarks."

After completing his brief address, Lincoln turned to his friend Ward Lamon and said: "Lamon, that speech won't scour. It is a flat failure." The world thought otherwise, judging it a masterpiece of English eloquence. The speech transformed Gettysburg from a scene of carnage into a symbol, giving meaning to the sacrifice of the dead and inspiration to the living.

Less than half the Union battle dead finally interred in the national cemetery had been removed from their field graves by the day of the dedication. Within a few years, however, the bodies of more than 3,500 Union soldiers killed in the battle had been reinterred in the cemetery and the landscaping completed.

In addition to those killed and wounded, two other Ives soldiers are known to have served on the field at Gettysburg, both apparently surviving the battle unscathed. Private Joseph Freeman Ives, CSA, served as a teamster in Garden's South Carolina Battery (also known as the Palmetto Light Artillery). On July 3, having attacked both the Union right and left without success, Lee determined to break the Union center. The attack opened with a massive artillery barrage by 140 Confederate cannon. Those cannons included the 3 Napoleons of Garden's battery, which were stationed at the South end of the line, near the Peach Orchard. The battery also had a 12-pound howitzer, which didn't have sufficient range to join in the

bombardment, but when the infantry moved out, the howitzer accompanied them to provide close support. The howitzer, however, attracted the immediate and unkind attention of Union batteries on Little Round Top, and within minutes every horse and crew member was either dead or wounded. A history of the Palmetto Light Artillery relates that Captain Garden then led Private Joe Ives and four other volunteers, with a team of horses, to rescue the gun. Picking their way through the dead and wounded, they successfully retrieved the howitzer and rescued the wounded gunners.

The second survivor was a Union soldier, Brainard Taylor Ives, who was then a private in I Company, 20th Connecticut Infantry. At Gettysburg, his regiment was assigned to McDougall's Brigade of the 1st Division, XII Army Corps. They arrived on the battlefield late on July 1, and were ordered into positions on Culp's Hill, at the extreme northern end of the Union line. Late the following day, Anderson's Confederate division attacked the Union center, and the 20th Connecticut was shifted south to reinforce the line on Cemetery Hill. After their departure, another Confederate attack struck at Culp's Hill. After brief fighting on Cemetery Hill, the men marched back North to stabilize the line on Culp's Hill. After the war, the former commander of Co. I recalled an incident that occurred at Gettysburg, probably during the fighting on the second day. Describing Private Ives, he said:

I remember a remarkable incident which showed his fearlessness. It happened at...Gettysburg. He had been delegated for a short time to carry off the bodies of the wounded, and the company had shifted its position from a slight elevation, over which shot and shell swept like rain in a storm...a member of the company had been left wounded on the elevation. Ives coolly went back, and amid the hail of shot, carried off his man. He was as brave as a lion.

On 6/8/1864, Brainard Ives was promoted to sergeant, "for gallant conduct at Gettysburg." Six weeks later, he was seriously wounded at the battle of Peach Tree Creek, GA, and was discharged from the army for disability shortly before the war ended.

Finally, there are two men who, though their presence cannot be absolutely proven, probably were in fact there. Both were union cavalrymen, serving in General George Custer's Michigan Cavalry Brigade. On July 3, as Confederate infantry attacked the Union center, Jeb Stuart led four of his cavalry brigades around the Union right flank, intent on taking the Union army from the rear. Custer's brigade found themselves squarely in the path of Stuart's advance, and a sharp cavalry engagement ensued in the fields southeast of Gettysburg. After some 40 confusing minutes of charge and countercharge, Stuart, having taken the worst of it, left Custer's exhausted troopers in command of the field.

Peter B. Ives was a private in the 5th Michigan Cavalry, of Custer's brigade. At the time of the Gettysburg campaign, Peter was assigned as an orderly on the regimental staff. No documentary evidence actually places Peter on the battlefield at Gettysburg. After the war, however, a former major in the 5th Michigan, Crawley P. Dake, recalled that trooper Ives had been quite sick that spring. What started as a serious cold had progressed to something worse, and just before the regiment was ordered to join Meade's army for the Gettysburg campaign, Peter was ordered to the hospital. Hearing that his regiment was marching in pursuit of Lee, however, he told his superiors he preferred to stay, and was allowed to march with the regiment. Essentially the same story was told by the regimental surgeon. Both these men would have been in a position to know. Since Peter was a headquarters orderly Major Dake, in particular, would have had daily contact with him. Thus, we can be certain that Peter marched north with the 5th Michigan, although we cannot be sure that he was actually with the regiment during the July 3 engagement.

Edward H. Ives was a private in the 1st Michigan Cavalry, also of Custer's Brigade. Like Peter Ives, above, no documentary evidence actually places Edward on the Gettysburg battlefield. In Edward's case, however, we have documentary evidence of his presence with the regiment only a few days after the battle. As Lee's defeated army retreated south, they were harried by the union cavalry, but in spite of their best efforts, Lee reached the Potomac River near Williamsport, MD. Finding the river too high to ford, he dug in while his engineers worked to complete a pontoon bridge. On the evening of 7/13 Lee was finally able to withdraw most of his army across the Potomac into Virginia. Early on the 14th, the Union cavalry detected Lee's withdrawal and attacked the Confederate rear guard. The 1st Michigan Cavalry captured a number of Confederates, as well as two Confederate battle flags. The regiment's after-action report

indicates that Private Edward Ives and another soldier captured the colors of the 40th Virginia Infantry within sight of the Confederate pontoon bridge. This report places Edward in action with his regiment only 11 days after the Gettysburg cavalry engagement.

The following table lists men, in addition to those named elsewhere in this article, who may have been at Gettysburg, but whose actual presence on the battlefield is unproven. These men's units were present at the battle, and they are not known to have been absent from their units at the time.

Judson S. Ives	Private, 157 th NY Infantry, USV
George R. Ives	Private, 1 st Battalion, 14 th U.S. Infantry, USA
Alonzo C. Ives	Sergeant, 61 st VA Infantry, CSA
Curtis O. Ives	Corporal, 61 st VA Infantry, CSA
Felix G. Ives	Private, 61 st VA Infantry, CSA
John Ives	Private, 2 nd NC Infantry, CSA
Jesse Ives	Sergeant, 61 st VA Infantry, CSA
Francis Marion Ives	Private, Norfolk (VA) Light Artillery, CSA
Samuel Joseph Ives	2 nd Lieutenant, 70 th New York Infantry, USV

It is particularly likely that the five men listed above who were members of either the 61st Virginia Infantry or the Norfolk Light Artillery were in fact present on the field at Gettysburg. Home leaves were uncommon in the Confederate Army, but for these two units they were impossible. These men were all from Norfolk County, VA, and Union forces occupied Norfolk quite early in the war. For these men, there was no going home.

The Little Guy of Company G: Charles Ives and Albert Cashier

In the summer of 1863, a new infantry company was raised in the vicinity of Belvidere, Illinois for service in the Union army. They were mustered into Federal service as Company G, 95th Illinois Infantry. One of the new enlistees was a diminutive 18-year old private named Albert D. J. Cashier. Not much over five feet tall, but otherwise unremarkable, the other men would remember him in later years for little other than his short stature.

The first order of business for Company G was training. They drilled incessantly under the watchful eye of the company first sergeant, 28-year old Charles W. Ives. 1st Sergeant Ives had only a month to turn his men into soldiers – while himself learning the trade from scratch – before the regiment was sent to the field in Tennessee. There they were assigned to General U.S. Grant's Army of the Tennessee. They operated briefly in Western Tennessee, then boarded a transport which took them down the Mississippi to join in the army's operations against Vicksburg, MS. After defeating Pemberton's Confederates at Champion's Hill, Grant's army surrounded Vicksburg. Judging (wrongly) Confederate morale to be low, General Grant ordered a general assault on May 19, 1863. The men of the 95th Illinois charged the Confederate fortifications only to be beaten back. Nonplussed, Grant ordered a second assault three days later. At 10:00 that Thursday morning, 1st Sergeant Ives led his men up a hill into a hail of Confederate fire. They gained some ground, but then were pinned down in front of the Confederate works. After enduring murderous Confederate fire, the regiment retreated, dragging their wounded. The wounded included 1st Sergeant Ives, who was seriously injured in the failed attack.

Sergeant Ives was absent from the company for 9 months. When he finally returned, he found his company much depleted. The shortage of officers was especially critical, and he was immediately promoted to 2nd Lieutenant although he remained in great pain from his wound and was barely able to walk. He would, in fact, never fully recover from his Vicksburg wound, and was discharged from the army due to medical disability a few months later.

Though his 1st Sergeant and many other comrades were gone, Private Cashier soldiered on. During the siege of Vicksburg he was hospitalized for chronic diarrhea. While intestinal disorders commonly debilitated soldiers for weeks or even months, and all too often resulted in death, Albert insisted on returning to his company after only one day in the hospital. In spite of his size, he was clearly as tough as any other soldier. He continued to serve until war's end, and was finally discharged with his regiment in August of 1865. It is abundantly clear from many records that neither 1st Sergeant Ives, nor anyone else in the company, ever guessed that Cashier was anything other than just another infantryman. Nearly 50 years later Charles and others in the company finally learned Albert's true identity. Her real name was Jennie Hodgers. Jennie had concealed her sex and identity, and enlisted in the army as a man. She had fought in the front line with the men, in some of the most difficult battles of the war. Charles Ives probably expressed the general sentiment of the company when he commented simply, "I was very much surprised."

When Jennie's identity and story became known, there was some considerable public controversy. None of it seems to have come from her former comrades in arms. When they learned her secret, Charles and the remaining survivors of Company G universally supported both her membership in the GAR and her continued receipt of a Federal pension for her war service. They cared only that when the bullets flew she had shouldered a musket and done her duty as a soldier. When Jennie died in 1915, the men of her local GAR post, including many former soldiers of Company G, buried her in her Union army uniform with full military honors. Today, visitors to the Vicksburg battlefield will find both Jennie's and Charles' names inscribed on the imposing Illinois monument, placed by the state to honor its soldiers who took part in the siege.

Camp Ives, Texas Cavalry Outpost

The story of the cavalry post known as Camp Ives bears only marginally on the Civil War. I have chosen to include the story here nonetheless, with the expectation that it may be of interest to some readers.

In a sense, the story of Camp Ives begins in 1856. It was in that year that a cadet named Brayton Ives graduated from West Point and was commissioned a 2nd lieutenant in the U.S. Army. Brayton Charles Ives, b. 7/28/1834, was the son of Garret Ives and Louisa Reed. In December following his graduation, 2nd Lt. Ives was ordered to service with the 1st United States Infantry. He reported for duty at Fort Clarke, on the Texas frontier. Lt. Ives served only briefly. He died at Fort Clarke on 6/27/1857, and was buried in the post cemetery.

A West Point classmate of Brayton Ives, 2nd Lt. Wesley Owens, was also sent to serve in Texas. 2nd Lt. Owens was ordered to company I, 2nd U.S. Cavalry, at Camp Verde, Texas. In the fall of 1859 he found himself in command of the company due to the extended absence of both his captain and 1st lieutenant. In October of that year Lt. Owens was ordered to move his company from Camp Verde and establish a new outpost a few miles away. Most likely, the intent of this move was to obtain additional grazing for the company's mounts. It is also possible that the move was prompted by some unpleasant residents of Camp Verde – some 50 camels stationed there as an experiment by secretary of war Jefferson Davis. The experiment was generally deemed a failure. The camels were reputedly foul-tempered, and did not get along well with the horses and mules (or, one suspects, with the cavalrymen). Whatever the reason, on October 2 of 1859 Lt. Owens left Camp Verde with his 80 troopers. They arrived later the same day in the valley of Turtle Creek in eastern Kerr County, Texas. There they established an outpost, which Lt. Owens named Camp Ives in memory of his deceased classmate.

The first field return filed from Camp Ives, for the month of October 1859, gives some sense of the camp and its operations. "...This camp is situated four miles of Camp Verde (sic), which is the nearest Post Office. Sergt. Razner, 1 Corpl, & 13 Prvts of the 2nd Cavalry left on scout on the 19th inst. and returned on the 27th. We had to abandon the travel in consequence of the constant heavy rains..."

Being a one-company post, Camp Ives could not support any sort of major operation and still maintain itself. This became clear the following spring, when Company I was ordered to escort the regiment's Lieutenant-Colonel, Robert E. Lee, to the Rio Grande. With the entire company ordered to the field, Camp

Ives was temporarily abandoned. Lt. Owens and his troopers remained absent for the entire summer, finally returning to the post on October 20, 1860.

As war approached in early 1861, the 2nd Cavalry faced serious problems – both tactical and political. As United States soldiers, their duty included protection of public property in Texas. That public property included military stores, ordnance, and ammunition. Secessionists, of course, targeted these very stores for capture. Protecting these stores was made extremely difficult by two factors. The first was that the regiment was deployed in small outposts scattered over hundreds of miles of frontier. As secession fever rose, these outposts became more and more vulnerable and when Texas seceded from the union the troopers suddenly were isolated hundreds of miles deep in hostile territory. The second problem was that, as war approached, the regiment lost some of its most capable officers, who resigned and joined the confederacy. In fact, the 2nd Cavalry provided no fewer than nine Civil War generals – more than any other single regiment – but seven of these nine served in the Confederate army. The list of former 2nd Cavalry officers who served as Civil War generals reads like a who's who of the Civil War:

Robert E. Lee	Lt. Colonel, 2 nd Cavalry	General, CSA
Albert Sidney Johnston	Colonel, 2 nd Cavalry	General, CSA
E. Kirby Smith	Major, 2 nd Cavalry	Lt. General, CSA
John Bell Hood	1 st Lt., 2 nd Cavalry	General, CSA
William J. Hardee		Lt. General, CSA
Earl Van Dorn		Lt. General, CSA
Fitzhugh Lee	1 st Lt., 2 nd Cavalry	Maj. General, CSA
George H. Thomas	Colonel, 2 nd Cavalry	Maj. General, USV
George Stoneman, Jr.	Captain, 2 nd Cavalry	Maj. General, USV

As the civil situation deteriorated, the 2nd Cavalry began to pull in its far-flung troopers. One of the first casualties of this defensive consolidation was Camp Ives. The camp was abandoned on January 28, 1861, and the troopers of Company I withdrew to nearby Camp Verde. Four days later, Texas seceded from the union. The decision to withdraw I Company was explained by the Camp Verde commander in a dispatch to the Assistant Adjutant General, Department of Texas, dated the day Camp Ives was abandoned.

Sir: The intelligence communicated...from Department Headquarters, and the many rumors in circulation, would seem to admonish every officer who has the care of public property to adopt such measures as may be necessary to protect it from lawless violence...In this view of my duties...and for the purpose of making some defensive arrangements, I have deemed it proper to order the remainder of Captain Brackett's company to this place, without waiting for further instructions from your office. All the supplies for that company are drawn from this post, and the grazing in this vicinity is as good as that at Camp Ives. Captain Brackett's company has always been under the control of the commanding officer at this camp for all military operations, and I am not aware of any particular reason for keeping it at Camp Ives.

With the departure of Company I, Camp Ives ceased to function as a U.S. military post. It was, however, used later in 1861 as a muster point for Confederate forces, and seems to have been used intermittently by Confederate troops for the remainder of the war.

The story of Camp Ives has a short post-script. After the Civil War, the U.S. army reoccupied some of the installations abandoned in 1861. Although Camp Ives was not reoccupied, Fort Clarke was. The fort remained active until shortly after World War II. In the downsizing and consolidation following the end of that war, the army abandoned Fort Clarke. In 1949, as part of the closure plan, the army removed the remains of 2nd Lt. Ives from the fort's cemetery. 92 years after his death, Lt. Brayton Ives was re-interred in the post cemetery, Fort Sam Houston, San Antonio, Texas.

...And a post-post-script. Few Americans have ever heard of Camp Ives, let alone seen it. Though they probably don't know it, however, many have seen Fort Clarke. The former army post provided the setting for the filming of John Wayne's 1959 movie "The Alamo."

APPENDICES

- A: The Yankees – Thumbnail Sketches of Union Soldiers
- B: The Rebels – Thmbnail sketches of Confederate Soldiers
- C: Illustrations – Explanation of sources and provenance
- D: Methodology, Sources, and General Notes

APPENDIX A THE YANKEES

1. **Adelbert Augustine Ives.** Born 6/30/1846 in Boston, Massachusetts, Adelbert enlisted 12/14/1863 at Lebanon, Dakota County, MN. He mustered in at Fort Snelling, MN, 12/21/1863 as a Private, Co. F, 2nd Minnesota Cavalry. Though raised for Civil War service, the 2nd Minnesota Cavalry served for the entire war on the western frontier, and maintained its headquarters at Fort Snelling. From about March until October of 1864, while the regiment served with Sully's expedition against the Sioux in Dakota Territory, Adelbert Ives was on detached duty at Leavenworth, in Brown County, MN. Thereafter muster lists show him to have been present with the regiment until at least October 1865, except for a short period in the summer of 1865 when he was detached on service with the regiment's quartermaster teams. During 1865, the regiment was engaged in garrison and patrol duty, with detachments stationed at several frontier forts, and Adelbert's company apparently serving at Fort Ridgely, MN. In late 1865, the company moved from Fort Ridgely to Fort Snelling, where Adelbert was mustered out on 12/2/1865. Adelbert was the oldest son of Asahel Barnes Ives (1819 – ?) and Anna Maria Champion (1818 - ?). He married in 1866, to Marcia Melora Converse (b. 2/27/1847 in East Douglas, MA, aka Melora M. Converse), and had four children. After living several years in Minnesota, he moved his family to Iowa in 1881, living first in Dysart, Tama County, then in Livermoor, Humbolt County, and finally settling near Iowa Falls. In the 1920's, he moved to the Los Angeles area. Adelbert died 5/31/1928 at Venice, CA. Melora died 11/13/1940 in Los Angeles County, CA. In late 1865, while still in the army, Adelbert got what he described as a "cold" in his eyes. On 10/30/1865 he was admitted to the Fort Ridgely post hospital with conjunctivitis (an inflammation of the eyes). He returned to duty 11/17/1865, shortly before his discharge, but it is clear that the inflammation was not really cured. It would in fact inflict him for the rest of his life, eventually causing near blindness. By 1879 he had lost nearly all vision in his right eye, and had some vision loss in his left as well. His pension application indicates that for periods of several months at a time, the inflammation became so bad he was confined to a darkened room, unable to do any work. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1880, C-1900, C-1920, DC, FPR, VAPC)
2. **Africa Ives.** When the war began, Africa was a slave on a farm owned by Amos Ives (b. 1815) near Blackwater, Norfolk County, VA. His mother was a slave named Lowly, also owned by Amos Ives. (Note: Amos Ives' eldest son, Luther Craith Ives, served in the Confederate army; see Appendix B). As was quite common, his mother was known by her master's last name, as was Africa. His father was a slave named Daniel, owned by a neighbor named Charles Allman, and was therefore known as Daniel Allman. Africa was b. 5/19/1845 on Amos Ives' farm. In the summer of 1863, he left the farm and walked the several miles to Norfolk, VA, where he enlisted 8/13/1863 as a private in Co. E, 2nd North Carolina Colored Infantry. On 2/1/1864 he was promoted to corporal. Four months after his enlistment, the regiment was redesignated as the 36th United States Colored Infantry. The 36th U.S.C.I. spent most of their war service in Virginia and North Carolina. Corporal Ives was with the regiment during their raid into North Carolina. In March 1864, the regiment was sent to Point Lookout, MD to provide guards for the Union POW camp there. Almost immediately after arriving at Point Lookout, Africa developed small pox. He entered the Point Lookout hospital on 3/9/1864 and was discharged 5/6/1864. Though he survived, he carried the scars of the disease for the rest of his life. In the first days of July 1864, the 36th USCI was moved from Point Lookout to the Bermuda Hundred front facing the defenders of Richmond. Africa fought with the regiment in the successful Union assault on New Market Heights, 9/29/1864, where two men of the regiment won the Medal of Honor, and he continued with the regiment for the remainder of the siege of Petersburg and Richmond. After Lee evacuated Richmond in April 1865, several Union units claimed to have been the first to enter the city. The 36th USCI was one of those claimants. Though it is in reality impossible to say for certain, the claim of the 36th ISCI is factually-based, and they were certainly one of first 2 or 3 infantry units to enter the fallen city. Shortly thereafter they were sent to Texas, where they spent the majority of the next year in garrison duty at Brazos Santiago, near the mouth of the Rio Grande. Corporal Ives was mustered out with his regiment at Brazos Santiago 8/13/1866, and returned to Norfolk. After achieving her freedom,

his mother had moved to Norfolk to live with his father, and had taken her husband's last name. Africa likewise took his father's name after the war, and lived the rest of his life as Africa Allman. He married Jane Harris about 1868 in Norfolk, VA, and the couple had two sons. Jane died 8/12/1913. Africa died in Norfolk 1/23/1917, of Bright's Disease. (C-VW, CSR, DC, FPR)

3. **Albert Ives.** Sergeant, Co. C, 1st Battalion of Illinois State Militia. This unit was enlisted for 15 days in 1862. This was probably Albert J. Ives, the elder brother of Almon K. Ives (see below), but this has not been established with certainty. (ACI, ICSR)
4. **Albert Ives.** He enlisted 6/20/1863 as a private in Co. A, 1st Battalion of PA Infantry. The battalion was a militia unit raised in response to Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania. The men were enlisted for 6 months, and the battalion was not mustered into federal service. When their term of service ended, the battalion's six companies were combined with four newly-raised companies to form a new regiment, the 187th Pennsylvania Infantry. Albert enlisted 2/8/1864 at Wellsboro, PA, in Co. A of the new regiment, and was mustered into Federal service 2/25/1864 at Harrisburg as a corporal. The 187th Pennsylvania completed its organization in Philadelphia and left Pennsylvania in May to join V Corps, Army of the Potomac. On 6/6/1864 at Cold Harbor, VA they joined five veteran Pennsylvania regiments of the "Keystone Brigade." The brigade was commanded by Joshua Lawrence Chamberlain, who had won the medal of honor for his famously stubborn defense of Little Round Top at the Battle of Gettysburg. A few days later, they marched south, crossed the James River, and on 6/16/1864 began the siege operations against Petersburg that would eventually end the war. Siege warfare produced few major battles, but was deadly nonetheless. Two days into the siege, on 6/18/1864, Corporal Ives was mortally wounded by a shot from a "sharpshooter in a tree." He died the following day, and is buried in the National Cemetery at City Point (present-day Hopewell), Virginia. The inscription on his government-issue tombstone (see photo) incorrectly shows his name as Albert Ires. Albert was born 6/3/1846 in Middlebury Township, Tioga County, PA. After the war his parents applied for pensions based on their son's service. The pension applications show his parents names as Erskine W. (b. abt 1821) and Eliza Ives (maiden name unknown, b. abt. 1828, d. 9/26/1903). Very strong circumstantial evidence suggests that Erskine W. Ives is one and the same as the man shown by ACI (p. 170) as Michael Erskine Ives, but this has not been proven beyond doubt. Assuming this connection is correct, three of Albert's uncles (Sophronus S., Charles Wesley, and Burke P. Ives – see below) also served in the Union army. Although he is apparently buried in City Point National Cemetery, there is also a commemorative monument in Hammond Cemetery, Tioga County, PA, near his parents' graves. (ACI, C-1850, ICSR, FPR, ROH)
5. **Albert Ives.** He enlisted 12/31/1863 at Holly, Oakland County, MI as a private in the 8th Michigan Cavalry, giving his age as 18 yrs, 1 mo. At the time of his enlistment, the 8th Michigan Cavalry was operating in Kentucky. He appears on a muster list of recruits at Pontiac, MI, which indicates he was mustered in 1/4/1864. The same muster roll includes the notation "not taken up on rolls of the regiment," and he apparently never actually served with the regiment. His name does not appear in records of the 8th Michigan Cavalry (CSR, SR-MI)
6. **Albert G. Ives.** He served as a private in Company A, 71st New York State Militia, a 3-month unit raised in 1861 in response to President Lincoln's first call for 75,000 volunteers. The regiment began organizing on 4/10/1861 and was mustered into federal service 4/21/1861. On the same day, they boarded a ship bound for Annapolis, MD. They arrived at Annapolis 4/24, then marched overland to Washington, DC, arriving 4/25. On May 24, they were one of the units sent across the Potomac to occupy Alexandria, VA. In the occupation, one Union officer, Colonel Elmer Ellsworth, was killed by a shotgun blast from an irate tavern owner. The incident became famous in the North. Ellsworth lay in state in the capital rotunda before his public funeral, and the 71st New York served as escorts during the funeral. A month later, they were assigned to Burnside's brigade, Hunter's division, and in mid-July they marched on Manassas with McDowell's army. At 1st Bull Run on July 21, Hunter's Division



Photo A 1
Gravestone of Albert
Ives, City Point
National Cemetery.
Note mis-spelled last
name.

waded Bull Run at Sudley Springs and struck at the Confederate left. Though their attack eventually broke the Confederate line, the day ended with the route of the Union army. A few days after the battle, their 3-month term of service about to expire, the regiment returned to New York. Private Ives was mustered out with his regiment 7/30/1861 at New York City, NY. At the time of his enlistment, Albert stated he was 20 years old, and was thus born about 1841. Nothing further has been discovered of his origins or subsequent life. Albert may have been the son of George Russel Ives (c. 1812 – 10/25/1879 and Mary Phelps Olmstead (c. 1821 – 1855), but this possibility remains unproven. If correct, then Albert was the brother of Ralph O. Ives (see below), who served in the 10th Massachusetts Infantry, and also of Francis M. Ives (see below) who served at various times in the 10th Massachusetts, 110th New York, and the 1st Louisiana Cavalry. (CSR)

7. **Albert M. Ives.** From Hamden, CT, he was 22 when he enlisted 9/8/1862, along with his older brother, Edgar D. Ives (see below). He was mustered in as a Corporal, Co. I, 24th CT Infantry at Camp Mansfield, Middletown, CT on 11/10/1862. Eight days later, the 24th Connecticut left for the war. Assigned to the Department of the Gulf, they sailed for New Orleans on 11/29/1862, and were assigned to garrison duty in Baton Rouge until March 1863. In the spring of 1863 they were assigned to the 2nd Brigade, 4th Division, 19th Army Corps for field operations with Banks' Army of the Gulf. By the spring of 1863, only two Confederate outposts remained on the Mississippi River, and Union armies embarked on a campaign to capture both. While Grant's army moved against Vicksburg, MS, Banks' command was to capture Port Hudson, LA. The 24th Connecticut marched for Port Hudson on May 22, 1863 and, with the rest of the army, invested the Confederate stronghold. On 5/27, General Banks ordered a frontal assault, which failed, and the army settled in for a siege. On 6/14/1863 another assault also failed to take the Confederate fortifications. Although Albert survived this assault, his brother, Edgar, was killed. The siege continued until 7/9/1863 when, learning of the surrender of Vicksburg, the Port Hudson garrison capitulated. The 24th Connecticut was a 9-month regiment, and by the time Port Hudson surrendered the men were nearing the end of their enlistments. After the surrender, they returned to New Orleans, where they were assigned garrison duties until returning to Connecticut in late September. Corporal Ives mustered out with his regiment at Middletown, CT on 9/30/1863. Company muster lists show him present for the 9 months of his service, although a regimental return for July 1863 lists him as absent sick in the regimental hospital. Albert was born 6/10/1840 and was the son of Mark Ives (1801-1884) and Saritta Dickerman (1805-1890). He married Adelia G. Granniss 5/3/1864 in Hamden. He and Adelia had three children, and lived out their lives in Mt. Carmel, CT. Albert died in an accident on 12/1/1871. Adelia died 2/21/1920. (ACI, CSR, C-1880, FPR, DC, VAPC)
8. **Alexander H. Ives.** He enlisted for 3 years at Susquehanna, PA, on 4/23/1861. He mustered in at Washington, DC, 7/27/1861 as a Private in Co. K, 6th Pennsylvania Reserve Infantry (35th Pennsylvania regiment). Muster lists show him to have been continuously present with his company until being wounded in action at the Battle of Antietam, Maryland, in September of 1862. Thus he was probably also present with his regiment on the battlefields of 2nd Bull Run and South Mountain. He recovered from his Antietam wound and returned to his company in early 1863. He was promoted to 1st corporal 4/15/1863, and sometime thereafter was promoted to sergeant (date of promotion undocumented). He was present with his regiment at the Battle of Gettysburg, PA, fighting on the Union left near Little Round Top. In this action, on 7/3/1863, he was seriously wounded. A minie ball struck his upper left arm, shattering the bone. Surgeons at a field hospital probed the wound and removed 14 bone fragments. At that, he was lucky. Many such wounds resulted in amputation. On 8/1/1863 he was admitted to Letterman Army Hospital, where he remained until transferred to another hospital 9/15/1863. Although he never regained full use of his arm, he returned to his regiment briefly in late 1863, where for the next few months his company carried him as "present, sick." In late April 1864, he was transferred to the Invalid Corps (later renamed the Veteran Reserve Corps). The exact date of his transfer is unclear, being given in various records as 3/28, 4/26, and 4/28. His transfer, however, coincided with the expiration of his enlistment, and on 4/25/1864 he re-enlisted in the Veteran Reserve Corps, and served for the remainder of the war in various companies of the 2nd Battalion, Veteran Reserve Corps, in Washington, DC. Sergeant Alexander Ives was discharged 8/21/1865 at Washington, DC. Alexander was the son of Frederick E. Ives (c. 1824 – c. 1885) and Mary Jane Shaughnessy (c. 1825 - ?), and was born 11/15/1843 in Montrose, Susquehanna County,

PA. After the war, he moved to Philadelphia, where he lived most of his life. Alexander seems to have married twice, first to Anna ___, who died in 1889. His second wife, Eva ___ survived him and applied for a widow's pension after his death. He had at least one daughter (Eva Ives, b. abt. 1892). Alexander died 4/30/1912, and is buried with his first wife, Anna, in Evergreen Cemetery, Oakland, PA. Cuiously, on his gravestone his name is engraved as "Capt. Alexander Ives", although no record has been found indicating he ever served above the rank of sergeant. A brother, William F. Ives (see below) served with a Pennsylvania artillery unit. (IFPR, ICSR, CSR, C-1850, C-1870, C-1900, C-1910, GS, SR-PA, CWVC, PC, VAPC)

9. **Alfred Ives.** His war service seems to have been unusual and rather irregular. He did not originally join the army in the usual way and his initial service officially lasted only a few months. An undated order, signed by the Assistant Adjutant General of the Excelsior Brigade, directed that Alfred Ives be mustered into service, apparently retroactively, as a hospital steward in the 4th regiment of the Excelsior Brigade, to date from 6/18/1861 at Camp Scott, Staten Island, NY. The very same order directs that he be mustered out to date from 11/4/1861. The Excelsior brigade was a unit composed of several New York regiments, and originally commanded by General Dan Sickles. The order was carried out, and muster in, muster out, and the Field and Staff muster rolls for the 73rd New York Infantry (the 4th Excelsior Regiment) show Alfred Ives mustered in and out as directed by the brigade commander's order. The following year, on 10/17/1862, at Washington, DC, he enlisted again. Once again, however, his enlistment was rather unusual. He did not enlist in a company or battery, like most soldiers. Instead, he is recorded as enlisting as a "hospital steward, USA." It appears that he worked as a hospital steward, possibly at Armory Square Hospital, Washington, DC, for the next several months. At some point, though, he apparently needed nursing himself. On 9/7/1863 at Armory Square Hospital, he was discharged for "general disability following typhoid fever." On 2/14/1864 at Brooklyn, NY he married Jennie Lamb (b. abt. 1845 in Brooklyn). Alfred and Jennie continued to live in Brooklyn, and had two children (Estella Flora, b. 12/31/1864; Alfred Thomas, b. 5/15/1869). According to his military records, Alfred Ives was b. abt. 1842 in London, England. He died 2/5/1869 in Elizabeth, NJ. Jennie applied for a widow's pension in 1871. At the time, she was living in New York. (CSR, FPR)
10. **Alfred Ives.** Private, Veteran Reserve Corps. Possibly the same man as above. (ICSR)
11. **Alfred Eaton Ives, Jr.** He enlisted 9/10/1862 at Castine, Maine, and was mustered in 10/11/1862 at Camp John Pope, Bangor, ME as a private in Company E, 26th Maine Infantry. The 26th Maine was a 9-month regiment, although the men actually would serve for nearly a full year. The regiment left Maine on 10/26/1862, bound for Washington, DC where they initially served in the capital's defenses. On 11/16 they left Washington for Fortress Monroe, VA, where they boarded a transport for New Orleans. They were soon assigned to 3rd Brigade, 4th Division, 19th Army Corps, and operated in Western Louisiana until mid-May 1863. During this period, on 5/20/1863, Alfred Ives was promoted to corporal. By May 1863, only two Confederate outposts still held on the Mississippi River, and Union forces embarked on a coordinated campaign to wrest control of both from the Confederacy. While General Grant's army moved against Vicksburg, 19th Corps was ordered to take Port Hudson, LA. The 26th Maine arrived at Port Hudson on May 29th, 2 days after a Union frontal assault had failed to take the city, and joined in the ensuing 48-day siege. On June 14, they joined in another assault, which also failed. On July 9, hearing of the surrender of Vicksburg, the Port Hudson garrison finally capitulated, and the Union once again ruled the Mississippi River. On July 25, their enlistments having expired, the 26th Maine was ordered home. On 8/17/1863, Corporal Alfred Ives mustered out with his company at Bangor, ME. Alfred was b. 4/20/1844 at Colebrook, CT, and was the son of Alfred Eaton Ives (1809-1892) and Harriet Platt Stone (c. 1810-1889). After returning home, he attended Amherst College and became a teacher. He moved back to Connecticut about 1868, and there married Isadore C. ___ 2/26/1871. They had 4 children. About 1875 they moved to Brooklyn, NY, where Isadore died 2/20/1884. On 2/26/1885 Alfred married Hannah Maria Barber, who bore him another child. Alfred died in Rockville Center, Long Island, NY on 11/8/1928. (CSR, DC, FPR, VAPC)

12. **Almon K. Ives.** In roughly half of the records examined, his name appears as **Adam K. Ives**; he is listed here as given in ACI (p. 192). He was from Bloomington, IL, and was born 2/10/1850, the son of Simeon Parmalee Ives and Martha Parkhurst (Ashley). He enlisted 6/11/1862 and was mustered in as a drummer, Co. F, 68th IL Infantry 6/20/1862 at Camp Butler, Illinois. 12 years old at the time of his enlistment, he must surely have been the youngest Ives to serve in the war. The 68th was originally raised as a 3-month militia regiment, but was later mustered into Federal service. They were sent to Alexandria, VA, in the summer of 1862 as Provost Guards. During this time, the men of the 68th assisted in caring for the wounded arriving in Alexandria from the Union disaster at First Manassass. In September of 1862, the regiment was returned to Camp Butler and mustered out without ever having been under fire. Almon was mustered out with his regiment 9/26/1862. After the war, he became a doctor and married Sallie Homes, with whom he had two children. He died 2/13/1900. His father, Simeon P. Ives, served in the same unit, and three cousins also served in the war: Almon T. (16th IL Cav), William W. and Isaac N. (both in the 94th IL). (ACI, CSR, FAGC, RH)
13. **Almon R. Ives.** Musician, Co. A, 1st Battalion, Illinois Militia. This unit was formed when governor Yates called into service 3 companies of the Bloomington cadets to guard Confederate POWs at Camp Butler (east of Springfield, Sangamon County). The cadets were mustered in 5/26/1862 and served for 15 days. (Note: this is almost certainly the same man as Almon K. Ives, above). (ICSR, SR-IL)
14. **Almon Theodore Ives.** From Bloomington, IL, he was born 11/5/1844 and was the son of Almond B. Ives and Sarah Ervin. He enlisted for three years 5/20/1863 in Bloomington. He mustered in 6/11/1863 in Springfield, IL as a private, Co. M, 16th IL Cavalry. In some records his name appears as Almond P. or Almond T. Ives, and ACI gives his name as Almon T. Ives. He was promoted to corporal 7/1/1863. He was captured at the Battle of Jonesville, VA on 1/3/1864, and was initially confined in Richmond (probably the Belle Island POW camp). He was sent to Americus, GA, 3/8/1864, and was confined in the infamous Confederate POW camp at Andersonville, GA, where he would remain virtually till war's end. He was hospitalized at Andersonville 2/17/1865 for "pluritis", and was returned to the prison on 2/21. Finally paroled at Jacksonville, FL 4/28/1865, he was sent first to a camp in Maryland (probably Camp Parole, near Annapolis), then to Benton Barracks, MO, where he reported 5/24/1865. He survived the war, married Helen Drum in 1870, and had at least one child. He applied for a federal pension 7/2/1880, and died in Bloomington in 1935. At the time of his death, he was commander of his local GAR post. His brothers Isaac N. and William W. Ives (see below) both served in the 94th IL Infantry. His obituary lists his confinement in a series of Confederate prison camps: "Lynchburg, VA, Andersonville, Savannah, Millen, Blackshear, Thomasville, Richmond, and Belle Island." See also Theodore Ives, 67th Illinois Infantry, below. (IFPR, CSR, ACI, FAGC)
15. **Alonzo Ives.** He enlisted 9/29/1862 at New York City. He was mustered in on Rikers Island, NY 11/24/1862 as a private, Co. A, 14th New York Cavalry. His company left New York for New Orleans 2/8/1863, and the regiment spent its entire existence assigned to the Department of the Gulf, operating mainly in Louisiana and occasionally in Mississippi. At some point, date unknown, Alonzo was promoted to corporal, but he was reduced to the rank of private again on 6/5/1865. A few days later, on 6/12/1865 at Shreveport, LA, the 14th New York Cavalry was consolidated with the 18th New York Cavalry. In the consolidation, Private Ives was transferred to Co. D of the 18th New York Cavalry. He served the remainder of his enlistment in that regiment. On 11/24/1865 at San Antonio, TX, his term of service having expired, Alonzo was mustered out and returned to civilian life. Few details of Alonzo's war service are known. No service record has been found covering his time in the 14th Cavalry. The few details available concerning his service in the 14th Cavalry are found in records of the 18th Cavalry. At the time of his enlistment, Alonzo stated he was 18 years old, and had been born in New York City. Nothing further is known of either his origins or post-war life. (CSR)
16. **Amos J. Ives.** He first enlisted 10/9/1861 at Detroit, MI, and was mustered in 10/29/1862 as a private, Co. I, 1st Michigan Engineers & Mechanics. He was 25 at the time, and gave his occupation as carpenter. The regiment left the state for Louisville, KY 12/17/1861, and was then divided into four detachments. Co. I was one of three companies detailed to support McCook's 2nd Division, Army of the Ohio. They were first employed building storehouses and fortifications on the Green River in Kentucky. They then moved south into Tennessee, where they built railroad bridges at Franklin,

Columbia, and Murfreesboro. On 4/4/1862, while engaged in this railroad work near Columbia, TN, Private Ives deserted from the regiment. He apparently returned to Michigan, for seven months later (11/3/1862) at Detroit he enlisted again, this time as a private in Co. I, 8th Michigan Cavalry. He was mustered into the 8th Michigan 2/4/1863 at Clemens, MI. The regiment remained in Michigan for several months. On 4/30/1863, within days of the regiment's departure for service in Kentucky, Private Ives deserted again. He returned to the regiment 2/20/1864. At the time of his return, the 8th Michigan was operating in Kentucky with the Army of the Ohio. In June they were assigned to Stoneman's Cavalry Division for the Atlanta Campaign. On 7/27/1864 General Stoneman led his division on a raid deep behind Confederate lines. His object was to destroy railroads and possibly rescue Union POWs held at Macon and Andersonville, GA. On 7/30/1864 near Sunshine Church, GA, the raiders' way was blocked by Confederate cavalry. After a pitched battle, General Stoneman surrendered his division (see Homer Levi Ives, below, for further details). The commander of the 8th Michigan refused to surrender, and led his regiment out of the trap. Their escape was short-lived, however, and on 8/3/1864 at the battle of Mulberry Creek, GA, the survivors of the regiment were ambushed and most were captured. Private Amos Ives was one of the many men captured in this engagement. He was confined at the notorious Andersonville POW camp before being paroled and released 12/11/1864 at Charleston, SC. After release he was sent first to Annapolis, MD (probably Camp Parole), then to Camp Chase, Ohio, and finally back to his regiment, which was then serving in Tennessee. He returned to the regiment 2/8/1865. On a company muster list dated 2/28/1865 he is listed as sick in hospital. On 6/20/1865 he was finally tried by a court martial for his previous desertion. He was found guilty of being absent without leave for 9 months, and was sentenced to forfeiture of his enlistment bounty as well as all pay during his absence. On 7/20/1865, in a regimental consolidation, Private Ives was transferred from I Company to E Company. A month later, on 8/15/1865 near Pulaski, TN, Private Ives deserted for the third time. The regiment mustered out five weeks later, with no further mention of Private Amos Ives. Amos was born about 1829 in Ontario, Canada. He was the son of John Ives (c. 1799 - ?) and Agness Clark (c. 1798 – 1878), and appears to have emigrated to the U.S. in the 1860's. He married Nancy Stiner, had three children, and died 5/21/1917 in Saginaw County, Michigan. (C-1870, C-1880, C-1900, C-1910, CSR, DC, SR-MI)

17. **Amos Ives.** He applied for a federal pension 8/8/1890, based on service in Co. E, 24th Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and in Co. K, 189th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. At the time of the application, he was living in Michigan. No corresponding CSR has been found. The 24th OVI was organized in the spring of 1861 and the 189th OVI in March 1865. (IFPR)
18. **Amos L. Ives.** He enlisted 1/27/1864 at New Haven, as a private, and was assigned to Company L, 2nd Connecticut Heavy Artillery as a replacement. On enlistment, he stated he was 18 years old and was born in Goshen, CT. State Adjutant General's records give his home as North Canaan, CT. The 2nd CT H.A. had been organized in November 1863 from the 19th Connecticut Infantry, and in the spring of 1864 was assigned to garrison duty in the defenses of Washington, DC. The regiment was spread between three forts on the south side of the Potomac River. Private Ives apparently spent the first few weeks of his military service at Fort Trumball, CT. He was sent to his unit from Fort Trumball 3/7/1864 and on arrival was assigned to Company L. In 1864 the Union army was facing a personnel crisis. To fill out his armies, General Grant ordered several heavy artillery units, including the 2nd CT, into the field to fight as infantry. Private Amos Ives spent only a few days on garrison duty. On 5/17/1864, his regiment was ordered to duty with the VI Army Corps, Army of the Potomac. The regiment saw some light skirmishing at the North Anna River, but their true baptism by fire came on June 1, 1864, at Cold Harbor. On that date, the 2nd Connecticut's artillery-turned-infantrymen suffered over 250 casualties in an assault on the fortifications covering the Confederate right. Amos was one of the lucky ones who survived the Cold Harbor bloodbath, but only five weeks later his luck ran out. On 6/21/1864 Amos was admitted to the VI Army Corps Hospital at City Point, VA, suffering from typhoid fever. He apparently died a week later, on 7/1/1864, although one record gives his date of death as 7/27 and another as 8/6/1864. He is buried in City Point National Cemetery, VA. On 8/30/1888 his mother, Betsy, applied for a pension based on his war service. Although he only served in the field with the army of the Potomac for five weeks, Amos Ives may have seen as much combat as any veteran. During those five weeks, his regiment was present at no fewer than three major battles – at Spotsylvania Court House, the North Anna River, and at Cold Harbor, VA. Based on strong

circumstantial evidence, Amos is believed to have been the son of Alderman Ives (1824-1892) and Betsey Davidson, but this has not been proven by direct evidence. In 2003, a monument to the 2nd Connecticut Heavy Artillery was dedicated on the Cold Harbor battlefield. The monument stands on the ground over which the regiment advanced in their doomed attack. (ACI, CSR, DC, IFPR, ROH)

19. **Anderson Ives.** His name appears on a single hospital muster roll, which shows that private Anderson Ives, Co. H, 13th United States Colored Infantry, was admitted to U.S. Army General Hospital #11 at Nashville, TN on 1/15/1865 and died there January 27, 1865. The 13th USCI was indeed operating in the Nashville area in early 1865, and the Roll of Honor confirms Pvt. Anderson Ives is buried at Nashville National Cemetery, TN. Records of the 13th USCI, however, show no soldier of this name, so his correct identification and service must be considered doubtful. (CSR, ROH)
20. **Andrew H. Ives.** “Andy” enlisted 9/5/1861 at Cleveland, OH as a private in Captain Standart’s Battery of Ohio Artillery. On 10/8/1861 at Cincinnati, his unit was mustered in as Battery B, 1st Ohio Light Artillery (muster-in to date from 10/1). They were first sent to Kentucky for duty with the Army of the Ohio, later being transferred to the Army of the Cumberland. For the remainder of 1861 and into 1862, they were present at a number of small engagements across Kentucky and Tennessee, then fought at the Battle of Stone’s River December 30-31, 1862 and January 1-3, 1863 near Murfreesboro, TN. Stone’s River was a bloody but indecisive affair that ended with the exhausted Confederates retiring to Tullahoma and the exhausted Federals occupying Murfreesboro. A few days after the battle, Battery B was ordered to support a federal outpost on nearby Cripple Creek, where they remained until late June. During the winter on Cripple Creek, Andy became seriously ill. He died, apparently in a nearby private home, on 6/23/1863 (or 6/22, records conflict), and was buried there the same day. His illness is described in most documents as typhoid fever, although a few sources say dysentery instead. Andy was born 2/1/1840 at Martinsburgh, Lewis County, NY (modern spelling Martinsburg). He was the son of Henry D. Ives (c. 1817 – c. 1899) and Sarah Lewis (c. 1821 – 1894). By 1850 his family had moved to Rochester, NY, and at the time of his 1861 enlistment he gave his home as Cleveland, OH. His mother and father applied for federal pensions based on Andrew’s war service in 1891 and 1894, respectively, and were at that time living in Louisville, KY. Andrew was probably, but not certainly present at Stone’s River and earlier engagements in which Battery B fought. Muster lists show him continuously present with the battery from enlistment until his death. (CSR, C-1850, DC, FPR)
21. **Anson Ives.** From Edwards, St. Lawrence County, NY, he was over 50, married, with several children when the war began. Nonetheless, on 11/2/1861 at Russell, NY Anson enlisted as a private in Co. L, 9th NY Cavalry. He was about 53 at the time, but told recruiters he was 44 (the maximum age for service was 45). His service was fairly brief. Shortly after his enlistment, while the regiment was in New York City, he caught a respiratory infection and was hospitalized briefly. His regiment initially served dismounted with the Army of the Potomac, being assigned to guard the army’s supply trains. They served in this capacity during the peninsula campaign, then returned to Washington. Anson was mustered out 4/9/1862 at Washington, DC by order of the Secretary of War “under general instructions for the disbandment of the regiment by reason of disaffection.” The circumstances of his discharge are not completely clear. While his service record clearly indicates the “disbandment” of the regiment, other sources (e.g., Dyer) make no mention of such an event, and at any rate, the regiment clearly was not disbanded. The 9th New York Cavalry continued to serve with the Army of the Potomac until Appomattox, and was formally mustered out in the summer of 1865. Anson returned to New York, where he lived for the next 18 years. In 1880 Anson left his home in Edwards, New York and moved with his wife to Coopersville, Ottawa County, Michigan, where he was living when he applied for a pension 6/26/1880. In 1881 he moved to Nunica, Michigan, where he died about 1882. He was married to Harriet Jenette Beach, and had at least 7 children. Harriet died abt. 1886, also in Nunica. Anson was the son of Ambrose Ives (1778 – 1866) and Olive Maxwell (1786 – 1860). Their son, Edward (see below), served in the 109th New York Infantry. (ACI, CSR, C-1840, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, DC, FPR)
22. **Arthur Ives.** He was born about 1846 in Albemarle, Nova Scotia, Canada. He entered the army as a paid draft substitute, enlisting 11/1/1864 for three years. He was mustered in 11/30/1864 at Ellicott

Mills, MD, and was sent as a replacement recruit to Company I, 1st Maryland Infantry (USA). At enlistment, he gave his age as 18 and his occupation as coal miner. The draftees and paid substitutes enlisted in 1864 were mostly of little use to the army. Many deserted at the first opportunity, and others took the first chance they found to surrender to any handy Confederate. General Grant claimed that of the men enlisted by the Union in 1864, only about 1 in 5 actually made it to the front to fight. Arthur Ives was apparently no exception. Company muster lists show him present with his unit only briefly before deserting 2/15/1865 near Hatcher's Run, VA. Notations state his pay was to be deducted for his Springfield Rifle, which he apparently took with him when he deserted. Readers should also keep in mind that men of this stripe often gave false names when they enlisted, so the identification of this individual must be considered at least somewhat doubtful. (CSR)

23. **Asa A. Ives.** He applied for a federal pension 8/19/1904, based on service in Co. E, 157th Indiana Infantry. At the time of his application, he was living in Indiana. A corresponding CSR has not been located. The 157th Indiana was raised very late in the Civil War, and did not complete its organization before the war ended. Thus Asa's service must have been very brief. (IFPR)
24. **Asahel Ives.** Born 10/31/1835, (place uncertain -- some sources say New York, others, Illinois), he was the son of Norman Ives (1808 – 1870) and Clarissa Cronk (c. 1812 - ?). His family moved to Fayette County, Iowa, where census records show him living with a wife and two children in 1860. He enlisted in Co. F, 38th Iowa Infantry on 8/13/1862 in Fayette County, and was mustered in 11/4/1862 at Camp Franklin, near Dubuque. He was promoted to 3rd Corporal 12/1/1863, and to 4th Sergeant 4/16/1864. The 38th Iowa departed Camp Franklin for Benton Barracks, MO, 12/15/1862. In June of 1863, they reported to Grant's army, then besieging Vicksburg. Though the regiment suffered only 3 serious battle casualties at Vicksburg, they were decimated by disease. Following the fall of Vicksburg, they went into camp at Port Hudson, where disease again struck. By 8/13/1863 the toll from sickness had risen so high that the regiment could muster only 28 men fit for duty. This in a unit that only 9 months earlier had numbered 910 men. In October of 1863 the regiment, by then numbering about 300 effectives, boarded transports and joined Banks' expedition to Texas. They landed at Brazos Santiago on 11/3/1863 and a few days later occupied Brownsville. They left Texas 8/1864, arriving in Mobile Bay on 8/9/1864, where they joined in the siege of Fort Morgan. On 1/1/1865 at Morganza, LA, the survivors of the regiment were consolidated into the 34th Iowa Infantry. Asahel was appointed 1st Corporal of Co. K in the consolidated regiment, and served in the 34th Iowa for the remainder of the war. After consolidation, the 34th Iowa was sent to Florida, and joined the expedition to Mobile, Alabama where they aided in the siege of Fort Blakely. Here the survivors of the 38th Iowa finally saw their first real battle, when the regiment participated in the final assault on the fort. In May 1865, the regiment returned to Texas. Asahel was mustered out with his regiment 8/15/1865 at Houston, Texas, and returned to Iowa, where he lived the remainder of his life. He had married Lucy Caroline Perkins and had 2 children prior to the war. After his return, the couple had five more children. He died 2/2/1908 in Alpha, Fayette County, Iowa. He applied for a federal pension in 1886. (ACI, C-1860, ICSR, IFPR, RH, PC)
25. **Ashley R. Ives.** Born in Pittsfield, Ohio, he was 20 when he enlisted 5/18/1861 at Cleveland, for three years. He mustered into federal service as a Private, Co. A, 23rd Ohio Infantry, 6/11/1861, at Camp Jackson, near Columbus, Ohio. This regiment operated for most of the war in western Virginia – today's state of West Virginia. Ashley Ives' service for the next two years is not well documented. Regimental returns show he was absent on detached service "at Glenville" beginning 9/3/1861 and returning on an unknown date. In October 1861, he was apparently with the regiment, being assigned daily duty as a pioneer. Beginning 10/14/1861 he was again absent on detached service, the length and reason for detached service not being stated. In 1862 the 23rd Ohio was transferred briefly to the Army of the Potomac. They moved to Washington, DC, in mid-August, 1862, and fought in the Maryland campaign – at South Mountain on 6/14, and at Antietam on 6/16 and 6/17 – and returned to West Virginia in October. It is not possible to determine whether Ashley was present with his regiment during the Maryland campaign or not. He was absent on leave from 3/9 until 4/8/1862, and beginning on 4/8 was listed as absent sick in Pittsfield, Ohio. His return to the regiment is not documented, the next positive indication of his presence being on muster lists from May through August, 1863. He re-

enlisted and was mustered in as a veteran volunteer at Charleston, WV on 10/1/1863. He appears to have been granted veteran's re-enlistment leave beginning 10/18/1863, and had returned to the regiment by March of 1864. He was present with his company from March until 7/14/1864, when he was admitted to the U.S. Army General Hospital at Parkersburg, WV, for treatment of syphilis. He remained hospitalized at Parkersburg until he deserted from the hospital 11/24/1864. His hospitalization record also mentions a possible wound received during the "siege of Charleston" on (month unreadable) 15, 1863, caused by "(unreadable) fire of a mortar." This record seems dubious since there was no "siege of Charleston" during this period, Charleston being in Union hands during nearly the entire war. Hospital records also give his residence – Lorain (sic) County, Ohio, state he was single, and give his next of kin as John Ives of "Rochester Station." Ashley was one of eight children of John Ives (1802 - 1889) and Rebecca McCloughan (1809 - ?). After the war he moved to St. Charles, Saginaw County, MI, where he was living with his wife, Emily ___, in 1870. He later apparently moved to Atlantic, Cass County, Iowa, where he is buried. His tombstone indicates he died in 1900. His brother, Joseph, served in the 14th Wisconsin Infantry (see below), and circumstantial evidence suggests he was also the brother of William Ives (see below), who servcd in the 20th Wisconsin Infantry. (CSR, C1850, C1860, C1870, DC, PC)

26. **Augustus A. Ives (Augustus A. Moran).** The name of Augustus Ives does not appear on the rolls of any Civil War unit. However his mother, Catherine, applied for a pension in 1891. Her application indicates he served in Co. G, 71st Pennsylvania Infantry, under the name Augustus A. Moran. Records indicate that Augustus Moran was indeed drafted and mustered in 9/25/1863 at Philadelphia, PA. SR-PA records his name with the 69th PA Infantry but it is clear he originally enlisted in the 71st Pennsylvania. The term of service of the 71st PA expired and the regiment was mustered out 7/2/1864 at Cold Harbor, VA. The regiment's veterans and recruits were transferred to the 69th Pennsylvania Infantry. Augustus served with that regiment for the remainder of the war. He was mustered out with the 69th PA 7/1/1865 at "Ball's Crossroads, VA, opposite Washington." Augustus Ives was born about 1844 and died 2/2/1875 at Hoboken, Hudson County, NJ, the result of suicide. His mother's pension application was denied on the grounds that her son's death by suicide was not related to his war service. At the time of her application, dated 12/1/1891, she was living in Jordan, Ontario, Canada. (FPR, SR-PA).
27. **Avery Hall Ives.** Born 3/4/1840 in Canada, he was the son of Titus Ives (b. 1810) and Hannah Genna Termings. (One record shows name as Avery I. Ives). His family moved to Illinois about 1849. He enlisted 9/10/1861 as a private in Co. L, 4th IL Cavalry, giving his hometown as Clinton, IL. This regiment was raised in the summer of 1861 and was assigned to Grant's army in the west. The day after the arrival of the army before Ft. Henry, an attack was ordered, with the 4th Illinois Cavalry in the lead. Their mission was to drive in the Confederate pickets. They succeeded, kept right on, and overran the fort's outer works. The following infantry took the rest of the fort. The regiment also participated in the capture of Fort Donelson, and a part (including company L) was in Sherman's command at Shiloh. Private Ives and the remains of his regiment were mustered out at Springfield, IL on 11/3/1864. Avery Ives survived the war and married Alice Butterworth (b. 1838, in England), in 1878, possibly his second wife. He moved to Columbus, Platte County, Nebraska sometime prior to 1890. By 1920, he was living in Arkansas with one of his sons. Avery Ives died in 1926. His 1st cousin Ora Carpenter Ives (see below) served in the 154th IL Inf. (ICSR, RH, PC, C-1890, C-1900, C-1920)
28. **Benjamin F. S. Ives.** He was born in January of 1820 in Ohio, and moved to Lakeville, Dakota County, Minnesota in 1854, receiving a U.S. Land Patent there in 1861. He was 44 when he enlisted as a private 8/30/1864 at Saint Paul, MN. He enlisted for one year and was mustered into federal service on the same day he enlisted. By Special Order No. 43, dated 9/19/64 he was assigned as a replacement in a veteran regiment, the 4th Minnesota Veteran Volunteers, and served in company F of that regiment. The 4th Minnesota was then serving with the 1st Brigade, 3rd Division, 15th Army Corps, and Private Ives appears to have reached the regiment sometime in September of 1864. At the time he joined, the regiment was assigned to garrison duty at Allatoona, GA, which Federal quartermasters had turned into a huge supply depot to provision Sherman's armies. Garrison duty well behind the lines was normally tedious and uneventful, but that was about to change. After the fall of Atlanta, Hood's

Confederate army marched north to raid Sherman's communications. The railroad and depot at Allatoona were prime targets. On 10/5/1864 Hood dispatched an entire infantry division to take Allatoona. Fortunately for the 4th Minnesota, Sherman had dispatched a Union brigade to their aid, and the reinforcements arrived just before the Confederates. Even so, the Union defenders were badly outnumbered. The outer works held for over two hours, but eventually the defenders were forced back to their inner defenses. These two redoubts held against repeated attacks, until the Confederates ran low on ammunition and withdrew. Casualties were heavy, amounting to 35% of the Union garrison, but the battle saved Sherman's supplies, thus making possible his famous "march to the sea." After the Battle of Allatoona, the 4th Minnesota rejoined Sherman's army, and in November and December made the "march to the sea." They assisted in the siege of Savannah, GA, December 10-21, then marched north with the army into the Carolinas. They fought at the Battle of Bentonville, NC, March 19-21, 1865, and were present at the surrender of Johnston's Army of Tennessee in April. They then moved north via Richmond to Washington where on May 24 they marched in the Grand Review. The regiment remained in Washington until June 2, 1865, then moved to Louisville, KY. Benjamin Ives seems to have been continuously present with his regiment from the time he joined until mustered out at Louisville on June 12, 1865. (CSR, RH)

29. **Brainard Taylor Ives.** He was born 9/30/1838 at Hamden, CT, and was the son of Lucius Ives (1815 – 1892) and Ann T. Hall (c. 1816 – 1893). He enlisted 8/18/1862 at Hamden for three years, and was mustered in at Camp Buckingham, New Haven, CT, 9/8/1862 as a private, Co. I, 20th CT Infantry. He was present with his regiment at the battle of Chancellorsville. For the Gettysburg campaign, the 20th CT was assigned to the 1st (McDougall's) brigade of Williams' 1st Division, XII Army Corps. They arrived on the battlefield late on the 1st day (July 1), and were ordered to dig in on Culp's Hill, on the far right flank of the developing Union line. Late on July 2, they left their trenches to help repel a Confederate attack farther south, at Cemetery Hill. Well after nightfall, they returned to Culp's Hill, which had been under attack in their absence. Private Ives is known to have been present at Gettysburg, both from his service record and from a post-war statement by his former company commander. At one point, recalled his former captain, after the regiment fell back, private Ives returned to the exposed position under Confederate artillery fire to carry a wounded man to safety. It was probably this incident that earned him promotion to sergeant 6/8/1864, in recognition of gallant conduct at Gettysburg. Immediately after Gettysburg, the 20th Connecticut was transferred to the western theater, where they joined Sherman's armies for the Atlanta campaign. Sergeant Ives fought with his regiment at Resaca, GA, and only 6 weeks later, on 7/20/1864, was badly wounded at the Battle of Peach Tree Creek, GA. A minie ball struck his left cheek, broke his lower jaw, and passed through his neck. His wound was clearly serious, and he never rejoined his regiment. On 9/7/1864 he was admitted to Knight U.S. Army General Hospital, New Haven, CT, where he remained for 10 months. He was discharged 7/6/1865 at Knight Hospital, on a certificate of disability. Brainard Ives was highly regarded in his regiment. The company descriptive book not only lists battles in which he took part but also contains a highly unusual statement that he "...greatly distinguished himself for bravery before the enemy..." When, while at Knight hospital, he was court-martialed for failing to carry out an order, fifteen officers and senior NCOs of the 20th Connecticut (including the regiment's Lt.-Colonel) signed a letter (dated 6/23/1865, at New Haven) recommending that his punishment be set aside. Brainard Ives returned to Hamden after the war and married an English woman, Martha Curnew. The couple had two sons, George C. and Ernest B. Ives. IGI gives his birthplace incorrectly as Hampden, MA. He died 1/26/1896, and Martha applied for a widow's pension in 1908. Brainard's brother, Elliot Elsworth Ives (see Appendix B, below) served in 6th and 33rd Arkansas Infantry regiments of the Confederate Army. (ACI, CSR, C-1860, C-1880, IFPR, IGI)

30. **Brayton Ives.** Born 8/23/1840 at Farmington, CT, he was the son of William A. Ives (1804 – 1888) and Julia Root (c, 1813 – ?). On July 23, 1861, he was commissioned a 1st Lt. and assigned to duty as regimental adjutant of the 5th Connecticut Infantry. He was promoted to Captain 9/25/1861, and resigned his commission 8/5/1863. On May 31, 1864 he was commissioned a Major in the 1st Connecticut Cavalry. In May and June 1864, he is listed as on leave on post returns of the Draft Rendezvous, Trenton, NJ. In November he was promoted to Lt. Col., and only 6 weeks after that (1/17/65) promoted again to Colonel. He assumed command of the regiment 11/25/1864. The 1st CT was at that time assigned to General Custer's 3rd Division, Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac. He commanded the regiment through the Petersburg-Appomattox campaign, at the battles of Ream's Station, Deep Bottom, Five Forks, and Saylor's Creek. A month after the surrender of Lee's army, on May 23, 1865, he led his regiment down Washington's Pennsylvania Avenue in the Army of the Potomac's Grand Review. On 10/14/1868 he was breveted to Brigadier General (General Order No. 84) to date from 3/13/1865, making him officially the highest-ranking Ives in either army although he never actually wore a general's uniform. After the war, he returned to New York and served for many years as president of the Western National Bank. He also served two terms as president of the New York Stock Exchange, and was a renowned collector of rare books, at one time owning a Gutenberg Bible. His name appears in the 1869 New York City Directory, which lists him as a broker at 9 Wall Street. In 1893, he became president of the Northern Pacific Railroad, a position he held until 1896. A New York Journal article of 8/3/1896 lists his occupation as Banker and his net worth as \$10 million. He was a founding companion of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States (MOLLUS). He married Eleanor Anderson Bissell 2/6/1867, and had four children. He died 10/22/1914 in Ossining, NY, and is buried in New York City's Woodlawn Cemetery. Eleanor applied for a widow's pension in 1914, immediately after his death. (ICSR, IFPR, LDS, PR, RH)
31. **Burke Pennel Ives.** According to his Compiled Service Record, he was born in Tioga County, PA. He enlisted 4/22/1861 at Wellsboro, Tioga County, for 3 years, and was mustered in as a Private, Co. H, 6th PA Reserve Infantry (35th Pennsylvania Infantry) at Washington, DC, on 7/27/1861. On 2/5/1862, while unloading stores at Camp Pierpont, VA, Private Ives suffered a back injury when struck by a falling barrel. His injury eventually required hospitalization, and he was admitted to Georgetown Hospital, DC, on 3/15/1862. He was discharged on 10/29/1862 on a certificate of disability. His discharge is dated at a hospital in New York. IGI states he was b. abt. 1817 in Plymouth, Litchfield County, CT, son of Michael Erskine Ives and Lydia Dickenson. This birthplace and date, however, both conflict with information in his CSR – Private Ives gave his age as 26 and birthplace as Tioga County, PA. This agrees with information found in the census of 1880 and is therefore most likely correct. His brother, Sophronus S. Ives (see below) served in the same unit, and suffers from a similar birthdate discrepancy. Burke Ives apparently moved to Indiana after the war, where he applied for a pension in 1883. He married (wife's name Emily, maiden name unknown) and had a son, Albert, born about 1870. (ACI, CSR, C-1800, IFPR, IGI, SR-PA)
32. **Butler Ives.** He was born 9/20/1818 in Wallingford, CT, and was nearly 43 when he enlisted 11/26/1861 at Chateaugay, Franklin County, NY in Co. G, 98th NY Infantry. He was mustered into federal service 12/10/1861. His company was organized at Malone, NY, and moved to Albany, where they joined the rest of the regiment. They left the state 3/8/1862 for service with the IV Army Corps, Army of the Potomac. They joined the army on the Virginia peninsula, and spent most of April 1862 in siege operations before Yorktown. After the capture of Yorktown, the regiment was present at the Battles of Williamsburg and Seven Pines, and the "Seven Days" battles before Richmond, including White Oak Swamp, and Malvern Hill. They remained with the army at Harrison's Landing until August 16, when they moved to Fortress Monroe. They remained at Fortress Monroe until mid-September, and then were ordered back to Yorktown. Surviving company muster lists suggest Butler was present with his regiment for much of this period. At some point – it is not clear when – he became seriously ill with "chronic diarrhea." On 10/27/1862, while the regiment was at Yorktown, he



Photo A 2
Brayton Ives

was discharged due to disability. At the time of his discharge, he was critically ill; his company commander did not expect him to live long enough to get home to New York. He somehow made his way as far as New Haven, CT, to the home of his sister, Jerusha (Ives) Ward. In an affidavit signed a year later, Jerusha stated that he arrived at her home on 10/25/1862 (note, however, that this is 2 days before the army discharged him in Virginia). Jerusha tried to nurse him back to health, but he died 4/7/1863 at her home in New Haven. He is buried in Wallingford, CT. Butler had married Harriet F. Wing 4/7/1859, and left a small son and pregnant wife behind when he enlisted. His son, George B. Ives was b. 6/28/1860. Harriet (Hatty) G. Ives, his daughter, was born 5/1/1862 – several months after her father marched off to war – and probably never saw her father. His wife applied for a widow's pension 4/6/1864. In 1883, Harriet was collecting a pension and was still living in Chateaugay, NY. Harriet also appears in the census of 1880, living in Chataugay with 18-year-old Hatty. Butler was the son of Ransom Ives (1775 - 1844) and Sarah ____ (c. 1782 – 1844). (ACI, C-1850, C1880, CSR, FPR)

33. **Calvin Ives.** He enlisted 8/20/1862 as a private in Lloyd's Company of Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. This was a citizen militia company raised for emergency local defense during the Sioux uprising of 1862. The company served during the early days of the Sioux war. Calvin was discharged with the rest of his company 10/1/1862. Calvin was born 6/24/1813 in Litchfield, New Haven County, CT, and was nearly 50 when he joined Lloyd's company. Calvin was the son of Seth Ives (1774 – 1819) and Lois Holcolm (1680 – 1861). He married Sybil Alexander (b. abt. 1812 in NY). The 1860 census shows them living with 3 children in Rice County, MN. Calvin died 5/15/1906, in New Ulm, Brown County, MN, and is buried in Northfield, Rice County, MN. (C-1850, C-1860, SR-MN)
34. **Charles Ives.** One of the first to answer President Lincoln's initial call for troops, Charles Ives was mustered in 5/15/1861 at Albany, NY as a private in Co. I, 16th New York Infantry. Unlike most early war regiments, the 16th New York enlisted for a relatively long period – 2 years. The regiment completed its organization at Albany on 5/15/1861 and left the state for Washington, DC 12 days later, where they joined McDowell's army. They were assigned to Davies Brigade of Miles 5th Division, and were at First Bull Run in July. In that battle, however, they were held in reserve all day manning defensive positions around Centerville, and never fired a shot. After the Union defeat, they returned to the defenses of Washington, where they remained till the following spring. The only mention of Charles' name in regimental records during this time is on the regimental return for September 1861, which indicates he was assigned to duties as a carpenter at "New Fort." In March 1862 he became ill and on 3/17/1862 he was admitted to an army hospital in Alexandria. Although records are confusing, he appears to have then been transferred to Carver Army General Hospital in the District of Columbia, and may have also spent time at a hospital in Philadelphia. He was discharged due to disability on 5/19/1862. He died three years later, on 3/21/1865, and is buried in Rowayton Union Cemetery, Fairfield County, CT. Charles was 21 when he enlisted, so must have been born about 1840. Army records indicate he was born in Georgia, Franklin County, VT. He was the son of Ransom Ives (c. 1806 – 1890) and Julia Green (c. 1811 – 1892). (CSR, DC, GS)
35. **Charles Ives.** From Upper Alton, IL, he was born 10/18/1840 in Indiana (probably LaPort County). He joined 8/7/1862 for 3 years, and was mustered in 10/25/1862 at Camp Butler, IL. He served as a 2nd Lieutenant in Co. F, 130th Illinois Infantry. His regiment was first in action in the Vicksburg campaign, where they manned a section of the siege lines for 48 consecutive days. During the siege, Lt. Ives was stricken with typhoid fever. He died in a hospital near Vicksburg, Mississippi on 6/14/1863. Charles was the youngest son of Myron Ives (1799 - ?) and Sarah Fairchild (1800 – 1868). His family had moved from LaPorte County, IN to Greenville, Bond County, IL sometime in the 1840s, and after his death his body was returned there, where he was buried 6/30/1863. In 1882 Myron applied for a pension based on his son's war service. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, FPR, PR, RH)
36. **Charles Ives.** He joined the Union navy in February 1864. He appears on the weekly return for the Philadelphia navy rendezvous station, dated 2/13/1864, having apparently enlisted a few days earlier. On 2/12/1864 he was assigned to the commissioning crew of the brand new double-ender sidewheel gunboat USS *Tacony*, which had just completed fitting out at the Philadelphia Navy Yard. *Tacony* left Philadelphia shortly after commissioning and sailed to Virginia, arriving at Newport News on 2/15,

then putting in to the Norfolk Navy yard for some needed repairs. Upon leaving the yard she joined the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron, and was assigned to operations in the sounds of North Carolina, where she spent most of the rest of 1864. In December 1864 she sailed for Wilmington, NC and was part of the fleet that captured Fort Fisher on 1/15/1865, finally closing the Confederacy's last seaport. There are indications, though unclear, that Charles Ives may have been transferred briefly to the monitor USS *Canonicus* during the Fort Fisher campaign, but if so it appears to have been a temporary transfer. *Tacony* continued on blockade duty for the remaining months of the war, then sailed to Boston. Charles Ives was discharged from the naval receiving ship, Boston, on 3/8/1865. (DANFS, IRR)

37. **Charles Ives.** Charles enlisted in the Union navy in late November 1862, appearing on the weekly return from the New York navy rendezvous station dated 11/29/1862. He apparently served on a series of Union warships. He was first assigned to the new ironclad USS *Keokuk*, which was commissioned in New York in March 1863. He is also listed as serving on the monitors *Patapsco* and *Nahant*, and in screw sloop USS *Canandaigua*, all in an enlistment that lasted only about 13 months. He was discharged 1/27/1864 from receiving ship Philadelphia, PA. (DANFS, IRR)
38. **Charles A. Ives.** He enlisted 8/14/1862 at Albion, Edwards County, IL and was mustered in 9/22/1862 at Shawneetown, IL as a private in Company H, 87th Illinois Infantry. His regiment completed its organization 10/3/1862 and moved to Memphis, TN where they camped until May 1863. While at Memphis, they suffered their first casualties – to a measles epidemic. Among the men lost to illness that winter was Private Ives, whose company reported him as absent, sick beginning in early February 1863. Three months later, he was still sick, in an army hospital at Mound City, IL. He was discharged 6/13/1863 at Mound City, due to disability. He seems never to have regained his health, and died at his home in Grayville, Edwards County, IL 10/28/1864 of disease (variously described as typhoid, or “intermittent fever”). Charles was the son of Andrew Ives (? – bef 1840) and Sophia Vane (c. 1805 – 1876). He was born in England about 1835, and was a relatively recent immigrant to North America. His father apparently died prior to 1840, either before or shortly after the family emigrated to the “English Settlement”, centered on the town of Albion, IL. Charles married Mary Elizabeth Ann Hinton 10/18/1855 in Edwards County, and had three young sons when he joined the army. Elizabeth remarried in 1868 and died in 1899. (C-1860, DC, ICSR, FPR, RH)
39. **Charles Augustus Ives.** Born 10/13/1841, he was the son of Stephen Ives (b. 4/5/1813) and Jane W. Cox. On 4/23/1861 at Racine, WI, he enlisted for 3 years service. He was mustered in 6/11/1861 at Madison, WI, as a private in Co. F, 2nd Wisconsin Infantry. His regiment was sent to Washington, where they joined a brigade commanded by a just-reactivated West Pointer, Colonel William Tecumseh Sherman. Though unknown at the time, the country would hear much of William T. Sherman in the next four years. At First Bull Run, the 2nd Wisconsin charged the Confederate line on Henry Hill, but were repulsed. In the army reorganization following the defeat at Bull Run, Sherman's brigade was disbanded and the 2nd Wisconsin was brigaded with several other regiments from western states to form the only all-western brigade in the Army of the Potomac. This brigade, conspicuous on the battlefield in their black Hardee hats, became one of the best, and best-known, units in the Army of the Potomac. On 8/29/1862, at Groveton, VA, they attracted the attention of the army by standing calmly in line of battle, trading volleys with Stonewall Jackson's infantry until darkness. This action, and others in the next few months, earned them the appellation “the Iron Brigade,” by which they were known for the remainder of the war. They fought in virtually every battle of the Army of the Potomac, including 2nd Manassas, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg. Charles Ives was probably present at most of these battles, since muster lists show him continuously present during this period. He was promoted to corporal 12/2/1862, just before the Battle of Fredericksburg. On 5/1/1863, the day before the Battle of Chancellorsville, he was promoted to sergeant. He was certainly present at Gettysburg, where records indicate he was wounded in the leg. The exact date of his wound is not recorded, but it was probably July 1, 1863, when the Iron Brigade fought a delaying action on McPherson Ridge, northwest of the town. In this action, the brigade recorded 1,153 casualties, of 1,883 men engaged. Charles' wound does not seem to have been serious, since he apparently remained with his company. On 11/12/1863 he was sent back to Wisconsin on recruiting duty, where he remained until his enlistment expired the following spring. He did not re-enlist, and was mustered out with the

regiment's other non-veterans at Madison, WI on 7/2/1864 (His company's muster-out roll is dated 6/28/1864). He is believed to have spent the rest of his life in Wisconsin – he was living with his mother in Racine in 1879 – where he died 7/23/1910. Charles is known to have married (wife's name Rozella), and had 6 children. (CSR, C1880, DC, PC, SR-WI)

40. **Charles Ellery Ives.** From Polo, IL, he enlisted 6/4/1862 as a corporal in Co K, 69th Illinois Infantry. This regiment was mustered in at Camp Douglas, Chicago, 6/14/1862. As far as can be determined, they spent the war at Camp Douglas guarding the camp and Confederate prisoners. Charles served three months in the 69th before being discharged. He re-enlisted in October 1864, as a private in Co. G, 146th Illinois Infantry, and was mustered out the following July. Charles was born 10/14/1842 in Long Grove, IL. He was the son of William Ellery Ives (b. 5/24/1821, in Chataqua County, NY) and Susan Ryan. After the war he became an attorney and joined his father's law firm in Amboy, Lee County, IL. He married Eva J. Lamb in 1874 and had three children (William E., George S., and Eva F.). Sometime prior to 1880, he moved his family to St. John, Kansas. (ACI, ICSR, C1880, PC, RH)
41. **Charles Henry Ives.** He was probably born in Orange County, VT. He married Mary L. Emerson in Lamoille County, VT on 10/11/1860, three days after the birth of their first daughter, Laura Jenette Ives. On 11/19/1862, a second daughter, Ellen Artitia Ives, was born. He enlisted 8/7/1862 at Chelsea, VT and was mustered in 9/1/1862 at Brattleboro, VT, as a private in Co. I, 10th Vermont Infantry. Five days later, the 10th Vermont left for Washington, DC, arriving there on 9/8/1862. They spent the next several months on guard duty along the upper Potomac River. In early July 1863, immediately after the Battle of Gettysburg, they were transferred to the Army of the Potomac, joining the 1st Brigade, 3rd Division, 3rd Army Corps, and participated in the pursuit of Lee's army back to Virginia. For the 10th Vermont, the pursuit of Lee and the subsequent Bristoe Campaign involved much marching and countermarching, but no real fighting. That changed on 11/27/1863, when the 10th Vermont held the Union center during the action at Payne's Farm, during the Mine Run Campaign. Ensconced behind a fence at the edge of a woodline, they were perfectly positioned. They were attacked by one of the most famous units in the Confederate Army – the Stonewall Brigade – and stopped them in their tracks. A few days later, they withdrew back across the Rapidan River, and both armies went into winter camp. While the 10th Vermont saw little fighting in this period, they endured much nonetheless – poor food, freezing nights, exhausting marches, wading knee-deep fords in near-freezing weather. It was arduous, and took a toll on the men. During the war, the regiment lost nearly twice as many men to disease as to enemy action. One was Private Charles Ives, who was hospitalized in November (probably before the action at Payne's Farm) and died of dysentery in Columbia U.S Army Hospital, Washington, D.C., December 18, 1863. He was buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, DC (now the U.S. Soldiers' and Airmen's Home National Cemetery). Charles' origins are not known with certainty, but he was almost certainly the son of William Henry Ives (c. 1813 - ?) and Lydia ____ (? - ?), and the brother of John R. Ives (see below), who served in the 4th Vermont Infantry. He was born about 1837, and arrived in Lamoille County, VT in or before 1850. In 1860, he married Mary Emerson in Hyde Park, Lamoille County. He and Mary had two daughters, born in 1860 and 1862 in Hyde Park. He joined the army a few weeks after the birth of his second daughter. Mary lived in Hyde Park for the rest of her life. She never remarried, and died in Lamoille County in 1900. Prior to his arrival in Lamoille County, no record of Charles has been discovered. His 1860 marriage certificate shows him "of Corinth, Orange County, VT", and when he joined the army he enlisted in Chelsea, Orange County and stated he was from Washington, VT – another town in Orange County – although he had been living in Lamoille County for several years. Thus far, however, no record of his existence in Orange County has been discovered. His parents may have died when he was very young; in the 1850 census, 13-year-old Charles is found living with an apparently-unrelated family. Complicating matters further, he apparently went by his middle name at times; he appears as Henry Ives in several records prior to his enlistment. (CSR, C-VW, C-1850, DC, FPR, GS, ROH, PC, SR-VT)
42. **Charles Henry Ives.** Charles was b. 11/1/1837 in West Troy, Rensselaer County, NY, and enlisted 8/12/1862 at Syracuse, NY. On 8/28/1862 at Syracuse he was mustered in as a private, Co. D, 122nd New York Infantry. He served with his company until sometime in February of 1863. On 2/3/1863 he was tried by his commanding officer on charges of having fallen out on the March without

permission, near Falmouth, VA on 1/21/1863. He was found guilty and fined \$3. Shortly thereafter he served briefly on detached service with the ambulance corps. On 11/29/1863 he was assigned to the pioneers, remaining on this duty for at least three months. By 11/1863 he was back with his company, but on 11/29/1863, while on the march, he became sick and was absent for an undetermined period thereafter. In the spring of 1864 he was briefly assigned to the brigade band, but by early August of 1864 he was again sick and never rejoined his company thereafter. He appears to have spent the remainder of his enlistment convalescing at the U.S. Army General Hospital at Frederick, MD, serving at least part of the time as a hospital attendant. He was mustered out at Frederick, MD 5/31/1865. After the war, he moved to Ohio. He married Eunicia Everington 7/1/1865 at Sandusky, Ohio. The couple had 5 children. (CSR)

43. **Charles K. Ives.** Almost nothing has thus far been discovered concerning either Charles or his military service. The only known record is his gravestone in Northfield Cemetery, Northfield, Rice County, MN, which indicates he served 1861-1865 in Company F, 8th Minnesota Infantry. No birth or death dates are recorded on the gravestone. We can guess that he may have been a close relative of James Knox Ives (see below), who served in the same company, and is buried in the same cemetery. It is also possible he is related to Calvin Ives (see above), who is likewise buried in the Northfield Cemetery. (GS)
44. **Charles Purdy Ives.** Born 1/27/1840 in White Plains, Westchester County, New York, his parents were Thomas and Sophia Ives. He enlisted 7/22/1861 at New York City in the Lincoln Cavalry (soon designated as the 1st New York Cavalry), the first volunteer cavalry regiment raised for the Union army. He was mustered in as 8th corporal of Company H, 1st New York Cavalry, 8/5/1861, but was reduced to the rank of private only 3 days later. The Lincoln Cavalry joined the army in Washington shortly after the Union debacle at First Bull Run, and was soon performing scouting and screening activities in northern Virginia. They were initially assigned to an infantry brigade (Kearny's Brigade, of Franklin's Division). On 3/9/1862 at Sangster's Station (near the present-day town of Clifton), in Fairfax County, VA, a detachment of the Lincoln Cavalry was ordered to chase some Confederates from a wooded area. They made a "brilliant charge," which so impressed General Kearny that he asked for the men's names. The officer commanding the cavalry squadron involved duly replied, and his list shows 18 names, including that of Private Charles P. Ives. The recognition may have been helpful, since beginning with the company's March/April muster roll, Charles is listed as the company's 2nd sergeant. Later that spring the regiment embarked with the rest of the army for the Peninsula. At the close of the "seven days" battles before Richmond, on 6/30/1862, Charles was again promoted, becoming the company's first sergeant. In late 1862 the Lincoln Cavalry was detached from the Army of the Potomac for service first on the upper Potomac River, and later with the Army of West Virginia. On 1/1/1864 1st Sergeant Ives and the majority of his regiment re-enlisted. Charles' re-enlistment papers are dated 1/1/1864 at Charleston, WV, although his muster out for the purpose of re-enlistment is dated 1/29/1863 at Harper's Ferry, WV. The regiment was part of Sheridan's command during his Valley Campaign in the summer of 1864. In October 1864, 1st Sergeant Ives left the regiment to accept a commission in the 115th U.S. Colored Infantry. He was commissioned a Captain, 115th U. S. C. I., on 9/18/1864 at Louisville, KY and commanded Co. H of that regiment for the remainder of the war. His new regiment completed its organization at Bowling Green, KY 10/21/1864, and was initially assigned garrison duties at Lexington, KY. Near the end of December, they were ordered East, where they joined in the siege of Richmond and Petersburg. After the fall of Richmond and Lee's surrender, the regiment sailed for Texas, where they would spend the next 10 months. Captain Ives mustered out with his regiment 2/10/1866 at Indianola, TX. After the war, Charles married Margaret Ann Verrinder (b. 6/26/1839 at Buffalo, NY), whose brother had served with him in the Lincoln Cavalry. After living briefly in Hannibal, MO, he acquired a homestead near Humboldt, Kansas, to which he moved his family in 1867. In 1880 he moved his family to Baldwin, Douglas County, Kansas, where he lived until his death 10/29/1913. Charles and Margaret had two daughters (Sarah V. and Mary S.). Charles applied for a pension in 1905, and Margaret applied for a widow's pension in 1913. (CSR, C1880, FPR, OR, PR)

45. **Charles Sanford Ives.** From Galva, IL, he was the son of Henry Thaddeus Ives (1809 – 1865) and Mary Louise Brooks (1807 – 1900), and was born in 1842. He enlisted for three years 8/19/1861 as a private in Co B, 37th Illinois Infantry. He was later promoted to corporal. His 1st cousin Norman H. Ives (see below) served in the same company. Company B was raised in Henry and Stark Counties, and mustered in 9/18/1861. The armament of this company was unusual. While the rest of the regiment carried muzzle-loading weapons, A and B companies were issued Colt revolving rifles. These five-shot repeaters were quite uncommon and were not particularly popular with the soldiers, but by all accounts the additional firepower served the 37th well in combat. The 37th was one of the longest-serving and most traveled regiments in the Union army. They served with Fremont's army in Missouri, and were heavily engaged at the battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas, March 6, 7, and 8, 1862. On March 7, the battle line of the 37th was assailed by the majority of a Confederate brigade in an area of the battlefield known as Morgan's Woods. Though the 37th eventually retreated, their stand blunted the Confederate attack, which was finally beaten back. From then until the summer of 1863, as part of the Army of the Frontier, they fought several skirmishes with Quantrell's guerillas and Confederate regulars in southwest Missouri and northern Arkansas. In June of 1863 they joined in the siege of Vicksburg. That winter they were sent to the Gulf coast, where they captured Brownsville, Texas, in the Rio Grande valley. Charles re-enlisted 2/10/1864, for an additional 3 years, as did most of his regiment. Their mass re-enlistment earned them two benefits. The regiment thereafter had the right to call itself the 37th Illinois Veteran Volunteers, and the men received a 30-day home furlough. After their re-enlistment leave, they remustered in Chicago and immediately rejoined their brigade, then in Memphis. They traveled by steamer to New Orleans, thence to Pensacola, Florida. They marched west and operated in Alabama for several months. In June 1865, they were sent to Houston, TX, to guard railroads in the area. They finally returned to Illinois in May 1866, having fought 11 significant battles and traveled a distance of over 17,000 miles during nearly 5 years of service. Both his and his widow's pension applications show his discharge date as 1/1/1866, at Millican, Texas. Another source, however, indicates he was mustered out 11/15/1865. After the war he married Pauline Boggs and moved to St. John, Stafford County, Kansas, where he made a living as a mail carrier and wagon maker. He and Pauline had four children. He died in Stafford County, Kansas 11/29/1922. (ICSR, C1850, C1860, C1870, C1880, FPR, PC, RH)
46. **Charles W. Ives.** Born 9/2/1833 in New York, he was the son of Jesse Ives (1805 – 1872) and Margaret Bohannon (1806 – 1882). He was married and had at least 3 children when he enlisted for three years 8/4/1862 in Belvidere, IL at the age of 28. He was mustered in 9/4/1862 at Rockford, IL, as first sergeant of Co. G, 95th Illinois Infantry. His regiment was assigned to the 2nd Brigade, 6th Division, 17th Corps, of Grant's Army of the Tennessee for the Vicksburg campaign. 1st SGT Ives left his company briefly when he was detailed for two weeks as acting regimental sergeant-major, returning 4/29/1863. Shortly thereafter, the army completed the investment of Vicksburg and on 5/19 Grant ordered a hasty assault, which failed. On 5/22/1863 Grant ordered a larger general assault on the Confederate works. This attack also failed, Grant's army suffering over 3,000 casualties in the attempt. One of those 3,000 was 1st Sergeant Ives, who was grievously wounded. A Confederate ball struck his right hip, exiting from his back just left of his spine. Months later, bone fragments were still working their way to the surface of his wounds, and he remained unable to walk without crutches. He was either hospitalized or home on medical furlough for nine months. Though still crippled and in great pain, he nonetheless returned to the regiment 2/29/1864. On the day of his return he was promoted to 2nd Lt. It must have soon become apparent, however, that he remained in no condition to withstand the rigors of war, and during this period his regiment was certainly subject to the worst war could offer. On 6/10/1864 at the Battle of Brice's Crossroads, Mississippi, the 95th Illinois was all but annihilated. It is not clear if Lt. Ives was present at the Brice's Crossroads debacle, since only the regiment's non-veterans were present on the field that day. He was detached for duty with division HQ from July 1864 until 8/12/1864. Thereafter, his company listed him as "present sick". He resigned due to disability 9/8/1864. The surgeon's certificates supporting his resignation state, in part,



Photo A 3
Charles S. Ives. Prob.
taken in or after 1864.

"...Locomotion is not subject to the will. He cannot lie upon his back, and suffers constant pain...Fragments of bone continue to work out. Has imperfect use of legs." Some time after his resignation, he was retroactively promoted to 1st Lt., with date of rank of 12/6/1864 (four months after his resignation). He applied for a pension 11/21/1864. After the war he returned to his wife (Philena Smith, whom he had married in 1855) and family in Illinois. About 1870 he moved to Walton, Harvey County, KS, where he appears in the 1880 census and also on an 1883 list of Civil War pensioners. (ACI, CSR, C1850, C1860, C1880, DC, IFPR, RH)

47. **Charles Wayne Ives.** Charles enlisted for three years as a private on 8/18/1863 at Lawrence, Van Buren County, MI (CSR states, incorrectly, Lawrence, Ohio). He was mustered into federal service 8/20/1863 at Detroit. On 8/24/1863 at LaGrange, TN, he reported as a replacement to Co. C, 3rd Michigan Cavalry. For the next several months, the 3rd Michigan operated in western Tennessee and northern Mississippi. Charles remained with the regiment for two or three months, then was detached for service first at Corinth, MS, then at Fort Pickering, Memphis, TN. His detached service apparently lasted about six months; muster lists for May through December of 1864 show him again present with his company. About the time of his return, the regiment was transferred to the 7th Army Corps, then operating in Arkansas. In January/February, 1865, he was again detached, this time caring for the regiment's unserviceable horses at DuValls Bluff, Arkansas. He returned to the regiment about March or April, just as the regiment was transferred again. This time they were sent to Carrollton, LA, thence to Mobile, where they assisted in siege operations at Fort Blakely and Spanish Fort. During part of this time, they were assigned as General Canby's cavalry escort. In May, the regiment returned to Louisiana, and in June 1865, the 3rd Michigan Cavalry was consolidated into 10 companies, from the standard 12. On 6/6/1865, as part of this reorganization, Private Ives was transferred from C Co. to A Co., and spent the remainder of his service with that company. The regiment was soon transferred to Texas, but Charles apparently remained in Louisiana. He spent the last few months of 1865 on detached service as a teamster with the brigade quartermaster department, and was mustered out 10/5/1865 at New Orleans, Louisiana. Records conflict concerning Charles' birth date and place. FPR shows him b. 1/26/1845 in Marshall, MI; his death certificate says 1/26/1844 at Castle Hall, NY. He stated he was 19 when he enlisted, which tends to support the former date. He was the son of Isaac Peter Ives (c. 1821 - bef. 1870) and Catherine Walton (c. 1821 - ?). He married Nancy M. Leech 8/13/1877 at Fernville, Allegan County, MI. Nancy died 2/9/1881, and Charles never remarried. In 1883 Charles moved to Pleasant Plains, Lake County, MI, where he died 3/11/1933. Charles had no children. He is buried at Baldwin, MI. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, C-1910, C-1920, C-1930, DC, FPR)
48. **Charles Wesley Ives.** He was from Troy, New York, and was born 10/6/1843. He was the son of Truman Ives (c. 1795 - c. 1875) and Elizabeth Snyder (c. 1795 - 1866). He enlisted 8/12/1862 at Troy, NY for 3 years. He was mustered in 8/27/1862 as a private in Co. H of the 125th New York Infantry. Pope's Union army had just suffered a disastrous defeat at 2nd Manassas, and fresh troops were needed quickly, so the 125th New York left the state for Virginia on 8/31/1862 with virtually no training. On 9/12/1862 they arrived at Harper's Ferry, VA (now West Virginia) to reinforce the garrison. Almost immediately after their arrival, Harper's Ferry was surrounded by Stonewall Jackson's troops. On 9/15/1862, judging the situation hopeless, the garrison commander surrendered his men and, after fewer than 3 weeks of service, the 125th New York marched into captivity. Having no time for prisoners, Jackson paroled the garrison the following day and marched off to fight at Antietam. Under the terms of their parole, the 125th New York could not fight against the Confederacy, so they were sent to Camp Douglas, near Chicago, where they served as guards at the POW camp until being exchanged 11/22/1862 and returning to the Army of the Potomac. They were assigned to the Union 2nd Corps on 6/25/1863, and immediately marched north, bound for Gettysburg. Charles is listed as present on all company muster lists from muster-in until July 1863. He was killed in action on July 2, 1863, the second day of the battle of Gettysburg. His enlistment papers state he was born in West Troy, Rensselaer County, NY. His mother died at Troy 4/23/1866, and his father, who was



Photo A 4
Private Charles W. Ives,
prob. taken 1862

disabled (probably by arthritis), filed for a pension in 1870, based on his son's war service. Charles' older brother, Harrison (see below), served in the 30th New York Infantry. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, DC, FPR)

49. **Charles Wesley Ives.** Charles Ives was born about 1830 in Potter County, PA, the son of Michael Erskine Ives and Lydia Dickenson. He apparently had no enthusiasm for war service, and did not enter the army until he was drafted 11/12/1864. His lack of enthusiasm is perhaps understandable, since two of his brothers (Burke P. Ives, above, and Sophronus S. Ives, below) had both returned from the war crippled. When drafted, he was described as a 34 year old lumberman, and gave his home as Sharon, Potter County, PA. He was notified of his selection for service 11/19/1864, and on 12/1/1865 he reported to the draft rendezvous at Carlisle Barracks, PA, whence he was ordered to a veteran unit, Co. B of the 93rd Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteer Infantry, as a replacement. (Note: SR-PA and CWVC give muster in date, apparently incorrectly, as 11/12/1864). When Charles was drafted, his regiment was serving in Virginia's Shenandoah Valley. He reported to the regiment on 12/5/1864 at Bolivar Heights, near Harper's Ferry. Four days later, on December 9, the regiment left the valley and on December 12 they entered the trenches before Petersburg, Virginia and commenced siege operations. Private Ives served in the Petersburg trenches for only a few weeks. On 2/5/1865 (or 2/1, hospital and regimental records conflict) he became sick and was admitted to the Depot Field Hospital, VI Army Corps, at City Point, VA. At some point, he was apparently transferred to Lincoln Army Hospital in the District of Columbia. He seems never to have returned to his regiment, and was mustered out of service 6/16/1865 at Washington, DC. Charles was married 7/4/1853 at Coudersport, PA, to Louisa Anna (Annie) Halladay (or Holiday), and had at least four children. He was murdered by a neighbor on 1/31/1879 at Lewis Run, Potter County, PA. Annie remarried, to William Lafayette Clark, who d. 6/13/1912. In 1914, she moved to Cleveland, Ohio, and in 1916 Annie Ives Clark applied for a pension based on her first husband's war service. (CSR, C1850, C1860, CWVC, DC, FPR, SR-PA, PC)
50. **Chauncey Ives.** A 1905 biography (Biographical Annals of Franklin County, Pennsylvania : containing genealogical records of representative families, including many of the early settlers, and biographical sketches of prominent citizens; Chicago. Genealogical Pub. Co. 1905.) states that he served in the 3rd Michigan Cavalry and was discharged due to medical disability. No CSR or other confirmation has been discovered. He was the son of Chauncey Pelton Ives (1807 – 1872) and Charlotte Brownell (c. 1813 - ?), and was b. 9/10/1841 in Lansingburgh, NY. He married Emma S. Culbertson 10/2/1872 and had three children.
51. **Chester J. Ives.** ACI, p. 226, describes him as a "soldier, 1861," but no other record of his service has been found. (ACI)
52. **Clement Ives.** Records state that he was born in County Norfolk, England. He enlisted for 3 years 9/30/1862 at LeRoy, NY, as a private, Battery C, 1st NY Light Artillery. He was mustered in at Evans Mills, NY, on the same day he enlisted. On enlistment he gave his age as 43 and was thus born about 1819. He was married, and his wife's name was Sarah (maiden name unknown). He gave his residence as Evans Mills, Jefferson County, NY. Shortly after enlisting, he was assigned as an orderly in a military hospital, and served in this roll from early January until April 1, 1863. Battery muster lists show him to have been present from 4/1/1863 until late summer of 1864, when he was hospitalized for "acute rheumatism." He was admitted to Judiciary Square Army General Hospital in Washington, DC 8/21/1864 and remained there until 2/1/1865, when he was transferred to G Company, 20th regiment, Veteran Reserve Corps. The exact date of his final discharge from the VRC is not known. He applied for a pension after the war. The 1890 Veterans/Widows Schedule shows him living in Montague, Lewis County, NY, and gives his discharge date as 9/30/1864. (CSR, ICSRV, C-VW, IFPR)
53. **Copus Ives.** Enlistment papers indicate he was born about 1844 in Roxbury, New York, and enlisted for three years 1/8/1864 at Frederick, MD, qualifying for the then-standard \$100 bounty. He gave his age at enlistment as 20. The following day at Baltimore, MD he was mustered in as a Private, Co. K, 3rd Maryland Cavalry (USA). Company muster rolls show him to have been continually present with

his unit from the time he mustered in until at least June 1865. He was mustered out 9/7/1865 at Vicksburg, Mississippi. This man's correct first name is in considerable doubt. He was apparently illiterate, for his enlistment papers were filled out by the enrolling officer, and he signed by mark. The name appears in three places on the enlistment papers, and each occurrence could be read variously as Cofus, Cofras, Copes, or Copus. Post-war pension documents, however, make it clear that in fact Copus Ives never existed. The name was an alias used by a man named Washington C. J. German, who applied for a pension 12/2/1904, based on his war service under the name Copus Ives. (CSR, IFPR)

54. **Cyrus Jerome Ives (Sirus J. Ives).** He enlisted for 3 years on 8/19/1862 at Dover, Michigan. On 9/15/1862 at Jackson, MI, he was mustered in as a private, Co. F, 26th Michigan Infantry. The regiment completed its organization on 12/12/1862, and on the following day left the state for Washington, DC. They served as provost guards at Alexandria, VA until the following April, when they were ordered to duty in the field with VII Army Corps in the Tidewater, Virginia area. After brief service in southeastern Virginia they were ordered to Fort Richardson in New York Harbor on 7/12/1863. On 10/13/1863 they returned to Virginia, this time for duty with Hancock's vaunted II Army Corps, Army of the Potomac. They fought with II Corps during the Mine Run campaign, and at the Wilderness and Spotsylvania Courthouse, where they were involved in the fighting at the "Bloody Angel" (5/12/1864). They were present on the field at Cold Harbor. Cyrus seems to have survived these months of heavy fighting unscathed; he is listed as present on all company muster lists for this period. In June 1864 Company F was detached from the regiment for service in the defenses of Washington, DC. Although the rest of the regiment remained in the field, Co. F would garrison Washington for the rest of the war. On 7/14/1864, Private Ives was admitted to the 1st Division General Hospital, Alexandria, VA, suffering from scurvy. He was released and returned to duty 7/23/1864. In May 1865, after Lee's surrender, the regiment's remaining 9 companies returned to Washington. Company F probably rejoined the regiment at this time, and Cyrus may have marched with the regiment in the Grand Review on 5/23/1865, but this is not known with certainty. Two weeks after the Grand Review, on 6/4/1865 at Alexandria, VA, Cyrus was mustered out with his regiment. Cyrus was born about 1843 in Lenawee County, MI. At the time of his 1862 enlistment, he was 19, unmarried, and was living in Dover, MI. A surviving bed card from his hospital stay gives the address of his next of kin as Adrian City, MI. After the war he returned home. On 12/25/1865 at Adrian, MI, he married Lizzie P. Bradley. They had 7 children, and at some point prior to 1907 moved to Fayette, Fulton County, Ohio. Cyrus died 6/7/1908, and Lizzie died 11/4/1920 in Fayette, OH. Names of his children (all living in 1898), as shown in his pension application, were: Lizzie L., 4/16/1867; Anna, 8/10/1870; Charles J., 9/12/1873; Joseph F., 1/6/1878; Gracie L., 4/12/1887; and Harry McK., 4/26/1894. The name of the seventh child, born 6/30/1882 is, unfortunately, illegible. Cyrus was b. abt. 1843 in Michigan. He was the son of Darius C. Ives (c. 1820 - ?). His brother, Daniel, served in the 11th Michigan Infantry. In virtually all military records in both his CSR and FPR, Cyrus' name is shown as Sirous J. Ives. To further confuse matters, in later life he used his middle name, and most post-war documents show his name as Jerome C. Ives. (CSR, C-1850, D-1860, C-1870, C-1880, C-1900, DC, FPR)
55. **Daniel Ives.** Though originally from New York, he had moved to Wells Township, Bradford County, PA, in 1860 and was living there at the time of his enlistment 10/24/1862 as a private, Company B, 16th PA Cavalry (161st PA Regiment). He mustered in 10/25/1862 at Harrisburg, PA. His company was first sent to Camp McClellan, PA, (near Harrisburg) where they trained and were issued Sharps cavalry carbines. While at Camp McClellan, Daniel was "taken with croup." He was apparently quite sick; his first sergeant helped carry him out of camp on a blanket, and he was left behind when the regiment left camp for the front. He seems to have spent most of the next two years in a series of hospitals. He appears to have first been hospitalized in Harrisburg. Apparently, he received a two-week medical furlough 11/22/1862, from which he failed to return. He was arrested by military authorities in Chemung on 7/23/1864, and returned to military custody. Apparently still not well, he next appears in the 3rd Division Army Hospital in Alexandria, VA. On 10/11/1864 he was transferred to Armory Square General Hospital in DC, but seems to have almost immediately been furloughed from that hospital and returned to Chemung. His CSR contains several letters from a local physician dated November 1864 through April 1865, all certifying that Daniel was suffering from "enlargement

of the heart" and was unable to perform military duties. Though not completely clear, it does not appear that he ever returned to the hospital. On 5/16/1865, Daniel was ordered to report to Elmira, NY, for muster out. He was finally mustered out of the army at Elmira on 12/27/1865. When B Company mustered out at Richmond on 8/11/1865, Daniel was administratively transferred to D Company of the same regiment, and was officially attached to that company at the time he mustered out. Daniel was b. 7/29/1838 in Dutchess County, NY, and was the son of Anson Ives (1815-1908) and Abigail Young. A younger brother, William Bradford Ives, served in an artillery unit from New Jersey (see below). Daniel was married in 1860 to Philena Ett Carl, and his two oldest children were born during the war. Philena died in 1878, and he married two more times – first in 1880 to Olive Potter, who d. 1880; second to Anice Haynor, who d. 1931. He had five children, and died 1/26/1921 in Otsego County, NY. (ICSR, CWVC, FPR, SR-PA)

56. **Daniel Dallas Ives.** He enlisted 8/12/1862 as a private, Co. I, 18th Michigan Inf. On enlistment he gave his age as 18 and home as Seneca, MI. The 18th Michigan served in Kentucky, Tennessee, and Alabama for most of the war. The regiment mustered out at Nashville, TN 6/26/1865. Daniel returned to Michigan after the war, but soon moved first to Indiana, thence to Fulton County, Ohio. He married twice. His first marriage ended in divorce in 1872, and his first wife's name is not known. He married again, to Mary ____ (c. 1857 – 1928), 10/15/1877, and had 5 children. He applied for a pension in 1884, while living in Ohio, and died 3/2/1893. Daniel was the son of Darius C. Ives (c. 1820 - ?) His brother, Cyrus Jerome Ives, served in the 26th Michigan Infantry. In later life, Daniel apparently went by his middle name. Most post-war documents show his name as Dallas D. Ives. (C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, C-VW, DC, ICSR, FPR)
57. **Daniel Gilson Ives.** He enlisted 6/1/1861 at Mesopotamia, Trumbull County, OH, for three years. He mustered in 6/11/1861 (to date from 6/2) at Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, as a private, Co. B, 23rd Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Though he couldn't have realized it at the time, Daniel was in distinguished company. The roster of the 23rd Ohio included two future American presidents – their colonel, Rutherford B. Hayes, and a supply sergeant named William McKinley. After a short period of training, the regiment left Ohio on 7/25/1861, bound for West Virginia. They served in West Virginia, as part of the Kanawha Division, for most of the war. Daniel, however, spent part of 1861 in the hospital (Records conflict as to the date of his hospitalization. A regimental return says he was hospitalized 11/2, but the company's September/October muster list shows him absent in the hospital). After fighting in several minor engagements, Co. B went into winter quarters at Raleigh Court House, WV on 12/28/1861. Daniel appears to have rejoined them from the hospital in February 1862, and the company left Raleigh Court House in April. They continued to operate in West Virginia until the fall. Following the Union defeat at Second Manassas, the Kanawha Division was ordered east to reinforce the Army of the Potomac. They arrived in Washington, DC 8/24 and were immediately assigned to Major-General Jesse Reno's IX Army Corps. They were soon marching North in pursuit of Lee's army. On 9/14, the Kanawha Division was in the vanguard as the army marched West from Frederick, MD. About 9:00 am they found their way blocked by Confederates holding the passes of South Mountain. The Ohioans deployed in line of battle, with the 23rd and two other regiments leading, and attacked. The fighting for Fox's and Turner's Gaps lasted all day – General Reno was killed, and Colonel Hays fell wounded – but the Union troops eventually took the high ground, and the Confederates withdrew during the night. Two days later at the Battle of Antietam, the Kanawha Division fought on the Union left, in the vicinity of the "Burnside Bridge." With the Confederate invasion turned back, the division returned to West Virginia in October. Muster lists indicate that Daniel was on furlough from 10/4/1863 until 11/20/1863, and again from 12/30/1863 until 1/30/1864. On 1/26/1864 at Charleston, WV, Private Ives was mustered out for the purpose of re-enlisting as a veteran volunteer, and immediately re-enlisted (to date from 10/3/1863). He was promoted to corporal 2/15/1864. In July 1864 the regiment moved East to the Shenandoah Valley, and fought at the Battle of Winchester, VA on July 24. Daniel was wounded in action at Winchester. He was sent first to a hospital in Hagarstown, MD, then transferred to McKim's Mansion General Hospital in Baltimore, suffering from gunshot wounds to his left knee and right leg. At his request, he was transferred to an army hospital in Cleveland. Records show he returned home on furlough 10/23/1864, but after his furlough seems to have spent another 3 months in the hospital. He was finally discharged and returned to duty 4/4/1865, and reported for duty with his regiment a few days later, at Cumberland, MD. On

5/1/1865 he was promoted to sergeant. The regiment remained at Cumberland for the rest of the war. Sergeant Ives mustered out with his regiment at Cumberland on 7/26/1865. Daniel was b. 4/8/1841 (or 4/8/1840, records conflict) at Mesopotamia, Trumbull County, Ohio. He was the son of George Ives (c. 1798 - ?) and Deborah Gilson (c. 1806 - ?). He may have been the grandson of Jonah Ives (1752 – 1821), though this is unproven. After the war, he seems to have returned to Trumbull County only briefly. He moved successively to Iowa, Pennsylvania, and Missouri. About 1882 he moved to Pasadena, CA, and about 1888 he moved to San Diego, CA, where he lived the rest of his life. While in Pennsylvania, he met and married (12/24/1872) Olive Amelia Potter. They had two daughters. Daniel d. 1/21/1929 at the US Naval Hospital, San Diego. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1880, C-1920, DC, FPR)

58. **David Ives.** He was born 1/16/1837 (or 5/16, 2 records conflict) in Suffield, Hartford County, CT. He was one of the first to answer President Lincoln's call for volunteers, enlisting 4/20/1861 at Hartford, CT, for 3 months' service. He was mustered in 4/22/1861 at New Haven, CT as a Private, Co. A, 1st CT Infantry. The regiment spent the next month training and equipping, and on 5/18/1861 left the state for Washington, DC, where they were assigned to the 1st (Keys) Brigade of Tyler's Division. They left Washington with the army in mid-July and were briefly engaged at First Bull Run on 7/21/1861, suffering no casualties. The regiment played only a minor part in the battle. They crossed Bull Run in the early afternoon, when the battle had already been underway several hours, engaged a few Confederate pickets near the Stone Bridge on the Warrenton Turnpike, then retired back across the stream. Shortly after the battle, their 3-month enlistments having expired, the regiment returned to Connecticut. Private David Ives mustered out with his regiment at New Haven 7/31/1861. The company's muster out roll gives his age incorrectly as 27. David married Anna V. White 2/19/1874 in New York City, and appears to have had five children. Probable children and birthdates are: Richard (1875), Charles (1876), Constance V. (10/2/1877), Anna (1878), and George C. (8/24/1880). Anna died in Suffield sometime prior to 1891, and in 1895 David moved to Brooklyn, NY, where he died in 1928. (CSR, FPR, DC)
59. **David R. Ives.** He was born in New York and was 37 years old (but see second enlistment, below) when he enlisted 6/14/1861 at the St. Louis Arsenal, Missouri. His name appears, with the rank of corporal, on the muster-in roll of Co. F, 6th Missouri Infantry, although all other records indicate he actually served in Co. A of that regiment. He mustered in on the following day, and was almost immediately assigned to duty as a nurse in the medical department at Jefferson Barracks, MO. His return to the regiment is not documented, but on 7/11/1861 he was again ordered on detached service, this time as a clerk in the office of the assistant adjutant general, 5th division, Army of the Tennessee. The 5th Division was at this time commanded by General William T. Sherman, who later rose to command of all Western armies. While corporals don't socialize with generals, David would certainly have known his general at least by site. He returned to the regiment sometime that fall, and muster rolls for September through December 1861 list him as sick in the hospital at Jefferson Barracks. On 10/1/1861 he was reduced in rank to private, with no reason stated. On 1/10/1862 he was again detailed to duty with the AAG, 5th division, returning to the regiment on 10/6/1862. During this time the 5th Division operated with the Army of the Tennessee, advancing first to Corinth, MS, then to Memphis. On 10/26/1862 Private Ives was hospitalized at Overton Army General Hospital, Memphis, TN, for "Camp Disease." He never returned to the 6th Missouri, and was discharged 1/20/1863 at Memphis, on a surgeon's certificate of disability. He apparently returned to New York. Nearly 2 years later and half a continent away, he rejoined the army. On 9/10/1864 at Tarrytown, NY, David enlisted as a private and was sent as a replacement to Co. G, 6th New York Heavy Artillery. This time he gave his age as 43 (a 3-year conflict with his original enlistment) and his occupation as bookkeeper. He reported to his regiment, which was then serving near Washington, DC. In the fall of 1864 the Union army faced a manpower crisis. With the danger to Washington abating, several heavy artillery regiments were ordered to the field to fight as infantry. About the time David joined his regiment, they were ordered to join Sheridan's campaign in the Shenandoah Valley. In December the 6th NYHA was ordered to duty with the Army of the James at Petersburg. They returned to Washington, and the men were loaded on transports for the trip south. Ice in the Potomac, however, made the trip impossible and they returned to Washington. On 1/7/1865, while still in Washington, Private Ives became ill, suffering from severe diarrhea. Unable to find any of his officers, he left the regiment without

permission. He went to an office of the U.S. Sanitary Commission, where officials advised him to turn himself in to the DC Provost Marshall's office. An officer at the PVM sent him to Stone General Hospital in Washington, where he remained until 3/20/1865. A hospital bed card states he was 44 and a widower, and gives the address of his next of kin as "Edward Ives & Co., 75 Broad Street, New York City." Technically, David had deserted from his regiment, and the prospect of a court martial apparently worried him – so much so that he actually wrote a letter to President Lincoln's personal secretary, John Nicolay, asking the president to intervene and, in effect, pardon him in advance. This letter is preserved in the Lincoln Papers collection at the Library of Congress. There is no evidence the president took any action on his letter, but at any rate David's concern seems to have been somewhat overblown. On his release from the hospital he was returned to the DC PVM. Since he was officially a deserter, he was sent to the Prince Street Military Prison in Alexandria, VA. In the spring of 1865, the army had bigger fish to fry and David seems to have been imprisoned only briefly before being returned to his regiment, which was then serving in the trenches at Bermuda Hundred. He was mustered out 5/28/1865 at Petersburg, VA. Almost nothing is known of David's life either before or after the war. The hospital bed card mentioned above, however, establishes that he was the son of Ansel Wilmot Ives (1787 – 1838) and Lucia Jones (1800 – 1870), and we can say from his enlistment records that he was probably born roughly between 1821 and 1824. He was the younger brother of war correspondent Malcolm Ives (see below). Two other brothers, Joseph Christmas Ives and Leonard Wood Ives (see Appendix B) served in the Confederate army. (ACI, CSR, DC)

60. **Delano Wooster Ives.** He enlisted 8/6/1862 at Wallingford, CT, for three years, along with his older brother Delavan (see below). He was mustered in at Camp Terry, New Haven, CT 8/25/1862 as a Private in Co. K, 15th Connecticut Infantry. He gave his age as 19 and his birthplace as Wallingford. His regiment left New Haven three days later. Travelling mostly by train, via New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore, they arrived in Washington, DC about noon on August 30, and marched across the Long Bridge (at the site of the present-day 14th Street Bridge) into Virginia where they camped. This trip was described in a letter written by his brother to their mother the following day. They remained in the area for several months, then marched with the army to Fredericksburg, participating in the Battle of Fredericksburg as part of the IX Army Corps in December 1862. In February 1863 they moved to Newport News, VA and in March to Suffolk, VA. Delano described the movement to Suffolk, first by steamboat, then by rail, in a letter to his sister, dated 3/15/1863. In April Delano participated with his regiment in the defense of Suffolk, VA, when Longstreet's Confederates laid siege to the city. He was also with them during Dix's Peninsula Campaign – a little-known campaign that accomplished nothing – in June of the same year. After a brief time on the Peninsula the regiment moved to Portsmouth, VA where they remained for several months. Delano was promoted to Corporal 10/1/1863, while they were at Portsmouth. In January 1864, the regiment moved south into North Carolina. Near the end of May 1864, Delavan and part of his regiment were in Washington, North Carolina when the union army evacuated the town. Most of the town was burned during the evacuation. Who started the fires has been a matter of some controversy. In a letter to his uncle a few days later, Delano blamed artillerymen from a Rhode Island. Delano's only recorded absence from his regiment began 7/31/1864 when he was sent back to Connecticut on recruiting duty. He returned to the regiment in late 1864 – probably November or December – and was present with his regiment at the Battle of Kinston, NC in March of 1865. Regimental returns for March through May, 1865, state he was "on daily duty as clerk at provost marshal." He mustered out with his regiment at New Berne, NC on 7/27/1865. Notations in the company descriptive book confirm his presence in action at Suffolk, Dix's Peninsula campaign, and Fredericksburg, VA, and at Washington and Kinston, NC. Delano, the son of Wooster Ives (1811 – 1885) and Eliza Bartholomew (1814 – 1872), was born 4/28/1843. He married Emily F. Bradley about 1870, and had six children. He applied for a pension in 1891, and died 1/16/1912. Emily applied for a widow's pension in that year. Both his and Emily's applications indicated residence in Connecticut. (ACI, CSR, C-1850, C-1860, DC, IFPR)



Photo A 5
Private Delano
Ives

61. **Delavan W. Ives.** With his brother Delano (see above), he enlisted 8/6/1862 at Wallingford, CT, giving his age as 23. He was mustered in as 4th Corporal of company K, 15th CT Infantry at Camp Terry, New Haven, CT, on 8/25/1862. His regiment left New Haven on 8/25/1862. They travelled mainly by rail, via New York City, Philadelphia, and Baltimore, arriving in Washington, DC about noon on August 30. They marched from Union Station, across the Long Bridge (at the site fo the present-day 14th Street Bridge) into Virginia, and camped near Alexandria, VA. They remained in the vicinity until early December. Delavan described the trip to Washington in a letter to his mother, dated 8/31/1862, which is now in the possession of descendants of this family. His war service, however, would be tragically short. Within two months he became ill. His company first listed him as "sick in quarters," but in early November of 1862 he was transferred to an army hospital at Camp Casey, near Fairfax Seminary, VA, (within the present day City of Alexandria) where he died of typhoid 11/22/1862. Documentation in his CSR states his father was present at his death, and took possession of his personal effects. Fairfax Seminary was located near the intersection of present-day Quaker Lane and Seminary Road in Alexandria, VA. The site is now occupied by Alexandria's Episcopal High School. Delavan, one of 14 children born to Wooster Ives (1811 – 1885) and Eliza Bartholomew (1814 – 1872), was born 3/18/1839. (ACI, CSR, C-1850, C-1860, DC)
62. **Durin Ives.** He enlisted 3/25/1864 at Washington, DC, for three years service. He was mustered in the same day as a private in Company F, 23rd U.S. Colored Infantry, but appears to have been with his company only very briefly. Beginning 6/20/1864, company muster lists show Private Ives "absent, sick." In fact, company muster lists and regimental returns show him as "absent, sick" for the next 17 months. One might conclude that he was extremely ill. It appears, however, that he may not have actually been sick this entire time. The company muster list for September/October 1865 includes the notation "Sentenced by General Court Martial to forfeit all pay due as of 6/16/65, and \$10 per month for 6 months, and make good all time lost by absence of 6 months and 30 days." Nonetheless, the company's muster out list, dated 11/30/1865 at Brazos Santiago, TX, shows him "absent, sick in General Hospital, Alexandria, VA." According to military records, Durin Ives was born about 1843 in Roanoke, NC. (CSR)
63. **Dwight R. Ives.** The son of Richard A. Ives (1800-1848) and Emeline Beckwith (c. 1805 – 1876), Dwight was born about 1839 in Hartford, CT. He was 22 when he enlisted 8/8/1861 at Hartford for 3 years service. In July 1861 the War Department granted permission to raise a regiment of volunteer cavalry. Though organized in New York and enlisted mostly from New York, the regiment was unusual in that men were recruited all over the North – from as far West as Indiana and as far North as Vermont. Two entire companies (C and D; the "Connecticut Squadron") were raised in Hartford, CT, and Dwight enlisted in one of these companies. On 8/13/1861 at New York City he was mustered in as a private in Co. C, 2nd NY Cavalry (the "Ira Harris Light Cavalry"). About November or December 1861 he was promoted to corporal. His regiment was sent to Virginia for service and, in the summer of 1862, was assigned to Ricketts' Division, 3rd Corps, of John Pope's Army of Virginia. On 8/29/1862, after the first day's fighting at 2nd Manassas, he was "...detailed with a few others to go on the field...to assist the wounded...and was shot through the body by the enemy..." Dwight died of his wounds the following day, 8/30/1862. A monument in the family graveyard in Bristol, CT indicates he is buried at Manassas, VA. His name is also inscribed on a monument to Bristol's war dead in West Cemetery, Bristol, CT. Shortly after his death his mother, who was a widow, applied for a pension based on his war service. SR-NY lists his name, probably incorrectly, as Dewight B. Ives. (ACI, CSR, C-1850, C-1860, FPR, SR-NY)
64. **E. H. Ives.** He was from Little Rock, IL, and enlisted 8/11/1862 as a private in Co F, 127th IL Inf. The regiment mustered in 9/6/1862 at Camp Douglas, near Chicago. Assigned to 15th Army Corps, they fought in the Vicksburg campaign. They took part in the battles of Mission Ridge and Lookout Mountain in November, 1863, during the Chattanooga campaign, and several battles during the Atlanta campaign, most notably the Battle of Kennesaw Mountain. After the capture of Atlanta, they

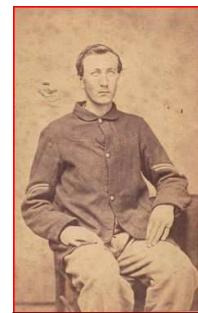


Photo A 6
Corporal
Delevan Ives

accompanied General Sherman on his march through Georgia and the Carolinas. They were in Raleigh, NC, when General Johnston surrendered the remaining Confederate armies. They marched north to Washington, marched in the Grand Review, then returned to Illinois and were finally mustered out in Chicago 6/17/1865. (ICSR, RH)

65. **Edgar D. Ives.** He was born 3/1/1828 in Hamden, CT, the son of Mark Ives and Saritta Dickerman. He was married and had two young sons when he enlisted along with his younger brother, Albert (see Albert M. Ives, above) at Hamden 9/8/1862 for 9 months. He was mustered in at Camp Mansfield, Middletown, CT 11/18/1862 as a corporal, Co. I, 24th CT Infantry. Immediately after mustering, the regiment left the state for New York, where they boarded transports for New Orleans. They were assigned to the 2nd Brigade, 4th Division, 19th Army Corps, and operated for several months in Louisiana. In May, they moved with the army to Port Hudson, a heavily fortified Confederate bastion on the Mississippi. When a frontal assault failed, General Banks laid siege to the city. After a month of siege operations, Banks ordered a second assault on 6/14/1863. Corporal Edgar Ives was killed in action in this second assault, which also failed. The Port Hudson garrison capitulated 3 weeks later giving the Union control of the entire Mississippi River. Edgar's death left his wife, Ellen E. Cook, a widow with two young sons to care for (Edward and Franklin, b. 1860 and 1861). She never remarried, and received a government pension until her death in 1917. (CSR, FPR, DC, SR-CT2)
66. **Edmund M. Ives.** At the time of the attack on Fort Sumter, Edmund Ives was a school teacher in Randolph County, Indiana. Born 3/26/1836, this well-educated (graduate of Antioch College) 25 year old bachelor was one of those who responded to President Lincoln's initial call for 75,000 volunteers. On 4/21/1861 he was mustered in as 1st Lieutenant of E Company, 8th Indiana infantry. Like all others in this first wave of volunteers, the 8th Indiana's men enlisted for 90 days of service. A week after beginning their organization, the regiment left Indianapolis for western Virginia, where they joined Rosecrans' Brigade of George McClellan's army. By early July they found themselves facing a well-fortified Confederate force holding a pass over Rich Mountain, a few miles West of Beverly, VA (now West Virginia). General Rosecrans led his brigade some distance to the South, where the men scrambled to the crest of the mountain. Then they made their way North on the crest and, upon reaching the Confederate position, Rosecrans led them in a charge that overwhelmed the defenders. The Battle of Rich Mountain was a small affair, but it was one of the first battles of the war. McClellan reported it, with typical overstatement, as a "great victory," and the victory propelled him to national prominence. While General Rosecrans took only part of his brigade on the flanking march, Edmund was one of the 242 men of the 8th Indiana to take part in the attack. Only days after the battle, the 8th Indiana's service expired. They returned to Indiana, where they mustered out on 8/6/1861. Though the war continued, Edmund had other interests; on 3/19/1862 he married Maria C. Irvin. Then, a few months after his marriage, he rejoined the army. He enlisted 8/7/1862 and was mustered in 9/3/1862 as a private in Co. H, 84th Indiana Infantry. The 84th was first sent to Covington, KY, then to Tennessee. They were assigned to the Army of the Cumberland, now commanded by Edmund's old brigade commander, General Rosecrans. Edmund, however, would spend little time with the regiment. On 10/8/1862 he was detached from the regiment for temporary service with an artillery unit, where he remained till the end of the year. He spent the first few months of 1863 with his regiment, which was then besieged at Chattanooga, TN. In early April 1862, while on picket duty at Chattanooga, Edmund suffered a minor wound. His injury did not require hospitalization, and he quickly recovered. Shortly thereafter, the regiment was directed to supply some men to form a temporary unit of pioneers (engineers), and Edmund was one of those sent to the pioneers. His education and skill with mathematics served him well in the pioneers, and he clearly had considerable aptitude. Within a short time he was serving as 1st Sergeant of Company D, 4th Pioneer Brigade, and would never return to the 84th Indiana. Though he excelled in the pioneers, and served there for several months, the duty had a drawback. By a quirk of army regulations he was a company first sergeant, but he also retained – and was paid at – his permanent rank of private. Tired of working as a 1st sergeant on a private's pay, Edmund applied for a commission in one of the colored regiments being organized in the department. He was accepted, and was commissioned Captain of A Company, 42nd U.S. Colored Infantry. Though nominally an infantry regiment, the 42nd USCI was raised for the purpose of performing labor and fatigue duties, and was never expected to fight. The men sent to the regiment were mostly those who were too old or too young, or whose other infirmities made them unfit for combat. Captain Ives clearly

held a low opinion of his men. When the regimental commander, a Lieutenant-Colonel named Putnam, issued the men muskets and ordered them to drill and train with them, Edmund considered it a monumental waste. He and his colonel seem to have clashed repeatedly. After one altercation the colonel filed several charges against Captain Ives, and recommended his dismissal from the service. Captain Ives was dishonorably discharged 6/7/1865 "for having tendered his resignation while under charges (conduct unbecoming an officer...and appropriating to his own use rations issued to his company)". There seems, however, to have been some irregularity in this proceeding, and a suspicion that the charges were unfounded. In 1894 a special bill (H.R. 2133) was enacted by Congress, legislatively setting aside Captain Ives' dismissal. He and Maria moved to Iowa about 1882, where they lived several years before moving back to Indiana about 1900. Edmund died 7/22/1918 in Winchester, Indiana. Maria died 9/27/1934. Edmund and Maria are both buried in Fountain Park Cemetery, Winchester, Indiana. Edmund's grave marker is engraved "Capt. Edmund M. Ives, Co. K, 42 U.S.C. Inf.", although all known records indicate he actually served in Co. A of the regiment. Edmund was the son of Hoel Ives (c. 1805 - ?) and Polly _____. His younger brother, Joseph T. Ives (see below) served in the 19th Indiana infantry. (C-1850, C-1860, C-1880, CSR, DC, FPR; GS, 53rd Cong., 2nd sess., H. rp. 673, 4/6/1894; *United States Service Magazine*, 3/1/1865)

67. **Edward Ives.** Edward enlisted 8/13/1862 at Edwards, NY for 3 years service. On enlistment, he stated he had been born in Edwards and gave his age as 19, and thus would have been born about 1843. He was mustered in 8/27/1862 at Ogdensburg, NY as a private, Co. K, 106th NY Infantry. The following day the regiment left the state for Baltimore, thence to western Virginia where they were assigned to guard duty along the Baltimore and Ohio railroad and Chesapeake and Ohio canal. They continued in this duty until June 1863. On June 14, they fought in the Battle of Winchester, VA and retreated with the rest of the Union force to Harper's Ferry. They were then sent to Washington where they again were assigned guard duties, replacing soldiers of the Army of the Potomac, who had left the capital to fight Lee at a place called Gettysburg. After Lee's defeat, they were ordered to the field, joining the Army of the Potomac at Frederick, MD on 1/5/1863. They were initially assigned to III Corps, serving with that Corps through the Bristoe and Mine Run campaigns. In March 1864 they were reassigned to the 1st brigade, 3rd division, VI Corps, with which they remained for the rest of the war. That spring, U.S. Grant was promoted to command of all Union armies, and made his headquarters with the Army of the Potomac. Life would never be the same for the men. In early May, they marched south in search of Lee's army. They found them. The two armies fought to a standstill at the Wilderness. Less than a week later, the 106th was in action again at Spotsylvania Court House. Here they fought in one of the fiercest engagements of the war, the assault on the "Bloody Angle." After two weeks of nearly constant combat at Spotsylvania, Grant again ordered the army to march south, and Lee moved his army to stop them. When the 106th fought again at the North Anna River, May 23-26, it was their third major battle in four weeks, but more was to come. After the engagement on the North Anna, Grant "sidestepped" his army once again and marched south towards an important road junction at Cold Harbor, VA. Sheridan's cavalry seized Cold Harbor on 5/30, but were quickly assailed by Confederate infantry. Grant ordered VI Corps to march to Sheridan's relief. They arrived on the battlefield about 9:00 AM on 6/1/1864 and proceeded to relieve Sheridan's beleaguered cavalrymen and make preparations to attack the Confederate positions. About 6:00 PM they were ready, and the VI Corps attacked. Unfortunately, the Confederates had also reinforced during the day and the attack, which had to cross a cleared area several hundred yards wide, ran into an entire Confederate infantry corps. The men were able to take the first Confederate trench line, at a cost of some 2,000 casualties, but their advance faltered there. Cold Harbor was only 11 miles from Richmond, but it would take the Army of the Potomac another 10 months to cover those 11 miles. Two days later, Grant ordered a general assault, which he later claimed was his worst mistake of the war. Though accounts differ, historians generally agree that the actual Union advance only lasted about 8 minutes. During that 8 minutes, some 7,000 Union soldiers were killed or wounded. At Cold Harbor, the odds finally caught up with Edward. Although he died on 6/3/1864, the day of the general assault, he was not involved in that attack. He was hit in the chest during the June 1 action. The bullet punctured his right lung, and he died two days later. Edward was the son of Anson Ives (b. abt. 1809) and Harriet Jenette (maiden name unknown, b. abt. 1821). In 1882, Harriet applied for a widow's pension based on her son's war service. Edward's father, Anson, (see above) served in the 9th New York Cavalry. Edward never married and had no children. (C-1850, CSR, DC, FPR)

68. **Edward Ives.** He was 29 years old when he enlisted for 3 years at Coldwater, MI, 8/19/1861. He was mustered in 9/13/1861 at Chicago as a private in Co B, 44th Illinois Infantry (initially known as the 1st Northwest Rifle Regiment). Two days after mustering in, his regiment arrived in St. Louis. A few days later, they were in Jefferson City, MO, and they operated in Missouri and Arkansas for the next several months. The regiment fought at the battle of Pea Ridge, AR, March 6-8, 1862, however it is doubtful if Edward was at Pea Ridge. Company muster rolls around this time indicate he was sick in the hospital at Rolla, MO (hospitalized 2/2/1862, date of return undocumented). After the victory at Pea Ridge, the regiment was transferred to Union forces operating east of the Mississippi. They joined in the siege of Corinth, MI in May 1862, then operated in Kentucky and Tennessee for the remainder of the year. His company's November/December muster roll indicates Edward was absent, wounded. His wound would most likely have been incurred at the battle of Stone's River, in which his regiment fought 12/30/1863 – 1/3/1863. Although the nature of his wound is not documented, he does not appear to have returned to the regiment for at least a year. During the latter part of 1863, he was on detached duty as a nurse in a hospital in Murfreesboro, TN – common duty for convalescing soldiers. He was back with the regiment by April 1864 but on 6/25/1864 he was detached again, this time for duty at brigade headquarters in Murfreesboro. On 9/15/1864 at Atlanta, he was mustered out, having completed his term of service. (CSR, DC)
69. **Edward H. Ives.** Edward was born about 1837 in New York, and was the son of Sherlock Ives (1800-1871) and the nephew of Levi Silliman Ives (1797-1867), former Episcopal Bishop of North Carolina. Some time in the 1850's, he moved with his family to St. Clair County, MI. He was 24 on 8/14/1861 when he enlisted at Almont, MI for 3 years. On 9/6/1861 at Detroit he was mustered in as a private, Co. G, 1st Michigan Cavalry. Two weeks later, his regiment left the state for Washington, DC. The 1st Michigan served in the eastern theater throughout the war, performing the usual duties of a cavalry regiment – scouting, guarding lines of communication, screening the army, and sparring constantly with Jeb Stuart's Confederate horsemen. Edward appears to have been with the regiment for most of 1861-1863, with the exception of a period in the winter of 1862-63 during which he was absent on detached duty as an orderly at brigade headquarters (3rd brigade, 1st division, XII Army Corps). In mid-1863, just before the Battle of Gettysburg, the Army of the Potomac's cavalry was reorganized. The 1st Michigan joined 3 other Michigan regiments of the "Michigan Brigade," which was assigned to the newly created Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac. The Michigan Brigade received both a new regiment, the 1st Michigan, and a new commander, newly-promoted brigadier general George Armstrong Custer. The flamboyant Custer proved an aggressive and talented cavalry commander, and the Michigan Brigade became one of the cavalry's best. In Civil War literature, they are sometimes referred to as "Custer's Wolverines." The 1st Michigan distinguished themselves under Custer at Gettysburg, where they helped block an attempt by Stuart's Confederate cavalry to strike the rear of the Union army. As Lee's army retreated south after Gettysburg, the Union cavalry harried the retreating column. On the evening of 7/13, near Williamsport, MD, Lee's army began crossing the Potomac back into Virginia. Early on the 14th the Union cavalry detected the confederate pullout and fell on Lee's rear guard, capturing a number of prisoners. The 1st Michigan's after-action report credits Private Edward Ives and another soldier with capturing the colors of the 40th Virginia Infantry at Williamsport. While the Gettysburg campaign was large and is well-known, most cavalry engagements were short, sharp affairs between small units and do not appear in history books. Typical of these was a skirmish involving troopers of the 1st Michigan near Morton's Ford on Virginia's Rapidan River on 11/27/1863, in the opening days of the Mine Run Campaign. During this engagement Edward was captured by Confederates. Confined first at Richmond, VA, on 2/21/1864 he was sent to the infamous POW camp at Andersonville, GA, where he remained for the rest of the war. Although he could not have known it, while he was at Andersonville Union Cavalry launched an attempt to liberate the camp. The attempt ended in disaster, with many of the would-be rescuers killed or captured. Ironically, one of the raiders was Edward's own brother, Sergeant Homer Ives of the 8th Michigan Cavalry, who was also one of those killed in the attempted rescue (see below). Edward was finally paroled at Vicksburg, MS on 4/21/1865, a few days after Lee's surrender at Appomattox. On 4/26/1865, with some 2,200 other recently-released POWs, he boarded the steamer *Sultana* for the voyage upriver to Cincinnati – the next leg on his return trip to freedom. Like most of the others, Edward had suffered terribly at Andersonville and was sickly and feverish when he boarded. *Sultana*

left Vicksburg in the late evening and steamed upriver. About 2 o'clock the following morning, the ship's boiler exploded. *Sultana* burned and sank very rapidly, taking Edward and some 1,700 others with her. His body was never found. Eight years after the death of his father in 1871, Edward's mother, Ann, filed for a pension based on her son's war service. (C-1840, C-1850, C-1860, CSR, FPR)

70. **Edward L. Ives.** He enlisted 12/29/1865 at Boston, MA and was mustered in as a private in Co C, Massachusetts Cavalry Battalion (Frontier Service). This unit was organized specifically for service on the New York/Canada border, to guard against cross-border raids by Confederate guerillas. They were augmented to regimental size by the addition of 5 companies of New York troops in early 1865, and thereafter were known as the 26th New York Cavalry (Frontier Service). Private Ives is listed as present on company muster lists covering the period January-April 1865, and mustered out with his company 6/30/1865 at Camp Readville, MA. On enlistment, he stated he was a bookbinder, 21 years old, and born in Salem, MA. This is probably Edward Land Ives, brother of George Augustus Ives (see below). (CSR, DC)
71. **Edward Leroy Ives.** He enlisted 10/10/1861 at Fort Snelling, MN. He was mustered into federal service at Fort Snelling as a Private, Co. B, 3rd Minnesota Infantry on 11/7/1861. Various records indicate he was born in Litchfield, CT, probably about 1839, and was 23 when he enlisted. His service with the 3rd Minnesota would be short. Early in 1862 while his regiment was encamped near Nashville, TN, he was stricken with measles, followed closely by typhoid fever. The combination of diseases was sufficient to cause his release from the army 3/28/1862, on a surgeon's certificate of disability. The surgeon's certificate states he had been unfit for duty 58 of the previous 60 days, "...due physical and constitutional disability, the result of measles and typhoid fever." Two years later, on 3/31/1864 at Richfield, MN, Edward enlisted again. This time he gave his age as 25 and his residence as Richfield, Hennepin County, MN. He was mustered in 4/12/1864 at Saint Paul, MN as a private in Co. A, Hatch's Independent Battalion of Minnesota Cavalry. Hatch's Battalion was at the time engaged in patrol and garrison duty at Fort Abercrombie, Dakota Territory. He reported to his unit as a replacement 6/28/1864. This time his service proved even shorter. Within two months he had fallen ill and was again unfit for duty. Once again he was discharged, on 10/9/1864, on a surgeon's certificate (dated 7/11/1864). The surgeon's certificate this time indicated he had been unfit for duty for 60 days, due to an unknown disease contracted prior to his enlistment, characterized by loss of appetite and extreme pain in his lower back. As a result he was weak, emaciated, and barely able to walk, weighing only 109 pounds. Since his illness predated his enlistment, Edward was not able to collect the enlistment bounty to which he was otherwise entitled. In a letter dated 2/11/1865 to the post surgeon at Fort Abercrombie, Edward offered to split the bounty if the surgeon would certify the illness was contracted after enlistment. His attempt clearly backfired, for the surgeon and post commander both saw the letter as an attempt to bribe a federal officer. Their opinions are clear from their endorsements on the letter, but there is no indication if any action was ever taken against Edward. Edward applied for a pension in 1863, prior to his enlistment in Hatch's battalion. He moved to Kansas after the war, where about 1912 his widow, Mary, applied for a pension. He died in 1901 and is buried in Sumner Cemetery, Osborne County, Kansas. (CSR, IFPR, PC)
72. **Elbridge (Eldridge) W. Ives.** He enlisted 8/29/1862 (date as shown on enlistment paper -- dates of 8/15, 8/25, and 9/24 are shown on various company muster lists) as a private in Co. A, 46th Massachusetts Militia Infantry. His company mustered in 9/25/1862, for 9 months service. The regiment was sent to North Carolina, where they spent nearly their entire war service. In June 1863, their term of service nearly complete, the regiment boarded transports bound for Fortress Monroe, VA. Arriving at Fortress Monroe, they expected to continue on to Boston, but circumstances dictated a minor detour. At Fortress Monroe, they learned of Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania, and the men volunteered to extend their terms of enlistment for the duration of the emergency. They were transported to Baltimore, where they were serving on guard detail when Lee was defeated at Gettysburg. They were then transported by rail to Harper's Ferry, VA (now West Virginia), to strengthen the Union garrison, then were attached briefly (very briefly – two days, to be specific) to the Army of the Potomac in Maryland. Then, with Lee's defeated army no longer a threat, they were ordered home to Massachusetts. Elbridge was mustered out and discharged with his regiment 7/29/1863 at Springfield, MA. Elbridge was born in Cheshire, New Haven County, CT, and was the

son of Chauncey Alson Ives (b. abt. 1795) and Bedothia Tuttle. He had married Frances F. Doolittle 10/9/1856, and at some point the couple had moved to Springfield, MA, where they were living at the time of his enlistment. After the war, he returned to Springfield, and had three children (one believed to have died in infancy). In his pension application, he indicated that he lived in Springfield till 1876, and in that year moved his family to Marshall County, IA. The census of 1870, however, shows him living with his wife and children in Hamden, CT, and the actual sequence of his post-war movements is not completely clear. He died 1/10/1918 in Marshall County, IA. Frances died 1/29/1929. Some doubt exists concerning the spelling of this man's name. ACI shows him as Eldridge, and this name also appears on his enlistment paper, which he signed "Eldridge Ives." All other military and pension records consistently show his name as Elbridge, and he in fact signed many of these using the name Elbridge W. Ives. His 1856 marriage certificate also shows his name as Elbridge. (ACI, CSR, C1870, C1880, FPR)

73. **Elias Newell Ives (Newell E. Ives).** Records show that Newell E. Ives enlisted 8/20/1862 at Champion, Jefferson County, NY, and was mustered into service 9/11/1862 at Sacketts Harbor, NY. He served as an artificer in Co. B, 4th Battalion, New York Heavy Artillery (1st Black River Artillery). The company's muster-in roll shows his age at enlistment as 22, however this is clearly and seriously in error. His real age was closer to 34. His battalion was ordered to garrison duty at Fort Richmond, on Staten Island, NY. Fort Richmond was one of a network of masonry forts defending New York Harbor. Like many other coastal forts, the garrison of Fort Richmond had grown exponentially with the outbreak of war, and the fort simply didn't have permanent barracks to hold them all. As a result, Newell's battalion was quartered in tents. Conditions were miserable. The tents were unheated, the ground was marshy, and when winter rains came the men frequently woke to find themselves sleeping in several inches of water. The result was predictable -- disease and sickness were rampant. Newell was one of many soldiers to become ill. He was admitted to the post hospital, Fort Richmond, on 11/11/1862, suffering from "disease of the lungs." On 12/10/1862 (or 12/5, records conflict) Newell Ives was discharged due to medical disability. The certificate of disability prepared to support his discharge is dated 12/5/1862, and states he had been medically unable to perform military duties for the previous 50 days. After his discharge, the 4th Battalion and two others were combined and became the 10th New York Heavy Artillery, and Newell's military records are filed with that unit. Newell was married at the time he enlisted, having wed Pamelia Evans 1/21/1852. After his discharge, he returned home. In 1865, Newell and Pamelia moved to Lyndonville, Orleans County, NY, where they spent the rest of their lives. Newell Ives was b. 7/19/1828 in Jefferson County, NY. He died in Lyndonville 7/12/1898, and was buried 3 days later in Evans Mills, Jefferson County, NY. There is some question concerning his correct name. ACI shows him as Elias Newell Ives, and notes he was called Newell. He enlisted under the name Newell E. Ives, and all military records without exception show his name as Newell E. Ives. He likewise applied for his military pension under that name, and Newell E. Ives is the name on his death certificate. It seems reasonable to postulate that he was born Elias Newell, but reversed the names early in his life, and used them that way thereafter. Fort Richmond, where Newell spent his brief war service, still exists. The fort and surrounding military reservation were eventually turned over to the National Park Service, and now form a part of Gateway National Recreation Area. The well-preserved fort is located on the Staten Island shore of the Narrows, in the shadow of the Verrazano Narrows Bridge. (ACI, CSR, FPR)
74. **Elias Waggoner Ives.** Born 10/22/1843 in Luzerne, NY, he was the son of John J. Ives and Hannah Waggoner. Elias enlisted 12/19/1863 at Kingsbury, NY for 3 years. He was mustered in 12/21/1863 at Troy, NY, as a Private, Co. I, 16th NY Heavy Artillery. The first duty assignment for Company I was at Elmira, NY, where they trained and also probably served as guards at the Elmira POW camp. Soon, however, they moved to Virginia, where the regiment was assigned to the garrison of Fortress Monroe at Hampton Roads, VA. Part of the regiment, including Company I, saw action at West Point, VA, 6/20/1864. About March, 1865, Private Ives was detached from the regiment for duty as a railroad guard. While assigned as a train guard, he suffered a broken shoulder in a train derailment. After hospitalization in the U.S. Army General Hospital at Fortress Monroe, he was discharged 5/11/1865 at Fortress Monroe on a surgeon's certificate of disability. In 1868 he moved to Antelope County, NB, where he married Nancy Freelo Hopkins. After 6 years, the couple returned to New York, where they were living when he applied for his pension in 1889. (CSR, IFPR, PC, DC)

75. **Elias W. Ives.** At Winslows Locks, CT on 9/4/1862 Elias Ives enlisted as a private, 28th Connecticut Infantry, but deserted before being mustered in. After the war ended, a general amnesty was declared for deserters, and Elias took advantage of this, surrendering to provost guards in New York City on 5/10/1865. He needn't have bothered, for by the time he surrendered the army could find no record of his original enlistment. They took his word for it, though, and he was formally mustered out under the terms of the amnesty on 5/23/1865 at Fort Columbus, New York Harbor. (CSR)
76. **Elijah William Ives.** Union troops occupied eastern North Carolina early in the war. In 1862, they began raising regiments of union loyalists in the area. On 5/3/1862 at Washington, NC, Elijah Ives enlisted in the Union army. At the time of his enlistment he gave his age as 42 and stated he was born in North Carolina (place unreadable, probably Beaufort). He was mustered in 6/27/1862 as a private, Co. B, 1st North Carolina Infantry (USA). His regiment served for the entire war in eastern North Carolina, and Elijah seems to have been present with the regiment for most of the war. He was promoted to corporal about October of 1862, and to sergeant in April of 1863. On 7/10/1863 he was sent to Portsmouth, NC, in charge of a guard detail, returning to the regiment sometime after August. He was reduced to the ranks 12/31/1863 and spent the remainder of the war as a private. The regimental return for January 1864 lists him as absent on leave but gives no dates for his departure or return. In April, he was listed as being on daily duty with the regimental surgeon in Beaufort, NC. Private Ives mustered out with his regiment 6/27/1865 at New Berne, NC. After the war, Elijah returned to Beaufort County, where he seems to have lived for the rest of his life. He was married and had at least two children at the time of his enlistment. His wife, Nancy Daniels, died during the war, and he soon remarried. In fact, he was married a total of 5 times, and had at least 8 children. In 1880, he was farming in Richland, Beaufort County, NC, with his fourth wife, Julia Gaskins, and four of his children. Elijah died in Beaufort County, NC on 9/10/1906 and his last wife, Mary Aldridge (m. 6/15/1894), applied for a widow's pension 12/6/1906. Mary died 10/6/1936. Elijah has the distinction of having enlisted in both the Union and Confederate armies. For his Confederate enlistment, see Appendix B. Elijah was probably the son of Zadock Ives, who lived in Beaufort County in the early 1800's. Elijah's son, James (see below) served with him in the 1st North Carolina. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1880, C-1900, FPR)
77. **Ellis Foster Ives.** He was born 6/22/1841 at East Pembroke, Genesee County, NY. He married Elizabeth A. McGahan (or McGan) 11/28/1863. On 12/11/1863, less than two weeks after his marriage, he enlisted at Alabama, NY. He was mustered in the same day at Lockport, NY as a private in Co. L, 8th New York Heavy Artillery. The 8th New York had originally been recruited as an infantry regiment (129th New York Infantry), but had been converted to a heavy artillery regiment in late 1862. Heavy artillery regiments contained 12 companies, rather than the 10 of an infantry regiment. Ellis' company and one other had been recruited specifically to give the regiment the regulation 12 companies. The two new companies joined the regiment in February 1864, while the regiment was assigned to garrison duty at Federal Hill, in Baltimore. About the same time (2/5/1864), Ellis was promoted to corporal. Two months later, on 4/1/1864 he was reduced to private by a court martial. On 5/12/1864, the war changed dramatically for the 8th NY. They, with several other heavy artillery regiments, were organized into a division and ordered to the field to fight as infantry with the 2nd Army Corps, Army of the Potomac. The "heavies" were first in action at Spotsylvania Court House, VA on 5/19/1864, when they held off an attack by Ewell's Confederates. In his pension application after the war, Ellis submitted an affidavit indicating he had been injured during an attack at Spotsylvania. As his company advanced against the Confederates, they parted ranks to pass a battery of cannon. One of the guns discharged just as Ellis was passing, stunning him and bursting an eardrum. Ellis indicated this injury occurred 5/26 at Spotsylvania, however the fighting at Spotsylvania had ended several days earlier, and his regiment seems not to have seen any significant action that day. It seems most likely that the injury occurred at Spotsylvania, but in the fighting on 5/19. Whatever the exact circumstances, he rejoined the regiment after a brief recuperation. The 8th fought again at the North Anna River, and yet again at Cold Harbor. Given his previous injury, Ellis was probably not present at these actions. On 6/15/1864, II Corps crossed the James River and marched to take the strategic rail junction of Petersburg. They arrived before Petersburg that evening, and occupied trenches captured earlier in the day by Smith's XVIII Corps. Late the following day, Grant ordered a general assault. The Union

soldiers captured several Confederate positions, but were unable to penetrate to Petersburg. During the fighting that day, 6/16/1864, Private Ives was wounded in the left foot. He was sent to a hospital in Rhode Island to recuperate, and never rejoined his regiment. He was mustered out at Elmira, NY on 5/25/1865. He remained in New York after the war, residing first in Genesee County. He was living in Ridgeway, Orleans County, in 1880. By 1912 he was living in Buffalo, Erie County, then moved to Rochester, Monroe County, where he died 11/20/1925. His oldest child, Frances V. Ives, was born while he was in the army. After his return from the war, he and Elizabeth had 7 more children, and eventually over 20 grandchildren. His mother's maiden name was Foster. Beyond that, his parents are unknown, but may have died when he was quite young. The census of 1850 shows 9-year-old Ellis living in Genesee County with an apparently-unrelated Huggins family. (CSR, DC, FPR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1880)

78. **Emery K. Ives.** He was from Mercer County, IL and was born in 1839, the son of Harley Ives (b. 1/15/1803) and Ruth Ives (b. 10/21/1808). He enlisted 8/20/1861 for 3 years and served as a private in Co. G, 27th Illinois Infantry. His regiment took part in the raid on Belmont, Missouri on 11/7/1861 – an otherwise-insignificant engagement important because it was the first battle for their commanding general, an obscure brigadier named Ulysses S. Grant. The 27th served briefly in Missouri, then joined the “Mississippi Flotilla” and was the first regiment to land on Island No. 10 after the surrender of the Confederate garrison. They then joined the Army of the Cumberland. At the battle of Stone’s River on 12/30/1862 they fought non-stop for several hours. Nearly out of ammunition, they fixed bayonets and charged, driving the enemy back. Private Ives was not, however, with his regiment for this charge. When the regiment’s first colonel, Napoleon Bonaparte Buford, was promoted to brigade command, he kept Emery Ives as an orderly. From May of 1862 until about January 1863, he remained on detached duty with General Buford’s staff. The 27th was heavily engaged again on September 19 and 20, 1863, at Chickamauga and Private Ives was present at this battle. In late October, he was again detached, this time as a train guard, but apparently returned to the regiment within a few days. During the Atlanta campaign, the 27th participated in no fewer than 10 significant engagements including the battle of Kennesaw Mountain on 6/27/1864, at which Private Ives was taken prisoner. He was held as a POW in Richmond for 5 months. On 9/20/1864, their enlistments expiring, the 27th Illinois was mustered out. Emery Ives was paroled at Savannah, GA on 11/20/1864, reported to Camp Parole, near Annapolis, MD, and mustered out 1/26/1865, four months after the rest of his regiment. During the war, he apparently returned home at least once, for on 1/18/1863 he married Evaline Huff. They had two daughters. He died in Mercer County in 1883. A pension application was submitted in 1892, apparently on behalf of his children. (CSR, IFPR, RH, PC)
79. **Enos H. Ives.** He enlisted 8/11/1862 at Little Rock, Illinois for 3 years service, giving his age as 23. He was mustered in 9/5/1862 at Camp Douglas, Chicago, IL as a private in Co. F, 127th IL Infantry. (Note: Dyer indicates a muster-in date of 9/6 for this regiment). The regiment was assigned to the western armies, and spent the early war operating in Mississippi. They fought at Champion’s Hill 5/16/1863 and joined in the subsequent siege of Vicksburg, including the unsuccessful assaults of 5/19 and 5/22/1863. Following the capitulation of Vicksburg, the regiment operated in Alabama and Tennessee. In the spring of 1864 they joined Sherman’s forces for the Atlanta Campaign, fighting at Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Jonesboro, and Lovejoy’s Station. They marched through Georgia with Sherman’s forces, assisted in the siege and capture of Savannah, then marched north into the Carolinas. They fought their last battle at Bentonville, NC, March 20-21, 1865. After Johnston’s surrender, they moved to Richmond, VA, thence to Washington, DC, where they marched in the Grand Review on 5/24/1865. Private Ives was probably with his regiment for all the above actions, although in no case is his presence proven. He is listed as “present” on all company muster lists from muster in until the unit mustered out 6/4/1865 outside Washington, DC. After muster out, the regiment returned to Illinois, and the men were discharged 6/17/1865 at Chicago. Born about 1840 in New York, he was the son of Enos H. Ives (b. 1802). His family apparently moved to Illinois from New York in the early



Photo A 7
Emery K. Ives.
Cropped from
larger group
photo

1830's. He married Mary Winchester in 1865 in Dekalb County, IL. (ACI, CSR, C-1850, C-1860, DC)

80. **Erastus Pharaoh Ives.** Born at Bedford, Cuyahoga County, Ohio, he enlisted at Cleveland on 9/21/1861, at the age of 18. On 10/21/1861 at Camp Wood, Ohio, he was mustered in as a Private in Captain Cole's Company, later designated Co. D, 41st Ohio Infantry. The 41st Ohio was organized in Cleveland in the days following the Union defeat at 1st Bull Run. The regiment left Cleveland on 11/6/1861 for Camp Dennison, where they were issued their arms. They then proceeded to Cincinnati where they boarded a steamer to Gallipolis, Ohio. In late November they were ordered to Camp Wickliffe, Louisville, KY where they remained until the end of February 1862. The 41st Ohio would go on to fight at Shiloh, Chicamauga, Chattanooga, and in the Atlanta campaign, but they would fight without Private Ives. In late January or early February of 1862 Erastus was hospitalized at Louisville, KY, where he died of a "fever" on 2/20/1862. The exact date of his hospitalization is in doubt, since regimental returns give no fewer than four different dates, one of which is after the date of his death. Erastus was born about 1843 in Bedford, Cuyahoga County, Ohio. He was the fifth child of Erastus Ives (c. 1808 - ?) and Rebecca ____ (c. 1800 - ?). (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, DC, RH)
81. **Esca Ives.** He submitted a pension application in 1924, based on service with a California infantry regiment, possibly during the Civil War. A corresponding CSR, however, has not been found. (IFPR)
82. **Ezra Ives.** Ezra was born about 7/1836 in Sand Lake, Rensselaer County, NY. He was the son of John E. Ives (1794-1864) and Mercy Ann Stoddard. He married Susan L. Parker sometime prior to joining the army, and had at least one child when he enlisted 12/19/1863 at Kingsbury, NY for 3 years of service. He was mustered in 12/21/1863 at Troy, NY as a private, Co I, 16th New York Heavy Artillery, a newly-organized unit. He was sent with his company first to the large recruit depot at Elmira, NY. Shortly, the company departed New York to join the rest of their regiment at Fortress Monroe, VA. Though dates are uncertain, they seem to have been in Virginia by February 1864. About May or June 1864 he was detached from the regiment for unspecified duty at Yorktown, VA, where a portion of the regiment was serving. His company's May/June muster list also includes a notation that he was "recommended for the Invalid Corps." Though records do not mention any injury or sickness, the Invalid Corps was an organization of soldiers who were physically unfit for front line service. On 7/24/1864 at Gloucester Point, VA Private Ives deserted from his unit. His desertion may have been prompted by news of the birth of his daughter, Minnie, who was born in 1864 (exact date unknown). He returned to New York, where he had 3 more children before moving his family to Twin Grove, Antelope County, Nebraska about 1873. After moving to Nebraska, Ezra and Susan had at least 2 more children. (ACI, CSR, C1880, DC)
83. **Fitch J. Ives.** There is some question concerning this individual's existence. ICSR includes an index card for Captain Fitch J. Ives, B Company, 4th California Infantry. The card, however, is indexed under Fitch, rather than Ives, and SR-CA indicates that this company was commanded by a Captain Fitch. The company was organized at Placerville, CA on 9/25/1861, and was sent to garrison Fort Vancouver, Oregon Territory. They were transferred to Fort Dalles 3/1862, and 10/1862 to Benicia Barracks, San Francisco. In September 1863, they were ordered to re-garrison Fort Mojave, upon the establishment of Arizona Territory from New Mexico Territory. Company B served at Fort Mojave until 6/1864, when they were ordered to Drum Barracks, in Los Angeles, where they were mustered out. (DC, ICSR, SR-CA)
84. **Francis Markom Ives.** Born about 1844, he was living in Great Barrington, MA when war broke out. He originally enlisted 6/14/1861 and was appointed 2nd Sergeant of Co. A, 10th Massachusetts Inf. His brother, Captain Ralph O. Ives (see below) commanded this company. He was mustered in 6/14/1861 at Springfield, MA, and seems to have kept his sergeant's stripes only briefly. Beginning in September of 1861 all records give his rank as private, but there is no hint as to why he was reduced in rank. He was absent "sick" from July through December 1862. During at least part of this time he was hospitalized at Emory Army General Hospital, Washington, DC. He was mustered out 1/4/1863 to accept a commission as a 2nd Lieutenant in Co. H, 110th NY Inf. After only a month, he resigned 2/4/1863 to accept a commission as a 1st Lieutenant in Co. D, 1st Louisiana Cavalry (USA). This

regiment operated for most of the war in Louisiana and Mississippi. On 4/13/1863 Union forces attacked Ft. Bisland, Louisiana, a major Confederate fortification guarding the Bayou Teche. 1st Lt. Ives commanded a cavalry detachment posted as one attacking brigade's reserve. After a heavy morning fog lifted, the Union and Confederate guns exchanged salvos for most of the day. When the Union troops advanced the following day, they found the fort had been abandoned during the night. Francis Ives was promoted to Captain 8/14/1863 and given command of Co. G, 1st Louisiana Cavalry. On 8/29/1863, orders were received to disband the 2nd Rhode Island Cavalry and assign that regiment's men to the 1st Louisiana. The men of the 2nd RI refused. Troopers of the 1st Louisiana, including Captain Ives, put down the mutiny the next day, and two mutineers were executed. Captain Ives' testimony before the military commission of inquiry into the mutiny is preserved in the Official Records. In July of 1864 he carried a message regarding prisoner exchanges to the Confederates under a flag of truce. From August until December of 1864 he commanded a detachment of the 1st Louisiana serving with the cavalry forces, 19th Army Corps, at Morganza, LA. On 10/15/1864, at the age of 21, he was promoted to Major. On 3/25/1865, near the Escambia River, Florida, the 1st LA was leading a Union advance when their way was blocked by Clanton's Alabama cavalry brigade. Major Ives executed a flanking movement with one company, while the remainder of the regiment charged the Confederate front. The 1st Louisiana's casualties were insignificant, but Clanton's brigade was virtually destroyed in this action. At Claiborn, Mississippi on 4/11/1865 Major Ives led the advance guard in an attack against the Confederate line. The attack was successful, and 72 prisoners were taken. He was mustered out 12/18/1865 at New Orleans. Francis was the son of George R. Ives (b. abt. 1812 in MA) and Mary Phelps Olmstead (1818-1855). He was born about 1844 in New York (possibly Brooklyn, Kings County), but by 1860 his family had moved to Great Barrington, Berkshire County, MA. After the war, he married Edna Henchman, and moved to Chicago. He died 12/21/1877 in Chicago, and is buried in Cincinnati, OH. Edna filed for a pension 7/1/1898. Francis' brother, Ralph (see below), served in the 10th Massachusetts, and his other brother, Albert G. Ives (see above), probably served in the 71st New York State Militia. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, IFPR, OR)

85. **Francis Marion Ives.** Born about 1832 in Pennsylvania, he was married, and had at least one daughter when the war began. He enlisted 8/20/1861 and was mustered in 8/21/1861 at Kalamazoo as a private in Co. K, 6th Michigan Infantry. Within a week he was promoted to corporal, and held that rank for the remainder of his service. His regiment left Michigan 8/30/1861 for Baltimore, MD, where they remained until 2/1862, with the exception of a 3-week foray to the Eastern Shore of Maryland. In his post-war pension application, Francis indicated he was hospitalized for a month while in Baltimore, for treatment of a wound to his hand, although army records do not document this. On 2/22/1862 the 6th Michigan was ordered to Fortress Monroe, VA, where, on 3/4/1862, they boarded the transport *Constitution* and sailed for the gulf coast. They arrived at Ship Island, Mississippi 3/13. The southern climate caused high disease rates among newly-arriving northern soldiers, and Corporal Ives was one of many stricken with various illnesses. He was admitted to the army hospital at Ship Island 4/15/1862, suffering from dysentery. He was discharged and returned to duty after a 5-day stay, and was probably with his regiment when they occupied New Orleans 5/2/1862, after the Confederate capitulation. From New Orleans, they moved to Baton Rouge, and Francis was probably present with his regiment at the Battle of Baton Rouge on 8/5/1862. On 10/26/1862 at New Orleans, Corporal Ives was discharged on a surgeon's certificate of disability. In 1863, the 6th Michigan Infantry was redesignated as the 6th Michigan Heavy Artillery, and Francis Ives' records are filed with that unit's records. He filed for an invalid's pension immediately after the war, in May 1865. In 1870 he was farming near New Troy, Raisin County, Michigan with his wife, Anna, and five children (Edith, Alvina, Timothy, Mary, Katy). He moved to St. Joseph County, Indiana sometime prior to 1892 and apparently died there sometime after 1895. Anna appears living by herself in South Bend in the census of 1900. She was also living in Indiana when she filed for a widow's pension in 1910. Anna died 11/12/1924. Francis was the son of Timothy H. Ives (1796 – c. 1/1860) and Sophia ___ (1798-1877). Evidence suggests he was probably married twice. His first wife was probably Emma ___, who evidently died shortly after the birth of their first child. He married Anna E. Lambert in 1862, and she would have been the mother of his remaining children. Francis is buried in Bowman Cemetery, South Bend, IN. (C-1870, C-1880, C-1900, CSR, DC, FPR, VAPC)

86. **Frank Ives.** Private, Co. A, 1st Battalion, Illinois Militia. This unit served for 15 days in 1862 (ICSR).
87. **Frank Anderson Ives.** He enlisted 5/2/1864 at Bowling Green, Ohio. He was mustered in 5/11/1864 at Camp Chase, Ohio as a private, Co. C, 144th Ohio Infantry. Organized for 100 days service, the 144th Ohio immediately left the state for service in the east. C Company was initially assigned to garrison duty at Fort McHenry, Baltimore harbor. They were relieved for duty in the field in early July of 1864 and were assigned to the 1st Separate Brigade, 8th Army Corps. They fought at Monocacy Junction, MD on 7/9/1864, then moved to Washington, DC, and then on to Virginia's Shenandoah Valley. On 7/23/1864, while operating in the Shenandoah, Private Ives became sick and had to be left behind when the regiment marched. He was hospitalized for "typho-malarial fever," and did not return to the regiment until 8/17/1864. His hospital bed card indicates he was single, was born in Ohio, and gives his next of kin as William Ives of Wood County, OH. Three days after his return, their enlistments nearing expiration, the regiment was ordered home to Ohio. Private Ives mustered out with the regiment on 8/31/1864 at Camp Chase, Ohio. Frank was b. abt. 1844 in Ohio (probably Summit County). He was the son of William A. Ives (1813 - 1897) and Rebecca Anderson (1818 - 1903), and was living with his parents in Wood County, OH when he enlisted. After the war he moved with his parents to Sturgeon Bay, WI. He married Helen ___, and had at least two children. A number of Frank's 1st cousins also served in the Union army, including Robert Campbell Ives (see below), Ashley R. Ives (see above) and Joseph McCloughan Ives (see below). (CSR, C1850, C1860, C1870, C1880, DC, PC)
88. **Franklin Ives.** He enlisted 12/24/1863 at Clarendon, VT the day after his 50th birthday. The maximum age for recruits was 44, so Franklin lied about his age in order to join. He was mustered in 1/4/1864 at Brattleboro, VT as a private, Co. B, 9th Vermont Infantry. On enlistment, he gave Clarendon, VT as his residence. The 9th Vermont was then operating in North Carolina, and Franklin was sent there to join them. His recruit detachment joined the company near the end of January, and were issued their muskets on 2/1/1864. The following day, 2/2/1864, B Company was garrisoning the Bogue Sound Blockhouse, a wooden fortification guarding a road intersection. They were attacked by a large Confederate force. The green union soldiers, unsurprisingly, did not perform well. They were driven out of their fortifications and retreated in disorder to Newport Barracks. Franklin was taken prisoner, and was sent to the large Confederate POW camp at Salisbury, NC. He died of pneumonia at the camp hospital on 5/30/1864 (one account says 6/4/1864). He was one of some 11,000 Union soldiers to die at this camp during the war. The dead were buried in 18 trenches on a knoll a few hundred yards south of the camp perimeter. The burial trenches are now within the confines of Salisbury National Cemetery. Each trench is marked at its head and foot by a standard government-issue grave marker that reads simply, "Unknown U.S. Soldier." Private Franklin Ives is almost certainly one of those unknown soldiers. Franklin was the son of Levi Ives (1783 – 1840) and Electa Post (? – c. 1824), and was born 12/23/1813 in New York. He married Ann C. Cluff (or Clough) 12/6/1838, and had several children at the time of his enlistment. The action at Bogue Sound Blockhouse, where Franklin was captured, is now commemorated by a historic marker located on the grounds of Getsemane Memorial Gardens cemetery in Carteret County, NC. The actual location of the blockhouse has been obliterated by an adjacent housing development. (ACI, C-1850, C-1860, CSR, DC, FPR, SR-VT)
89. **Franklin Ives.** From Bloomington, IL. Served as a corporal in Co F, 68th IL Inf. This is probably Franklin B. Ives, elder brother of Almon K. Ives (see above), and is also probably the same man as Frank Ives who served in the 1st Battalion, Illinois Militia (see above), but neither of these have been established with certainty. (ACI, FAGC, ICSR)
90. **Frederick E. Ives.** Fred, a free-born African-American, enlisted in the Union navy as a landsman (the navy's lowest enlisted rank) 8/2/1864 at New York. His enlistment was reported to the navy department on a return from the New York Naval Rendezvous (the Civil War equivalent of a recruiting station), dated 8/6/1864. He was assigned to the gunboat USS *Alabama*, a side wheeler that had been converted from a commercial steamer. At the time of Fred Ives' enlistment, *Alabama* was operating with the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron. Though the date he reported to *Alabama* is not known,

he was probably aboard later in the year when the gunboat assisted in the capture of a British-flagged schooner attempting to slip through the blockade of the port of Wilmington, NC. He is known to have been aboard in December 1864 and January 1865, when *Alabama* joined in the navy's bombardments of Fort Fisher. On 3/25/1865 she was sent up the James River to support Grant's final drive to capture the Confederate capital. USS *Alabama* was decommissioned at Philadelphia on 7/14/1865. With his ship's decommissioning, Frederick Ives was transferred to a new gunboat, USS *Shamokin*, which was then just completing construction in Philadelphia. *Shamokin* was commissioned 10/17/1865 at the Philadelphia Navy Yard. Frederick reported aboard 10/21/1865, and shortly thereafter *Shamokin* departed Philadelphia for duty with the navy's South Atlantic Squadron. In the spring of 1867 the gunboat USS *Pawnee* joined the South Atlantic Squadron off the coast of Brazil, and Frederick Ives seems to have been transferred to *Pawnee*. His time on *Pawnee* would have been brief, however. In the summer of 1867 his enlistment expired and Frederick finally returned home. He was discharged 9/11/1867 at Philadelphia, one of the last Civil War Ives to return to civilian life. Very little is known of his origins or early life. He was born in Virginia about 1834 or 1835, almost certainly in Princess Anne County. His mother's name was Sarah, maiden name unknown. His father's identity is not known, and he may have died when Fred was quite young. Sometime prior to 1850, his mother married Rev. Charles Edward Hodges, of Blackwater, Princess Anne County, VA. Sometime in the early 1850's, Rev. Hodges moved his family to Brooklyn, NY where Frederick was living with his mother, step-father, and several step-siblings in the 1855 state census and 1860 federal census. Frederick married in 1861 in Brooklyn. His wife, Lizzie (probably Elizabeth, maiden name unknown) died only two years later, in or about 1863, and he joined the navy a few months after her death. After his discharge, Fred returned to Brooklyn, and then moved back to the Tidewater, Virginia area. C-VW shows him living there in 1890, and also confirms his enlistment and service on USS *Alabama*. He remarried 9/15/1896, to Blanch Eva Miller, who was some 39 years his junior. Fred died 5/6/1905, leaving no children. Oddly, Frederick indicated in his pension application that he had been born in Canada, although all other sources indicate he was born in Virginia. Although a free black man, he seems to have been rather light-skinned. Some sources give his race as "black" while others list him as "mulatto". Near the end of his life the 1900 federal census lists him as "white". His step-father, Rev. Charles Hodges, was quite prominent in the free black community of Norfolk County, and was elected to a term in the Virginia House of Delegates during reconstruction. (CWDR, C-VW, C-1850, C-1860, C-1900, DANFS, FPR, IRR)

91. **Frederick O. Ives.** He filed a pension application 1/9/1929, based on service with Co. B, 1st Connecticut Heavy Artillery. At the time of his application he was living in Connecticut. No corresponding CSR has been located. (IFPR)
92. **George Ives.** Born about 1839 in Ticonderoga, NY, he was 22 when he enlisted on 10/1/1861 at Crown Point, NY. He was mustered in 10/18/1861 at New York City, as a private, Co. H, 5th NY Cavalry (regiment originally called the "Ira Harris Guard"). The regiment was first sent to Camp Harris, near Baltimore, where they remained until March 31, 1862, when they were ordered to join General Bank's command in the Shenandoah Valley. On 3/1/1862, while at Camp Harris, George was promoted to corporal. They operated in the Valley until the summer, then crossed the Blue Ridge to join the 2nd Corps of Pope's Army of Virginia. They fought at 2nd Manassas on 3/30/1862, at Chantilly on 9/1, and at Antietam September 17-19. At the end of September, they were assigned to the Defenses of Washington. Sometime in late 1862, Corporal Ives broke his left hip when he was thrown from his horse. He was home on furlough in November 1862 and his injuries were sufficiently serious that he was unable to return when his furlough expired. He never returned to the regiment, and was discharged due to disability 3/12/1863 (or 3/18, records conflict) at Albany, NY. He filed for a military pension 8/27/1869. George was the son of Clark P. Ives (c. 1815 – ?) and Alvira Buell (c. 1818 – ?). He lived the remainder of his life in Ticonderoga, where he married and had three children. George's brother, Loyal Ives (see below), served in the 2nd New York Cavalry and, like George, suffered serious injury in a fall from his horse. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, C-1900, C-VW, DC, IFPR)
93. **George Ives.** He was born 9/12/1848 in Berrien County, Michigan, and was only 12 when war came in 1861. On 8/23/1864 (at the age of 16, though he told the recruiter he was 18) at Niles, Berrien

County, he enlisted as a private in a veteran regiment, the 12th Michigan Veteran Volunteer Infantry. His father, William Ives, signed his son's enlistment papers. He was mustered in 8/25/1864 at Kalamazoo, MI, as a private in Co. E, 12th Michigan. Beginning about 9/3/1864 his recruit detachment was gathered at Jackson, MI, leaving about 9/27 for the trip south to join the regiment. At this time, the 12th Michigan was assigned to 1st Brigade, 2nd Division, 7th Army Corps, and was performing garrison and fatigue duty at Duvall's Bluff, Arkansas. Private Ives joined his company at Duvall's Bluff on 10/5/1864, and apparently spent his entire service there. He is listed as present on all company muster lists from then through May 1865. Though he may have been "present", he clearly was not healthy. After the war, George recalled that when he reached his regiment, he was suffering from measles, and was sent to the regimental hospital within a couple days. Not long after leaving the hospital, he was back again, this time with Typhus. Surviving hospital records show him being hospitalized at least six times, usually for short periods, though in several cases no discharge date is recorded. His last hospitalization, on 4/9/1865, lasted until 5/6/1865. On that date at Duvall's Bluff he was discharged on a surgeon's certificate of disability. The surgeon's certificate, dated 4/23/1865, states he had been unable to perform any duties for the previous 60 days, and was unfit for further service due to "phthisis pulmonelis." After his discharge, he returned to Michigan. In 1869 he married Susan E. House, a 22-year-old divorcee. He lived in Berrien County until 1873, when he moved his family to Kalkaska County. His name appears on an 1894 Michigan veterans census, living in Boardman Township, Kalkaska County. George and Susan had three children. He died 7/11/1912. George was the son of William T. Ives (1817 - ?) and Jerusha Penwell (1822 – 1852). (C-1850, C-1860, C-1880, C-1900, C-VW, CSR, FPR, GS)

94. **George Augustus Ives.** Born 9/13/1839, he was the youngest son of Stephen Bradshaw Ives and Mary Perkins. He enlisted 8/29/1862 at Salem, MA, and was mustered in 9/12/1862 as a private, Co. H, 44th Massachusetts Militia Infantry. The 44th Massachusetts, a 9-month regiment, mustered in at Readville, MA 9/12/1862. The regiment was sent to North Carolina, and served in the vicinity of New Bern until returning to Boston in early June 1863. On 12/8/1862 Private Ives was detached for duty as a hospital steward, and seems to have served in this capacity for most of his time in North Carolina. The exact date of his return to the regiment is not documented, but company muster rolls for November 1862 through April 1863 show him on detached service. His name appears on a hospital muster roll for the months of January/February 1863. The same roll also shows his rank, probably incorrectly, as corporal. He returned with his regiment to Massachusetts and mustered out 6/18/1863. Based on census data, he is believed to have married after the war (wife's name Clara, maiden unknown). He had two daughters, Helen B. and Katherine T. Ives, and was living with his family in Boston in 1880. He applied for a pension in 1902, while living in Massachusetts. (CSR, C-1880, DC, IFPR)
95. **George E. Ives.** He enlisted 7/26/1861 at Mount Pleasant, Iowa, and was mustered in 7/31/1861 at Davenport, IA, as a private in Co. E, 1st Iowa Cavalry. Beginning in early 1864, company muster lists show him as a bugler. Like all troopers of the 1st Iowa, George had to provide his own horse (common in the Confederate army, but less so in the Union army). After completing their organization, the regiment was ordered to St. Louis, MO, and operated in Missouri and Arkansas for most of the war. During much of this time, they seem to have operated in small detachments, scouting and fighting occasional skirmishes with Confederate guerillas. They were present at the battle of Prairie Grove on 7/7/1862, and in the spring of 1864 they were part of Steele's expedition into Louisiana. Available records indicate that George was probably present with his company during most of this period. On 1/4/1864 at Little Rock, AR, he was discharged, to re-enlist the following day as a veteran volunteer. His re-enlistment earned him a 30-day veteran's furlough, and beginning 5/15/1863 records show he was on furlough in Mount Pleasant, IA. He probably returned to the regiment in mid-June, and was clearly there by 7/24/1864, when muster lists show him on detached duty at Saint Joseph, MO. His return to the company is undocumented, but he was promoted to commissary sergeant 9/10/1864. On 1/1/1865 he was promoted to company first sergeant, and on 3/25/1865 was promoted yet again, to second lieutenant. An individual muster out record suggests he was probably in Memphis, TN, at the time of this last promotion. Shortly thereafter, he seems to have become ill, an illness from which he never really recovered. On 4/14/1865 he requested a 30-day furlough "to restore my health." The furlough was apparently granted, and beginning 4/23/1865 his company listed him as absent, sick. He

apparently returned to the army 6/18/1865, when he is shown as absent on detached service at Memphis, TN "awaiting transportation to join his company". There is no record, however, that he actually rejoined the company, and at any rate the furlough apparently hadn't restored his health. He was discharged due to medical disability 7/15/1865. He returned home to Mount Pleasant, but never seems to have regained his health. In 1867 he suffered a "seizure" (probably a stroke, in modern medical terms) which left him unable to care for himself, his left arm and leg paralyzed. George was born in Rutland County, VT about 1842, and was 19 when he joined the army in 1861. He was the son of John Ives (1805 – 1866) and Lucretia Johnson (1809 – 1848). His mother had died when he was young, and his father had remarried to Laura ____ (c. 1824 – 1915, maiden name possibly Jackson), who cared for him until his death, 9/23/1883, in Mount Pleasant. George never married and had no children. After George's death, his step-mother applied for a pension, which was denied since the law did not allow for pension payments to step relatives. She applied to Congress for special relief, and a law was introduced providing for a special pension for Laura. George's brother, Nathaniel (see below) served with him in the 1st Iowa Cavalry, and another brother, William J. Ives (see below) served in the 4th Iowa Cavalry. (CSR, C-1850, C-1880, DC, FPR, 51st Congress, 1st session, H. rp. 2443, 6/13/1890)

96. **George Edward Ives.** He enlisted in September of 1862 as a principle musician in the 1st CT Heavy Artillery, and served as the regiment's bandmaster. His regiment served in the defenses of Washington, DC, and later at the siege of Petersburg. George was born 8/3/1845 in Danbury, CT and was 17 when he enlisted. He returned to Danbury after the war, and lived there most of his life. He was the son of George White Ives (1798 – 1862) and Sarah Taylor Wilcox (1808 – 1899), and the father of classical composer Charles Ives. He was married January 1, 1874 to Mary Elizabeth (Mollie) Parmalee, and had two sons. George applied for a pension in 1890 and died 11/5/1894. Mollie applied for a pension in 1894 and died in 1929. George and Mollie are buried in Wooster Cemetery, Danbury, CT. (ICSR, IFPR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880)



Photo A 8

George Edward Ives

97. **George H. (or W.) Ives.** He enlisted 4/24/1861 at Utica, NY for two years service. He gave his age as 19, and thus was probably born about 1842. He was mustered in 5/7/1861 at Albany, NY as a private in Co. A, 14th NY Infantry (the "1st Oneida County Regiment"). His regiment left New York 6/12/1861 and was assigned to Hunter's Division of McDowell's Union army in Virginia. They were present at the first Battle of Bull Run, and retreated to Washington with the rest of the army after the Union defeat. The following year, they were assigned to the III Army Corps for a short period, then to V Army Corps, Army of the Potomac. They served on the Peninsula, and in the "Seven Days" battles. Private Ives seems to have been present with his regiment during most of this period. Sometime about July 1862, however, he apparently became ill and was sent to Satterlee Army Hospital in Philadelphia to recuperate. His name appears on a hospital muster list for July/August 1862, and company muster lists for July through October show him absent sick. He returned to his company about November or December 1862, and thus clearly was not with his unit when they fought at Second Manassas. In the spring of 1863, their enlistments expiring, the 14th New York returned home. George mustered out with his company at Utica, NY, on 5/24/1863. He applied for a pension in 1890 and his widow, Elizabeth applied for a pension in 1911. Both were living in New York at the time of application. Although the IFPR shows that he and his widow both applied for pensions, a search at NARA in 2005 failed to locate the pension file. George's correct middle initial is in doubt. On some military records, it clearly looks like a W, but on others it appears to be H or even F. (CSR, IFPR)

98. **George M. Ives.** On 4/30/1863 he was appointed a commissioner on the Board of Enrollment for the 1st district of Connecticut. He was honorably discharged from this duty on 5/8/1865. (OR III.5, p893).

99. **George N. Ives.** He enlisted 8/30/1862 at Kalamazoo, Michigan for three years, and was mustered in the same day as a Private, Co. K, 1st Michigan Engineers & Mechanics. On enlistment, he gave his occupation as blacksmith, a trade much in demand in the engineers. His regiment was initially sent to Tennessee, where they performed the usual duties of Civil War engineers – repairing railroads,

building bridges, and laying out fortifications. George fell ill that winter, and died February 21, 1863, at Army General Hospital #6 in Murfreesboro, TN. His death was variously described as being due to "Typhoid Pneumonia", or "Intermittant Fever". Originally buried at Murfreesboro, he was later re-interred at Stone's River National Cemetery. In the Roll of Honor, he is erroneously listed as **C. N. Ives**, and his unit is likewise incorrectly identified as the "1st Michigan S&M". The youngest child of Samuel Ives (1799 - 1841) and Roxanna Hubbard (1799 – 1879), George Ives was born 11/2/1839 in Marengo, Michigan (or in New York, sources conflict). George married Marion Julia Dwinell 9/18/1861; no children are known. Marion married second George D. Edmonds, who died 5/15/1898, and married third Eli Wilson Flagg, who died 12/19/1917. Marion died 3/20/1922. (ACI, C-1850, C-1860, CSR, FPR, ROH, SR-MI)

100. **George R. Ives.** George Ives was born 6/14/1843 at Cheshire, CT. He is believed to have been the oldest son of Charles Ives (c. 1818 - ?) and Sarah ____ (c. 1818 - ?). On 8/15/1861 at New Haven, CT, he enlisted as a private in Co. C, 1st Battalion, 14th United States Infantry. His unit was a newly-authorized regular army regiment. The battalion was sent to Washington where they joined Sykes' Brigade (the "Regular Brigade"), which was assigned to the V Corps, Army of the Potomac. They were soon sent to the Peninsula where they participated in the siege of Yorktown and the "Seven Days" battles before Richmond. In early August 1862, Sykes' regulars moved to Fortress Monroe where they boarded transports for Washington, and immediately marched to Centerville, VA. They were in action at Groveton on 8/29/1862. On the following day, 8/30/1862, at the 2nd Battle of Bull Run, Private Ives was wounded in action when a musket ball struck his upper left arm. After staying overnight at a field hospital at Fairfax Courthouse, VA, he was sent to an army hospital in Alexandria where he spent about 3 months, returning to the battalion on 11/11/1862. Sometime after his return, he was transferred from C Co. to F Co. of the 14th Infantry, and remained with that company for the remainder of his war service. On 5/5/1864 the Regular Brigade was heavily engaged at the Battle of the Wilderness. The Regulars advanced across an open field against a strong Confederate line. They won the admiration of witnesses for their steadiness under fire, but bravery alone would not be enough this day. The attack of the regulars drove into the Confederates holding the tree line, and into the woods beyond, where they attracted the unkind attention of two full Confederate divisions. The Brigade's attack faltered as their exposed flanks came under attack. The two flanking regiments quickly retreated, leaving the 14th and 2 other battalions to fend for themselves. By the time they finally extricated themselves from the woods, the 14th infantry had lost nearly a fourth of their number. Private Ives was one of the losses; he was captured by Confederate forces on that day. He was sent to the POW camp at Andersonville, GA, then to a second camp at Florence, SC, and was finally paroled at Charleston, SC on 12/11/1864. His enlistment had expired while a POW, and he was therefore discharged 2/20/1865 at Baltimore, MD, shortly after his return to Union lines. He returned to Connecticut, and after the war moved first to Nebraska and then to Montana Territory. In January 1874 he re-entered the army, this time enlisting as a private in Co. G, 7th U.S. Infantry. After a 3-year enlistment he was discharged 1/14/1879 at Fort Ellis, Montana Territory. He applied for an invalid's pension 5/28/1881, based on partial disability due to the wound received at 2nd Manassas. At the time of his application, he was living at Militia Springs, Gallatin County, Montana Territory. He later moved to Livingston, Montana. George Ives never married, and died 3/8/1908. His brother, Nathan (see below) served in the Union navy. (ACI, C-1850, DC, FPR)

101. **George W. Ives.** He was 18 years old 8/18/1862 when he signed a 3-year enlistment at Otisco, MN. He was mustered in 9/24/1862 (to date from 8/18) at Fort Snelling, MN, as a private in Co. D, 10th Minnesota Infantry. On 10/9/1862 he was transferred from Company D to Company F, of the same regiment. He must have been one of the regiment's first casualties, for he died 11/14/1862 in the hospital at Fort Snelling. The cause of his death was not recorded. He is buried at Fort Snelling. (CSR, ROH)

102. **George W. Ives.** He applied for an invalid's pension 4/12/1921, based on service with Co. M., 11th U.S. Infantry. This regiment was organized in Boston as part of the expansion of the regular army ordered by President Lincoln. They eventually became part of Sykes' Regular Brigade of the Army of the Potomac. They fought in most major eastern battles from the Peninsula until the siege of Petersburg. Unfortunately, although it appears in the pension index, his pension application could not

be located. Thus virtually no information is now available concerning George Ives' service with the battalion, and it cannot be confirmed that his service was during the Civil War. At the time of his application, George was living in New York. (IFPR, DC)

103. **George W. Ives.** Born 10/13/1847 in Bridgeport (or Bridgewater, records conflict), Connecticut, he enlisted 9/5/1864 at Bridgeport (or Danbury, records conflict). At enlistment, he gave his occupation as hatter and his age as 21, although it appears he was probably closer to 17. He was mustered in on the same day as a private and was sent as a replacement to Co. B, 17th CT Infantry. Private Ives reported to his company for duty about 10/30/1864 (records give the date variously as 10/29, 10/30, and 10/31) while the regiment was at St. Augustine, FL. He appears to have spent most of his enlistment in garrison duty at St. Augustine and Jacksonville, FL. Ten months after enlisting, on 7/19/1865, Private Ives was mustered out with his company at Hilton Head, SC and returned to civilian life. He married Julie H. Lobdell 6/15/1867 at Brewster's Station, NY, and appears to have lived out his life in Connecticut. He had no children, and died 2/11/1922. (CSR, DC, FPR)
104. **George Washington Ives.** A resident of Westfield, MA, George was in his early 40's when he enlisted in 1862 for 9 months service. There is conflict in existing records, which variously indicate he enlisted 9/26 at Westfield, 9/26 at Springfield, or 9/14 at Westfield. He was mustered in 10/22/1862 at Readville, MA as a private in Co. K, 46th Massachusetts Militia Infantry. Although he enlisted as a private, he must have been promoted almost immediately; all surviving company muster lists show him as 4th sergeant of Co. K, and the company's muster out roll shows him as the company's 3rd sergeant. Shortly after completing its organization, the 46th Massachusetts was sent to the North Carolina coast for duty. They operated in eastern North Carolina, fighting in numerous skirmishes and minor battles. In June 1863, their term of service nearly complete, they boarded transports for Fortress Monroe, VA, thence on to Boston. The trip to Boston would take longer than expected. After their arrival at Fortress Monroe, the regiment volunteered to continue their service with the army for the duration of the emergency caused by Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania. They were transported to Baltimore, where they were serving on guard detail when Lee's army was defeated at Gettysburg. They then served a few days on garrison duty at Harpers Ferry, VA, then briefly with the Army of the Potomac in Maryland. After Lee's retreat into Virginia, the regiment was ordered to Massachusetts, where they were discharged 7/29/1863. Sergeant Ives probably did not return to Massachusetts with his regiment. On 7/8/1863, while the regiment was at Harpers Ferry, he was ordered to report to General Wild at New Berne, NC. General Wild was then raising two regiments of black soldiers for service in the Union army. On 7/14/1863, George W. Ives was appointed captain of Co. F, 2nd North Carolina Colored Infantry. He was mustered in at his new rank 8/18/1863 at Fortress Monroe, VA. He served with the 2nd North Carolina for approximately 3 months. On 10/23/1863 at the regiment's camp near Portsmouth, VA, Captain Ives submitted his resignation from the service, stating that his intemperate habits "render my usefulness of no effect." His resignation seems to have been accepted, and he was honorably discharged from the service on 11/2/1863, by special order of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina. Then, things start to get muddy. On 11/24/1863 (3 weeks after his supposed discharge), George penned a second letter of resignation, again dated at the 2nd NCCI camp. On the same day, by special order of the War Department in Washington, DC, he was dishonorably discharged from the army for intemperance. A couple weeks later, on 12/5/1863, his original discharge order was revoked, and the final record shows that Captain Ives was dismissed from the service under dishonorable conditions. Shortly after his dismissal, the regiment was renamed the 36th United States Colored Infantry, and records of his service are filed with the 36th USCI. George was the son of Matthew Ives (1773-1840) and Rhoda Root (1780 – c. 1865), and was born about 1820 or 1821. His brother and a nephew both served briefly in a Missouri home guard unit. See Theron Ives, Sr. and Jr., below. George died 3/25/1866, and is buried in Westfield, MA. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, DC, RH)
105. **Gideon Sprague Ives.** Born 1/19/1846 in Dickinson, Franklin County, New York, his family later moved to Potsdam, NY. "Gid" Ives enlisted 9/8/1864 at Malone, NY, and was mustered in 9/10/1864 as a private in Co. G, 50th New York Engineers. Though he clearly was mustered into the 50th Engineers, he appears to have actually spent nearly his entire service in Co. H, 15th New York Engineers (new), in which he was appointed an artificer 12/24/1864. He appears to have been continuously present at least from November 1864 until April 1865. There is no record of his transfer

to the 15th, nor is any reason for the transfer given. In late 1863 when the term of service of most men in the 15th Engineers expired, the remainder had been consolidated into a 3-company battalion. During 1864, the regiment was gradually increased back to the regulation 12 companies, and Gideon was transferred to one of these new companies. During this time the 15th NY Engineers served in Virginia with the Engineer Brigade, Army of the Potomac. They built bridges, repaired railroads, and built some of the siege works before Richmond and Petersburg. In January 1865, 3 companies (A, B, and H) of the 15th Engineers supported Terry's expedition to North Carolina. This detachment was present at the capture of Fort Fisher 1/15/1865, and the capture of Wilmington, NC, 2/22/1865. They operated in North Carolina until April, and on 4/26/1865 were present at the surrender of Johnston's Army to General Sherman. Although the 15th Engineers marched in the Grand Review in Washington, DC, 5/23/1865, Gideon was almost certainly not present, for Co. H was then still on duty in North Carolina, where they remained until June. The company finally returned north to Washington, and Gideon was mustered out with his company 6/13/1865 at Fort Barry, VA. After the war he moved to Minnesota, where he was prominent in local and state politics and the state Republican Party. He was successively elected to the offices of city attorney and mayor of St. Peter, MN, state senator (1886), and lieutenant governor (1890). He married Mary Swift in 1878, and the couple had two sons. He applied for a pension in 1908 and died 12/21/1927. (CSR, ACI, DC, IFPR, PC)

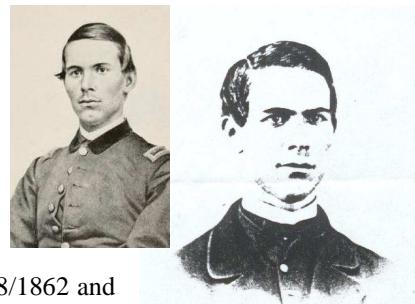
106. **Goveneur Kemble Ives.** Born 2/10/1838 in Chataqua County, NY, he was probably the son of Franklin A. Ives and Betsy Ragan. He enlisted in Co. H, 9th Minnesota Infantry as a private 8/20/1862, in Carver County, MN, for 3 years. At enlistment he was described as 5' 8" with blue eyes and light hair. He gave his occupation as farmer and his age as 22. His company was organized in Carver County and mustered into federal service 10/27/1862 in Glencoe, MN. H Company spent its first few months of service helping to put down a Sioux uprising in Minnesota and the Dakota Territory. The Sioux were finally defeated at the Battle of Wood Lake, and about 1,500 captured. A military court sentenced 307 to death, but President Lincoln pardoned all save 38. On 12/26/1862 Co H, 9th Minnesota, served as guards at the public hanging of the condemned Sioux in Mankato. The Indian menace dealt with, Co. H finally arrived at St. Louis in November, 1863, and operated with their regiment in Missouri until May of 1864. They then moved to Memphis, TN, where they joined Sturgis' expedition into Mississippi. At the Battle of Brice's Cross Roads, near Ripley, Mississippi on 6/10/1864, Sturgis' two divisions were decisively defeated by a much smaller force of Confederate cavalry under the legendary Nathan Bedford Forrest. Among the 2,610 Union losses was Private Ives, who was taken prisoner and was sent to the Confederacy's most infamous POW camp, at Andersonville, GA. After a few months at Andersonville, as Sherman's armies began their march through Georgia, his captors moved him first to Savannah, GA, then on to two other locations before he was finally paroled 2/27/1865 at N. E. Ferry, NC. He reported first to College Green Barracks, near Annapolis, Maryland, and was then sent to Benton Barracks, MO, arriving there 3/21/1865. He began a 30-day home furlough on 3/23/1865, but his time as a POW had left him quite weak and sickly. Muster records for May and June, 1865, list him as sick in hospital in Fort Snelling, MN. He finally rejoined his company 8/18/1865, only a week before his regiment mustered out 8/24/1865 at Ft. Snelling. He never fully recovered his health, however, suffering chronic intestinal problems for the rest of his life. Goveneur Ives was undoubtedly well acquainted with his company's drummer, William Stanley Reese, a fellow POW who died in Confederate captivity. On 3/24/1866 he married Reese's widow, Mary Etta Neil. The couple had five children. After the war he seems to have settled first near New Ulm, Minnesota, then lived in Eau Claire County, Wisconsin, and Valley County, Montana, before eventually returning to Minnesota. He died 3/5/1921 at the Minnesota Soldiers Home in Minneapolis, and is buried in Lakewood Cemetery, Minneapolis, MN. Descendants say he also fought in the Battle of Corinth, but this seems impossible since the Battle of Corinth, MS, occurred on October 3 and 4, 1862 – 3 weeks before his company was mustered in at Glencoe, MN. There is some question as to the correct spelling of his first name. The version given herein is taken from his signature on numerous pension documents, and is also the spelling used in his obituary. (CSR, FPR, Ob, PC, RH)

107. **Harrison Ives.** He was born 3/1840, and enlisted 6/13/1861 at Troy, NY. He was mustered in as a Private, Co. I, 30th NY Infantry. The regiment left New York 6/28/1861, being first assigned to the defenses of Washington, DC. He was promoted to corporal 2/2/1862, but apparently didn't enjoy life

as an NCO. He was reduced to the ranks at his own request on 5/15/1862. During 1862, the 30th New York operated in northern Virginia, and fought with Pope's army at 2nd Manassas. After that Union debacle, they were reassigned to First Army Corps, McClellan's Army of the Potomac. They fought with the First Corps at South Mountain, Antietam, and Fredericksburg. About February 1863 Private Ives appeared before a court-martial. Charged with straggling, he was found guilty and fined \$3. The straggling incident probably occurred during the infamous "mud march" of January 20-24. The 30th New York was unusual in that Harrison and many other men enlisted for only 2 years. In May 1863 the 3-year enlistees were transferred to another regiment, and the remainder of the 30th returned to New York. Harrison mustered out with his regiment 6/18/1863 at Albany, NY. Harrison Ives appears to have been continuously present with his regiment for its two years of war service, but his presence cannot be positively proven at any of the battles mentioned above. Harrison returned to New York and appears to have lived in the Troy area for the rest of his life. He married Josephine ____ (c. 1847 - ?) and had three children. Josephine probably died in the 1870's, and about 1880 he remarried, to a widow named Maria ____ (3/21/1839 - ?), and had two more children (as well as acquiring two stepsons). Harrison was the son of Truman Ives (c. 1795 - c. 1875) and Elizabeth Snyder (c. 1795 - 1866). His younger brother, Charles Wesley Ives (see above) served in the 125th New York Infantry. He was living in New York in 1890, when he applied for a pension. He probably died about 1900, when Maria applied for a widow's pension. Circumstantial evidence suggests that his full given name was William Henry Harrison Ives. (ACI, CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1890, C-1900, DC, IFPR, SR-NY)

108. **Harrison P. Ives.** He was drafted and mustered in 11/29/1864 at Warren, OH as a private, Co. E, 39th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He reached his regiment, which was then serving in coastal North Carolina, about January 1865. He appears to have been hospitalized soon after arriving in North Carolina. He died of chronic diarrhea at 4/19/1865 at Foster Army Hospital, New Berne, NC, and was buried the following day. His grave is in New Berne National Cemetery. Harrison was born about 1836 in Ashtabula County, Ohio. He was the son of Giles Ives (1799-1890) and Mercy Goff. Mercy applied for a pension in 1880, based on her son's war service. (ACI, CSR, IFPR, ROH, SR-OH)

109. **Heber Smith Ives.** Born 5/10/1845 in Meriden, New Haven County, CT, he was the son of Othniel Ives and Mary Howard. He enlisted 9/23/1861 at Hartford, CT, for 3 years, giving his age as 18 although he was actually only 17 at the time. He was mustered in 10/17/1861 at Hartford as a private in Co. K, 8th Connecticut Infantry. Regimental records indicate he was continuously present with his regiment for most of his period of service. The 8th CT left Connecticut for Annapolis, MD 10/17/1861, and joined Burnside's expedition to the North Carolina coast. They fought in the Battle of Roanoke Island 2/8/1862 and the Battle of New Berne the following month. They were withdrawn with the rest of Burnside's command in early July, and returned to Washington in time to fight in the Antietam Campaign. They fought at Turner's Gap (Battle of South Mountain) 9/14/1862, and at the Battle



Photos A 9a (above) & b (left)
2nd Lt. Heber S. Ives

of Antietam 9/16-17. On the second day of the Battle of Antietam, 9/17/1862, Heber Ives was promoted to Corporal. He was present at the Battle of Fredericksburg, VA, 12/12-12/15/1862. Eight days after the battle, on 12/23/1862, he was promoted to Sergeant. In January 1863, the 8th CT made the infamous "mud march." In February, they were transferred to Newport News and served in the Tidewater, VA area for the next 13 months. On 12/24/1863 he re-enlisted as a Veteran Volunteer, and was absent on re-enlistment furlough for the next month. In June and July 1864, he was assigned additional duty as acting regimental Sergeant-Major (most unusual for an NCO who was not a company First Sergeant). During this time, the 8th was involved in operations against Richmond and Petersburg, VA. At the Battle of the Crater, 7/30/1864, they served as the reserve, but were never committed. Sergeant Ives was absent on furlough in Meriden during part of October, apparently returning on 11/15/1864. While in Meriden, he was offered a commission in the 15th Connecticut Infantry, which he accepted. A few days after his return to the 8th CT, on 11/30/1864, he was discharged and immediately commissioned a 2nd Lt., Co. E, 15th CT Infantry. He was mustered into the 15th CT 12/30/1864. After the war, his discharge date was officially corrected to 11/27/1864, and

his muster-in with the 15th CT was similarly corrected to 11/28/1864. Although only a 2nd Lt., he appears to have commanded E Company for much of the remainder of the war. During Lt. Ives' time with the regiment, the 15th CT operated in North Carolina. On 3/8/1865, Lt. Ives was captured by Confederate forces, probably at the Battle of Wise's Forks. His time as a POW, however, was brief. He was confined at Richmond, VA for fewer than three weeks before being paroled 3/26/1865. As was customary, he was granted leave upon his return to Union lines, and did not return to his unit until on or after 5/3/1865. He resumed command of his company 5/15/1865. He was mustered out with his regiment at New Berne, NC, 6/26/1865. After the war he married Lucy Ellen Buell 9/5/1868, and the couple had 6 children. He probably lived the remainder of his life in Connecticut, and died 5/22/1894. He applied for a pension in 1882, and Lucy applied for a pension shortly after his death. Heber Ives is buried in Quinnipiac Cemetery, Southington, Hartford County, CT. (CSR, C1880, IFPR, IGI, LDS, RH)

110. **Henry Ives.** He served in the Union navy, though little is known of his service. His name appears on a return from the Naval Rendezvous (the Civil War equivalent of a recruiting station), Boston, MA in April 1861. He served on the steam frigate USS *Minnesota*, which was laid up in ordinary (today we would say "in moth balls") at the Boston Navy Yard when the war began. *Minnesota* was recommissioned 5/2/1862 and became flagship of the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron. She proceeded to Hampton Roads, Virginia, arriving 5/13/1861, and over the next two months captured seven ships attempting to evade the blockade. On 5/8/1862, frigates *Congress* and *Minnesota*, with sloop-of-war USS *Cumberland*, were anchored in Hampton Roads when they were attacked by the ironclad CSS *Virginia* (ex-USS *Merrimac*). *Virginia* rammed and sank *Cumberland*, then attacked *Congress*. The ironclad poured broadsides into the wooden frigate with impunity, while the Union gunners' shot simply bounced off *Virginia*'s armor. Eventually, *Congress* was forced to strike her colors. The survivors abandoned their burning vessel. Meanwhile, *Minnesota* slipped her cables and attempted to close with *Virginia*, only to run aground. Thus immobilized, for the rest of the day she traded broadsides with the Confederate whenever her guns would bear. *Minnesota*'s broadsides were no more effective than her consorts' had been, and as the day ended *Virginia* returned to her mooring in the Elizabeth River. The men of *Minnesota* spent an anxious and fruitless night. Tugs and the ship's crew worked all night to free the grounded vessel, to no avail. When *Virginia* returned the next morning to finish her off, she was still hard aground. The situation, however, proved less dire than it appeared. During the night, another union vessel had arrived in Hampton Roads – the new, experimental ironclad USS *Monitor*. The little *Monitor* placed herself between *Minnesota* and the approaching *Virginia*. The two vessels fought for several hours, with neither able to inflict serious harm on the other. Unable to damage her adversary, *Virginia* retired up the Elizabeth River, ending one of the most famous naval engagements of the 19th century. During the engagement, *Virginia* fired a number of shots at the still-grounded *Minnesota*, one of which struck home, and *Minnesota* returned fire whenever her guns would bear. That night, tugs were finally able to free the grounded vessel, and she anchored under the protection of the guns at Fortress Monroe to repair her damage. *Virginia* never again sortied against the Union ships, and was eventually blown up by her crew to avoid capture. Though not proven, Henry Ives was very likely aboard *Minnesota* during the naval battle of Hampton Roads. We know he was part of the ship's crew when she commissioned, but the date of his discharge has not been discovered. (DANFS, IRR)
111. **Henry Ives.** He enlisted 8/28/1864 at Fredonia, Chataqua County, NY. Military records state he was born in England, and was 21 at the time of his enlistment. On 9/11/1862 at Jamestown, NY, he was mustered in as a private in Co. I, 112th NY Infantry. The following day, his regiment left New York bound for Fortress Monroe, VA. Within a few days, they were ordered to the field with the VII Army Corps near Suffolk, VA. They operated with VII Corps in southeast Virginia until late July, when they were ordered to Folly Island, South Carolina, arriving there 8/12/1862. They remained in South Carolina, conducting operations against Charleston, until February 1864, when they were ordered to Jacksonville, Florida. On 12/23/1863, while still in South Carolina, Henry was promoted to corporal. In April 1864 the regiment was ordered back to Virginia, where they were assigned to X Army Corps, Army of the James. As part of Grant's 1864 campaign, the Army of the James was ordered to advance on Richmond and Petersburg from the southeast, while the Army of the Potomac engaged Lee's army from the north. The 112th NY was engaged at Drury's Bluff and Bermuda Hundred in May. At the end of May they were temporarily transferred to the XVIII Army Corps, and marched with the corps to

Cold Harbor. They arrived at Cold Harbor May 31 and took part in the bloody fighting there over the next 12 days. After the Union failure at Cold Harbor, the regiment was transferred back to X Corps, and in mid-June began siege operations in the trenches before Petersburg and Richmond. In late September 1864 Grant ordered units of the X Corps to conduct attacks against the outer defenses of Richmond, to prevent the Confederates from reinforcing Early's army in the Shenandoah Valley. The 112th New York crossed the James River with the attack column on 9/28 and the ensuing engagement (May 28 and 29) became known as the Battle of Chaffin's Farm or New Market Heights. On the 28th Union forces, finding the works lightly held, captured Fort Harrison and several lines of trenches. The following day, they held their captured positions against determined Confederate attacks, which ultimately failed. Sometime during the fighting on May 29, Corporal Henry Ives was wounded in action. Though the nature of his wound is not known, it ended his active participation in the war. In early November 1864 he was on furlough (probably convalescing) in Fredonia, Chataqua County, NY, and was not well enough to return to the army at least as late as 1/13/1865. He never returned to the regiment, and was mustered out 6/13/1865, when his term of service expired. Henry applied for a pension in 1868. His widow, Lizzie S. Ives, applied for a pension in 1920, while living in Illinois. (CSR, IFPR)

112. **Henry Ives.** Born about 1830 in Oswego, NY, "Harry" was living in Colchester, McDonough County, IL when he enlisted in 1861. He joined company C, 16th Illinois Infantry, but when and where he joined is unclear. The company was organized 5/24/1861 at Quincy, IL, and some muster rolls show that he enlisted on that date, but his enlistment papers are dated 8/13/1861 at Palmyra, MO. His company's muster in roll indicates he was not mustered in until the later date. (Oddly, the muster-in roll itself is dated 10/7/1863). Whatever the circumstances, he served with the 16th Illinois during most of their time in Missouri. In early 1862, the regiment was attached to Pope's Army of the Mississippi, and Henry probably was present at the capture of New Madrid (3/14/1862) and Island No. 10 (4/6/1862). Shortly after the fall of Island No. 10, the regiment was transferred to the Army of the Ohio (renamed the Army of the Cumberland 10/24/1862), then (11/1862) to the newly-organized XIV Army Corps, Army of the Cumberland, in which they served for the remainder of the war. They operated in Tennessee and northern Alabama until early 1864. Henry seems to have been with the regiment for most of this period, with the exception of a relatively brief stay in the hospital. When his company mustered for pay in October 1862, the muster list indicates he was absent, "left in general hospital at Tuscumbia" (Alabama) on 8/29/1862. His return is not documented, but he was apparently back with his company for the December 1862 pay muster. As 1863 came to a close, the regiment's 3-year enlistments were running out. Henry was one of a majority who agreed to re-enlist. He was mustered out 12/22/1863 at Kelly's Ferry Farm, TN, and re-enlisted the following day as a veteran volunteer. Re-enlistment earned the veterans a 30-day home furlough. The veterans rejoined the regiment at Rossville Station, GA, in time to join in Sherman's Atlanta Campaign. Henry was probably present with the regiment for the failed attack at Kennesaw Mountain, GA (6/27/1864), and at the battle of Peachtree Creek (7/19-7/20/1864), but in August 1864 he was ordered to detached duty as a clerk at corps headquarters. He remained in this position for the remainder of the war. He appears to have been present with the army during Sherman's March to the Sea, the capture of Savannah, and the Carolinas Campaign. Shortly after Johnston's surrender, the regiment moved north to Washington, DC, where they marched in the Grand Review 5/24/1865, then moved to Louisville, KY where they mustered out. Records indicate Henry was mustered out with his regiment on 7/8/1865, but the company's muster-out roll indicates he was still absent on duty at HQ, XIV Corps. (CSR, DC)

113. **Henry Ives.** Served as a private, Co. G, 23 NY Inf., and may have also served in a Pennsylvania regiment. (ICSR)

114. **Henry Ives.** Private, Unassigned Maryland Volunteers (Union). Henry enlisted as a draft substitute 10/26/1864 in Frederick, MD. At enlistment, he indicated he was 26 years old, and had been born in Virginia. He may have set a record for the shortest enlistment of the war. He deserted 11/16/1864 at the draft rendezvous, Baltimore, MD, before the army had time to assign him to a unit. (CSR)

115. **Henry Ives.** In 1929, he filed for a government pension, citing service with Co. C, 1st Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. At the time of application, he was living in Massachusetts. (IFPR)

116. **Henry A. Ives.** He enlisted 6/14/1861 Northampton, MA, and was mustered in 6/21/1861 at Boston as a private, Co. C, 10th Massachusetts Infantry. After training for about a month, his regiment was sent to Washington, and was eventually ordered to the field with the Army of the Potomac. They served with the army through the Peninsula Campaign, including the "seven days" battles before Richmond in the last week of June 1862. Sometime in the summer of 1862, Henry became ill. He seems to have been sent first to a hospital in Massachusetts, then to another on David's Island, New York. He never returned to his regiment. The dates of and reason for his hospitalization are unclear, but by December 1862 he had apparently recovered. At the same time he was hospitalized in New York, a new regular army artillery battery was being organized at Fort Hamilton, one of the coastal forts protecting New York Harbor. On 12/4/1862 Henry was discharged, for the purpose of enlisting in the U.S regular army. The following day, 12/5/1862, at Fort Hamilton, he enlisted and was mustered in as a private in Battery E, 5th United States Artillery, to serve the balance of his original 3 year enlistment. Battery E remained at Fort Hamilton for several months, finally being ordered to duty with the Department of the Susquehanna in June 1863. They remained in Pennsylvania until April 1864, where they were assigned first to the artillery reserve, Army of the Potomac, and later to the VI Army Corps. Private Ives served briefly with the battery in Virginia, including possibly at the battle of Cold Harbor. A few days after Cold Harbor, on 6/21/1864, his enlistment expired. He was discharged on that date and returned to Massachusetts. Henry was undoubtedly surprised to learn, years later, that the army had never seen fit to notify the 10th Massachusetts of his transfer to the regular army. As a result, in April 1864 the 10th Massachusetts had declared him a deserter, and had dropped him from its rolls. Over 30 years later, in 1909, the army officially corrected the error. Henry was b. 5/1/1835 in Williamsburg, MA. He was the son of Thomas H. Ives (1806 – 1870) and Relief Squire (1811 – 1888). After the war he remained in Massachusetts, where he married Mary J. Merritt and raised a family. Henry and Mary eventually divorced. In 1898 he was living in Goshen, Hampshire County. He died in Massachusetts about 1913. Fort Hamilton, where he served for several months, can still be seen in Brooklyn, NY. The old masonry fort, still an active army installation, lies only a few yards from the east end of the Verrazano Narrows bridge. (CSR, DC, FPR)
117. **Henry B. Ives.** He enlisted 5/16/1861 as a private, Independent Battery D, Pennsylvania Artillery (Durell's Battery). This battery was raised in 1861 in Bucks and Berks Counties, and was organized at Doylestown, PA 11/24/1861. They were originally equipped with 4, and later 6, 10-lb Parrot rifles. The battery was present at 1st Manassas, but was not engaged. They also fought at 2nd Manassas and South Mountain. At Antietam, they were engaged on the Union left, near the "Burnside Bridge." On 11/15/1862, near Sulphur Springs, VA, the battery fought a sharp artillery duel with Confederate guns. The battery expended over 300 rounds in this engagement, but suffered only two casualties. One was Private Ives, whose arm was amputated after being shattered by a Confederate shell. Though his wound is documented in the OR (which refers to his unit as the "2nd Independent Battery"), no corresponding service record has been located. Sulphur Springs, where he was wounded, was on the Rappahanock River, south of Warrenton, VA. The springs had been a resort before the war, and the road past the springs was an important crossing point on the river. Private Ives was discharged 2/19/1863, as a result of his wound. He applied for a pension at the time of his discharge. (CWVC, IFPR, OR I.21, p5, SR-PA)
118. **Henry Eugene Ives.** Born 2/4/1833 in New York, he enlisted 8/13/1862 at Northeast, Erie County, PA, and was mustered in 8/26/1862 as a Private, Co. C, 145th Pennsylvania Infantry in Erie, PA. Because of the emergency precipitated by Lee's invasion of Maryland, the regiment was immediately ordered onto railroad cars and transported unarmed to Chambersburg, PA. At Chambersburg, with the boom of cannon from the Battle of South Mountain audible in the distance, they were issued ancient Harpers Ferry muskets and marched south toward Antietam. They arrived on the battlefield 8/17/1862 and immediately went into line on the extreme Union right, near the C&O Canal and Potomac River, but were never engaged except in light skirmishing. Later rearmed, they served for the remainder of the war with II Corps, Army of the Potomac. Private Ives was captured on 5/3/1863, during the fighting at Chancellorsville, and was confined as a POW in Richmond for a few days. He was paroled at City Point, VA, on 5/15 and sent to Camp Parole, near Annapolis, MD, where he reported 5/18/1863. He must have been formally exchanged about 4 months later; he was furloughed for 15

days 9/9 and finally sent back to his regiment on 10/22/1863. Thus he was clearly not with his regiment when they fought in The Wheatfield at Gettysburg on 7/2/1863. He was, however, present with his unit at the beginning of the 1864 Virginia campaign and probably fought at the Wilderness. He was definitely present on the battlefield at Spotsylvania Courthouse, where he was wounded in action 5/12/1864. His return to the regiment is not documented, but he was clearly back with them at least by late December, and probably was present for the fall of Petersburg and the final pursuit of Lee's army to Appomattox. Private Ives mustered out with his company 5/31/1865 at Alexandria, VA, six weeks after Lee's surrender. He applied for a pension in 1866. Henry was the son of Samuel Ives (1800 – 1864) and Nancy Forshee (1810 – 1897), who had moved to New York from Massachusetts sometime prior to Henry's birth. He was married and had a year-old son when he enlisted. He and his wife, Martha Raymond, had two more children after the war. Henry died in 1886, and, Martha applied for a widow's pension. At the time of her application, Martha was living in PA. (CSR, CVWC, C-1850, C-1880, IFPR, SR-PA)

119. **Henry Harrison Ives.** He enlisted 8/7/1872 at Goshen, CT, for three years. On 9/11/1862 at Camp Dutton, Litchfield County, CT, he was mustered in as a private in Company C, 19th Connecticut Infantry. His regiment was ordered to Washington, and served in the defenses of Washington until the spring of 1864. Private Ives was granted a 30-day home furlough on 5/12/1863, but apparently became ill while on furlough and was unable to return to the regiment until 9/3/1863. On 11/23/1863 his regiment was redesignated as the 2nd Connecticut Heavy Artillery, and began recruiting to fill out the additional two companies authorized (infantry regiments comprised 10 companies, heavy artillery regiments were authorized 12 companies). In the spring of 1864, needing more manpower to replace heavy losses, General Grant ordered the 2nd Connecticut and several other heavy artillery regiments to the field to fight as infantry. The 2nd CT joined 1st Division, 6th Army Corps at Spotsylvania Court House, VA on 5/19/1864. They first saw action at the North Anna River. A few days later, on June 1, the regiment's 1800 men (nearly as many as a typical brigade) were a part of the first Cold Harbor assault. They over ran the outer Confederate works, capturing 300 Confederates, but the cost was terrible indeed. A handful of men actually reached the main Confederate fortifications, but the assault was doomed. In only a few minutes, the 2nd Connecticut lost nearly 250 men killed or wounded. In absolute numbers, it was probably the most men lost by a single regiment in a single action. Fortunately for Private Ives, company C was in the second line of the assault, and most casualties, as one would expect, were in the companies of the first line. A monument on the battlefield, dedicated in 2003, now marks the location of the 2nd Connecticut's attack. On 7/10/1865 the 2nd Connecticut was hurried back to Washington, to counter a threatened attack by Jubal Early's Confederates. They arrived two days later, to the sound of gunfire from the city's northern defenses, but by the time they reached the scene the fighting was over. Then, with the rest of 6th Corps, they moved to the Shenandoah Valley for Sheridan's Valley Campaign. After the destruction of Early's command in the Valley, they returned to the Army of the Potomac and joined in the siege of Petersburg and the Appomattox Campaign. Henry Ives missed much of the Valley Campaign. Stricken with typhoid fever, he was admitted to a field hospital in Winchester, VA 10/9/1864. On 10/10/1864 he was transferred to Jarvis Army General Hospital in Baltimore, arriving there 10/13/1864. He was furloughed from the hospital for 20 days on 10/31/1864, and eventually returned to his company on 12/31/1864. By this time his regiment had returned from the Valley, and was manning the siege lines before Petersburg. After Lee's surrender, the 2nd CT was ordered to Danville, VA. Following a brief stay, they returned to Richmond, then on to Washington, where they marched in the Grand Review. On 7/3/1865 at Fort Ethan Allen, VA, Private Henry Ives was tried by court martial on the charge of disobedience of orders. He was found guilty, and ordered to forfeit one month's pay. Four days later, on 7/7/1865, he was discharged from the army. A post-war biographical sketch tells us that Henry was slightly wounded during the war when a bullet grazed his head. He had a second brush with death when a bullet struck him in the chest, but buried itself in a New Testament he was carrying in his breast pocket. The engagements where these incidents happened were not identified. Born 9/11/1839, Henry was the son of Leverett Ives (1796-1877) and Hulda Holbrook (1803-1893). He returned to Goshen, CT after the war. On 5/1/1867 he married Eunice M. Johnson (b. 8/2/1845). They had two sons. On 1/16/1885 at West Goshen, CT, Henry committed suicide. (CSR, FPR)

120. **Heron Ives.** He served from 6/17/1861 until 9/21/1861 as a Private in Captain Hardin's (B) Co., Pike County Regiment, Missouri Home Guard. His company served only briefly, performing local defense duties at Bowling Green, MO, before being mustered out in September 1861. Two men with suspiciously similar names served in another company of the same regiment, but are apparently different individuals (see Theron Ives, below). (CSR, DC)
121. **Hiram R. Ives.** Born in Otsego County, NY about 1824, Hiram Ives was about 36, married, and had 2 children in 1861. Nonetheless, he enlisted 11/24/1861 at Summit, Schoharie County, NY, for 3 years. He was mustered in 1/16/1862 at Albany, NY, as 4th sergeant of Co. K, 76th New York Infantry. He appears to have been present with the regiment until 7/31/1862 when he was appointed Brigade Ordnance Sergeant and detailed to the staff of the brigade commander, General Abner Doubleday. He remained with the brigade staff until about October 1863, then returned to the regiment. On 3/31/1863 he was reduced to the ranks, and spent the remainder of his service as a private. On 6/12/1863 he became sick and was admitted to an army hospital in Washington, DC. Apparently, he was soon transferred to Mower US Army General Hospital, Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, where he remained except for a short furlough until early 1864. He returned to his regiment about March 1864 and within a month was detailed to corps headquarters as an orderly. According to regimental returns, he remained in this duty assignment for the rest of his service. During the summer of 1864, there was a reorganization of his regiment, and on 7/1/1864 he was administratively transferred from K company to G company. On 10/20/1864 he was again transferred, this time to D company, and was mustered out from that company on the same date. The 76th New York spent its entire service in the eastern theater. They were originally assigned to Doubleday's brigade of King's division. At Gettysburg, they were part of the 2nd Brigade, 1st (Wadsworth's) Division, 1st Corps, Army of the Potomac (Hiram Ives was not with the regiment at Gettysburg, having been in the hospital at that time). When the 1st Corps was disbanded, Wadsworth's division was transferred to the V Army Corps, then commanded by General Gouverneur Warren. They served with that organization thereafter, fighting at the Wilderness, Spotsylvania, Cold Harbor, and in the trenches before Richmond-Petersburg. Hiram returned to New York, to his wife, Anna M. (maiden name unknown) and two sons William B Ives (b. abt 1852) and Isaac N. Ives (b. abt 1848). He probably lived the remainder of his life in Summit, NY, where his name appears in the 1880 census. He applied for a pension in 1882, and his widow, Anna M., applied in 1885 while living in New York. Circumstantial evidence suggests that Hiram was probably the son of Isaac P. Ives (c. 1798 – aft. 1880) and Margaret Dibble (c. 1800 – 1876). (CSR, C1860, C1870, C1880, IFPR)
122. **Hobart H. Ives.** When the bombardment of Fort Sumter began, Hobart Ives was a farmer in St. Lawrence County, New York. He was in his late 30's, married, and had two young children. He did not volunteer until the summer of 1864, when he would have been near 40. That summer, he enlisted as a private and was sent as a replacement to Co. M, 11th New York Cavalry. The 11th NY Cavalry was a veteran regiment which had served in the Eastern Theater since the first months of the war. About March 1864 the regiment was transferred to the Gulf Department, and was operating in Louisiana when Private Ives reported for duty. Like many northern soldiers sent to the deep South, Hobart soon fell ill. He died of disease at the U.S. Army General Hospital, Baton Rouge, LA on November 25, 1864, and is buried in Baton Rouge National Cemetery. His grave marker shows his name, incorrectly, as Robert H. Ives, and his CSR is likewise indexed under that name. Hobart married Nancy Marshall in 1858 and had two children, born in 1859 and 1861. His parents have not been identified. (C-1850, C-1860, DC, ICSR, FPR, RH, ROH)
123. **Homer Levi Ives.** Homer was the son of Sherlock Ives (1800-1871) and the nephew of Episcopal Bishop Levi Silliman Ives (1797-1867). He was born about 1841 in Ellisburgh, Jefferson County, NY, and moved with his family to Michigan during the 1850's. He enlisted 11/10/1862 at Berlin, St. Clair County, MI, and was mustered in 2/3/1863 as a Private, Co. G, 8th Michigan Cavalry. On 4/30/1863, while the regiment was still organizing at Mt. Clemens, MI, he was promoted to corporal. The regiment left the state for Kentucky on 5/12/1863. On 2/7/1863 a large Confederate cavalry force under the legendary John Hunt Morgan crossed the Cumberland River to begin one of the war's more famous cavalry raids. For the next month, the 8th Michigan pursued Morgan's raiders across Kentucky, Indiana, and Ohio. They clashed with the raiders at Buffington Island, OH 7/19, capturing

573, and finally ran down the remaining fugitives near New Lisbon a few days later. The regiment operated in Tennessee and Kentucky for the next several months, and on 11/20/1863 Homer was promoted to sergeant. During the Atlanta Campaign, the 8th Michigan was assigned to General Stoneman's cavalry division (officially and rather ostentatiously designated the Cavalry Corps, Army of the Ohio). In late July of 1864, Stoneman led his troopers on a raid deep into Confederate territory, intended to destroy the railroads supplying Atlanta and to rescue Union prisoners at the Macon and Andersonville POW camps. He failed in both purposes. On July 31, 1864 at Sunshine Church, GA, (a few miles north of Clinton) Stoneman's advance was blocked by Confederate cavalry under Brigadier General Alfred Iverson. After several hours of fighting, Stoneman surrendered his command. General Stoneman's surrender remains controversial to this day. Several of his brigade and regimental commanders refused to surrender, and led their units back to the Union lines. Most of the 8th Michigan escaped in this way, but not Sergeant Ives, who was seriously wounded in the battle. Too badly injured to travel, he was left at a private residence near Hillsboro, GA, where he later died. He was buried near the battlefield, and after the war was re-interred at Andersonville National Cemetery, GA. Ironically, Sergeant Ives' grave lies only a few yards from the gate of the POW camp he was attempting to liberate. Homer's older brother, Edward H. Ives (see above), served in the 1st Michigan Cavalry and was, ironically, a POW at Andersonville at the time of Stoneman's raid. (ACI, C-1850, C-1860, CSR, ROH, RH, OR, SR-MI)

124. **Hugh M. Ives.** He was the son of Rev. Caleb Smith Ives (1798-1849) and Katherine Morrison, and was born 8/2/1841 in Matagorda County, Texas, where his father was serving as a missionary. By 1860, he was living in Orange, New Haven County, CT. He was a medical student when, on 7/28/1863 he reported to the draft rendezvous, New Haven, CT as a paid draft substitute. He was mustered in as a private the same day. It appears that he was first assigned to the Garrison Guard, a temporary company organized from draftees for duty at the draft rendezvous. Beyond that, however, records from the first three months of his service are confusing and contradictory. These records include a certificate for disability discharge due to "weakened mental powers." Odd, for a man studying medicine, and at any rate he clearly was not discharged. Other records show him as a deserter, but this also appears doubtful. One record suggests he was transferred to the 5th Connecticut Infantry, but it does not appear he ever served with that regiment. After three months, he was in fact ordered to B Company, 6th Connecticut Infantry. At the time of his transfer, the 6th Connecticut was serving with the 10th Army Corps in South Carolina. Private Ives reported to his company at Beaufort, SC on 10/30/1863. The 6th Connecticut spent several months occupying Beaufort, then moved to Hilton Head, SC. In June 1863 they moved to Folly Island, SC and were assigned to General George Strong's 1st Brigade, Seymour's 1st Division, 10th Army Corps. By Civil War standards, Strong's brigade was exceptionally diverse. Not only did his 6 regiments come from 6 different states, but one regiment, the 54th Massachusetts, was among the first recruited from black Americans. On 7/10/1863, General Strong's Brigade landed on Morris Island, SC. Their target was Battery Wagner, the key Confederate position on the island. At dusk on July 18, following a spectacular (but, as soon became apparent, ineffective) artillery bombardment, General Seymour led his two brigades in an all-out assault on Battery Wagner. Seymour's division suffered over 1500 casualties in this failed endeavor. Strong's brigade led the attack, and suffered the worst. General Strong was mortally wounded, and five of his six regimental commanders (including the colonel of the 6th Connecticut) were either killed or wounded. Many Americans are familiar with this attack, memorialized in the 1989 movie "Glory". A few days later the regiment returned to Hilton Head, where they remained for several months. On 12/1/1864, while at Hilton Head, Hugh was promoted to Corporal. In the spring of 1864, General Grant assumed overall command of all Union armies, and determined to apply pressure on Richmond from multiple directions. While the army of the Potomac attacked from the North, Butler's Army of the James would approach from the southeast. As part of this plan, 10th Corps was ordered to Virginia to reinforce Butler. On 4/27/1864 the 6th Connecticut sailed for Virginia. They engaged in operations against Richmond and Petersburg for the next several months, with the exception of a short period of detached service in New York during the 1864 presidential election. During this period, the regiment fought in a number of engagements. In one of these, near Drewry's Bluff on 5/16/1864, Corporal Ives was wounded when a shell splinter struck him just above the left eyebrow. He was very lucky – his injury was relatively minor and he apparently remained with his company. In January 1865, the regiment was sent to North Carolina, where they participated in the assault and capture of Fort Fisher

on 1/15/1865. Within days of the fall of Fort Fisher, they occupied Wilmington, where they remained until June. On 5/23/1865, while at Wilmington, Hugh Ives was promoted again, this time sewing on the stripes of a company 1st Sergeant. This promotion, direct from corporal to 1st sergeant, was as unusual then as it would be today. In August 1865 the 6th Connecticut finally returned to New Haven, where 1st Sergeant Ives mustered out with his company on 8/21/1865. After the war, Hugh completed his medical studies and became a doctor. He married Ellen A. Smith 12/13/1866 at Sayville, NY, and had one son. Hugh appears to have moved to New York shortly after the war, and remained there for the rest of his life. (ACI, CSR, C1860, C1880, DC, FPR)

125. **Isaac Ives.** From Altmont, MI, he was 18 when he enlisted 1/19/1864, and stated he had been born in Canada. He was mustered in 1/19/1864 as a private in Co. M, 8th Michigan Cavalry. He joined the regiment as a replacement at Mount Sterling, KY on 2/27/1864. The regiment operated in Kentucky for the next few months. For the Atlanta Campaign, they were assigned to Stoneman's cavalry division, Army of the Ohio. Isaac was not with the regiment during Stoneman's ill-fated raid toward Macon, GA 7/27-8/6/1864. He was sick in a hospital at Camp Nelson, KY, suffering from typhoid fever, from 4/27 until 9/30/1864. He was lucky. The majority of the regiment was lost in the raid. See Homer Ives, below, and Amos Ives, above. By the fall of 1864 Private Ives was back with the regiment, and the regiment was again operating in Kentucky and Tennessee. They were at Franklin, TN on 11/30 and the Battle of Nashville 12/15-16. In a regimental consolidation, Isaac was transferred to F Company on 7/20/1865. He was mustered out with the regiment 9/22/1865 at Nashville, TN and returned to Michigan. The census of 1890, Veterans and Widows schedule, indicates he suffered wounds in both legs during the war, although no wounds are mentioned in either his CSR or pension application. On 11/28/1871 he married Jennie (or Janey) Haines. They had several children, of whom 4 are mentioned in Isaac's pension application – May, b. 1/4/1873; Arthur Adelbert, b. 1/22/1880; William Isaac, b. 6/22/1893; and a fourth child, name unknown, b. 7/27/1877. Isaac was born about 1846 in Canada, and had immigrated to Michigan about 1854. He died 4/6/1902 in Eden Township, Mason County, MI. (CSR, C-1880, C-1900, C-VW, DC, FPR, SR-MI)
126. **Isaac Ives.** He was born about 1842 and enlisted 8/8/1862 in Champaign County, IL for 3 years service. His unit, Co. H, 125th Illinois Infantry, mustered in 9/3/1862 at Danville, IL, but it does not appear that Private Isaac Ives ever served with the unit. He is listed as absent on his company's muster-in roll, and his name does not appear on any subsequent records. (CSR, DC)
127. **Isaac Newton Ives.** From Bloomington, IL, he was born 2/22/1846 and was the son of Almond B. Ives and Sarah Ervin. Served as a private in Co. A, 94th IL Inf. and Co F, 37th IL Inf. (Some records show name as Isaac M. Ives) He survived the war, married Mary I. McClurg in 1870, and had two daughters. He applied for a pension in 1889, and 1/20/1922. Mary applied for a widow's pension shortly after his death. A brother, William W. Ives (see below), also served in Co. A, 94th IL. A second brother, Almon T. Ives (see above) served in the 16th IL Cavalry. (ACI, ICSR, IFPR)
128. **Jacob Ives.** Born about 1818, he was in his mid-forties when he enlisted 8/23/1862 as a private at Rochester, New York. He was initially mustered in to Co. K, 13th New York Infantry, but soon deserted. It appears he deserted 10/11/1862 at Rochester, NY, although one record shows his desertion date as 12/15/1862. Over a year later he was arrested at Benton, NY and returned to military authorities. The date of his arrest was probably 1/25/1864, although again there are conflicts in the military records. His case was investigated by a military commission, and he was "held to service." He entered Forrest Hall Prison, Georgetown, DC, 4/10/1864, and four days later was sent to Stone Hospital, DC. He returned to Forrest Hall Prison 8/1/1864, and was almost immediately sent to Alexandria, VA, where he was tried by a General Court Martial 10/26/1864 and sentenced to forfeiture of pay, and to be returned to his regiment to make good the time lost. He was then sent to the field, and was received by the Provost Marshall General of the Army of the Potomac 11/6/1864. By this time, however, the term of service of the 13th New York had expired. The regiment had mustered out 5/14/1863, so he was ordered to the 39th New York Infantry (the "Garibaldi Guard") to complete his service. He joined the 39th New York, a badly depleted veteran regiment, on 2/2/1865, and was assigned to Co. G. The regiment appears to have benefited little from his arrival. That same day he was admitted to the division hospital. There followed a long list of admissions to a series of hospitals

around City Point, VA and back in Washington, for maladies variously described as rheumatism, dropsy, and “ascites.” He finally returned to duty with the 39th New York 4/22/1865, two weeks after Lee’s surrender at Appomattox. Less than two weeks later, he was hospitalized again, and again was transferred to a series of hospitals in Virginia, Washington, DC, and finally Philadelphia. When his company mustered out, on 7/1/1865, he was a patient at Satterlee General Hospital, West Philadelphia. He appears to have been mustered out from that facility sometime thereafter, his muster out to date from 7/1/1865. Jacob’s original regiment, the 13th New York, was a two-year regiment, but some of the men signed three-year enlistments. When the regiment mustered out, the three-year men were transferred to the 140th New York Infantry. This is probably the reason that two military records give Jacob’s regiment as the 140th New York, although it is clear that he never served with that regiment. Jacob applied for a pension in 1883, while living in New York. He probably died about 1906, for in that year his widow, Amanda, applied for a pension while also living in New York. (CSR, DC, IFPR, RH)

129. **Jacob J. Ives.** Born 8/19/1819 in Otsego County, NY, he was over 40, with a wife and teenage children when the war began. The war did not touch his immediate family until 1863 when, like millions of other parents, he watched his son, Joshua F. Ives (see below) march off to war. Then in the spring of 1865, with the war nearly over, he decided to don the uniform himself. He enlisted 3/10/1865 at Owego, NY and was mustered in the same day as a private in company G, 109th New York infantry. By this time he was 45 and in fact too old for service, the maximum age for recruits being 44. Undeterred, Jacob “fudged” his age, telling the recruiters he was 44, and was accepted for service. The 109th was a veteran regiment, and was then serving in Virginia with the IX Corps, Army of the Potomac. Jacob remained in Owego for several weeks; muster lists show him there on 3/22 and 3/28/1865. But elsewhere, events were beginning to move rapidly. On 4/3/1865 Federal troops entered Richmond. Lee surrendered the Army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox Court House on 4/9. Soon after the surrender, the 109th New York was ordered to Washington, D.C. where on 4/23 they marched in the army’s Grand Review. On 4/26/1865 Joe Johnston formally surrendered the Confederacy’s last effective field army. By this time Jacob’s recruit detachment had reached Elmira, NY, where a muster list shows him present on 4/27. On 5/13/1865, Private Ives reported for duty with the 109th New York at their encampment near Washington. On 5/26, General E. Kirby Smith surrendered all Confederate forces West of the Mississippi, formally ending the war. A week later, on 6/4/1865, the 109th New York was disbanded. The regiment’s recruits and veterans, including Jacob, were transferred to the 51st New York infantry. Jacob reported to his new regiment the same day, and was assigned to G company. The Union army, however, was rapidly demobilizing. Six weeks after his transfer, the 51st New York was also disbanded. Jacob mustered out with the 51st New York on 7/25/1865 at their camp near Alexandria, VA. Jacob was the son of Philemon R. Ives (1781 – 1849) and Paulina Spencer (c. 1782 – ?). After his military service, he returned to New York, where he lived the remainder of his life. He died 1/11/1907 and is buried in Bath National Cemetery, Steuben County, NY. Jacob’s son, Joshua F. Ives (see below) served in the 137th and 102nd New York infantry. (ACI, CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, DC, FPR)

130. **James Ives.** A recent immigrant to the US, he was born about 1830 in Leeds, Kent, England. James was about 34 when he enlisted 2/23/1864 at Medford, MA for three years service. Two days later at Camp Meigs, Readville, MA, he was mustered in as a private in Co. K of the newly-organized 56th Massachusetts Infantry. After a month of training the 56th Massachusetts left the state for Annapolis, MD, thence on to Washington, DC, arriving in Alexandria, VA 4/23/1864. They were assigned to the 2nd Division, IX Army Corps, which was operating with the Army of the Potomac. Their arrival in the field roughly coincided with the promotion of Ulysses S. Grant to command of the U.S. Armies. Grant was a dogged and aggressive commander, and his arrival in the Eastern Theater changed the war. In early May, the army of the Potomac marched south, looking for trouble. They found plenty. Over the next two months, they fought major battles at the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Courthouse, The North Anna River, and Cold Harbor. Each of these battles was both bloody and tactically indecisive, but after each, Grant sidestepped the army and marched south again. In early June, the army crossed the James River on pontoon bridges and laid seige to Petersburg, VA. James was probably with the regiment during all the battles of the 1864 Overland Campaign, and somehow survived them all. Then on 6/17/1864, at Petersburg, his luck ran out when he was captured by the Confederates. He was sent

South, where he was imprisoned at the notorious Andersonville, GA POW camp. He was admitted to the Andersonville camp hospital 10/18/1864, and returned to the stockade 11/14/1864. The following day he was transferred to Savannah, GA, whence he was paroled on 11/20/1864. He reported first to a Union camp (name unreadable) in Maryland, on 11/27/1864, and the following day was sent to Camp Parole in Annapolis. Most prisoners returning from Andersonville were weak and sickly, and we can guess James was no different. On 12/6/1864 he was admitted to a union army hospital in Annapolis Junction, MD. At some point he was apparently granted a convalescent furlough. A quartermaster record dated 1/17/1865 in Boston indicates he was provided transportation back to Annapolis from furlough. He remained hospitalized for several months, and was mustered out from Ruleson Army General Hospital near Annapolis 5/18/1864, without ever rejoining his regiment. (CSR, DC)

131. **James Ives.** Private, Co. K, 11th Michigan Inf. (2nd organization). James was living in Michigan in 1892, when he applied for an invalid's pension. This is probably the James K. Ives who appears in the 1894 Michigan veterans census, living in Montcalm County. (ICSR, IFPR)

132. **James Ives.** Born 7/30/1843 in Plymouth, Litchfield County, CT, he had moved to Ogdensburg, NY in 1858. In the spring of 1863, at New Orleans, LA, he was commissioned 2nd Lieutenant of B Company, 95th United States Colored Infantry. This regiment had originally been organized the previous year as the 1st Engineers (Corps d'Afrique), and was redesignated 4/4/1864 as the 95th USCI. Shortly thereafter, they were assigned to the 1st Division, XIX Army Corps, of Banks' Army of the Gulf. With the rest of Banks' army, the regiment participated in the seige of Port Hudson, beginning 5/24/1863, and including the full-scale assaults on 5/27 and 6/14. On 7/9/1863 the Confederates defending Port Hudson learned of the surrender of Vicksburg days earlier. Rightly judging their situation hopeless, the garrison surrendered. Lieutenant Ives was probably with the regiment for the Port Hudson campaign, although this cannot be verified with complete certainty. At any rate, his service with the regiment was brief; he was discharged 8/9/1863 at New Orleans. He apparently returned to Ogdensburg, where he lived the rest of his life. He married twice, first to Isabella Chatterton, who died in 1882. In 1893 he married Elizabeth Morton, who was 17 years his junior. The brevity of his service became an issue when he applied for a federal pension in 1907. In his pension application, he stated he had joined the 95th USCI on 4/10/1863 at New Orleans, and had been discharged 8/9/1863. Army records, however, showed an enrollment date of 5/23/1863, over a month later. To qualify for a pension, a man had to have served a minimum of 90 days. James' pension application, as well as two later applications by his widow, were all denied because the army records showed he had served about two weeks less than 90 days. James died 4/9/1912 in Ogdensburg. He left no children. He was the son of John C. Ives (1818 – 1886) and Martha Tomlinson (c. 1820 - ?). (C-1850, DC, ICSR, FPR)

133. **James Ives.** He first enlisted 6/2/1862, in Chicago, and was mustered in on 6/13/1862 as a private in Co. D, 67th Illinois Infantry. The 67th was a 3-month regiment, and spent its entire term of service on guard duty at Camp Douglas, in Chicago. Originally a training camp, the union army in 1862 established a POW camp there, and the 67th probably served as prison guards. James was mustered out 9/27/1862, in Chicago. On 9/24/1864 at Chicago he re-enlisted, this time as a private in the Chicago Board of Trade (Stokes') Battery, Illinois Light Artillery. This horse artillery battery had been formed a year earlier, and was then operating with Union cavalry in Georgia and Alabama. James probably joined the battery sometime in late 1864, perhaps about the time they were ordered to Nashville during Hood's Nashville campaign. They were present at the Battle of Nashville 12/15 – 12/16/1864, and after Hood's defeat joined in pursuing shattered Confederate army, then were ordered back to their previous operating area in northern Georgia and Alabama. When the war finally ended they were ordered back to Chicago, via Nashville, arriving in their hometown 6/27/1865. James was mustered out with the battery at Chicago, 6/30/1865. "Jim" was born 5/18/1842 in Rochester, New York, and was the son of David Ives (c. 1810 - ?) and Roxanna Graham (c. 1811 – aft. 1880). He seems never to have married, and to have lived most of his life in Chicago, where he was active in his local GAR post. His obituary (Chicago Daily Tribune, 2/21/1929) indicates he died in Chicago 2/16/1929, of injuries suffered in a fall two months earlier. His death certificate (Chicago Board of Health) confirms both the date and circumstances. His brother, William (see below) served with him in the 67th Illinois. Another

brother, John (see below) served in the 19th Illinois Infantry. (C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, C-1900, C-1910, C-1920, CSR, DC, FPR, Ob)

134. James Ives. He enlisted in the Union navy in February 1865, and his name appears on the weekly return for the Brooklyn naval rendezvous station dated 2/18/1865. On 3/4/1865 he joined the crew of the sidewheel steamer USS *Florida*. A few days later, *Florida* sailed for the gulf coast with a load of supplies. She sailed to New Orleans, where she embarked Confederate prisoners and transported them to New York, then returned to the Gulf of Mexico. Documentation of James Ives' departure from *Florida* has not been found, but he probably left the ship while in New York. After leaving *Florida*, he served on the sidewheel steamer USS *Frolic*, probably arriving aboard in June 1865 while the ship was undergoing repairs in New York. *Frolic*, a former Confederate blockade runner, had been captured in late 1864 and commissioned into the Union navy. After service with the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron, she was reassigned to European waters, where she remained for four years. James next transferred to USS *Guard*, a supply ship serving the European squadron, then served on USS *Shamrock*, a double-end sidewheel steamer. *Shamrock* joined the European Squadron sometime in 1866 and we can guess that James joined the ship sometime after her arrival on the European Station. *Shamrock* returned to the United States in July 1868 and entered the Philadelphia Navy Yard for decommissioning. James Ives was discharged 7/13/1868. (DANFS, IRR)

135. James Knox Ives. Born 1/17/1845 in Ohio, he enlisted 8/17/1862 as a private, Co. F, 8th Minnesota Infantry, and mustered in the following day at Fort Snelling, MN. The 8th Minnesota spent its first several months of service helping to put down a Sioux revolt in southern Minnesota. In November of 1862, while serving at New Ulm, MN, James was stricken with measles and was hospitalized. In early December, his company was ordered to Fort Snelling and Private Ives, although still convalescent, accompanied them. On the way to Fort Snelling a snowstorm came up, and James caught a cold that turned into bronchitis. He was granted convalescent leave and returned to the regiment about March of 1863, although he would suffer from chronic bronchitis for the remainder of his life. By the following summer the Sioux were finally defeated. A military court sentenced 307 to death, and 38 were eventually hanged. The Indian menace ended, the regiment traveled to St. Louis in November, 1863, and operated in Missouri until May of 1864. They then moved to Memphis, TN, where they joined Sturgis' expedition into Mississippi. At the Battle of Brice's Cross Roads, near Ripley, Mississippi on 6/10/1864, Sturgis' two divisions were decisively defeated by a much smaller force of Confederate cavalry under the legendary Nathan Bedford Forrest. James Ives was probably present at this Union debacle. When the regiment left Minnesota, a small detachment was left at Sunrise City, MN, and Private Ives was a member of this group. In the fall of 1863, while serving as a teamster at Sunrise City he suffered a hernia when a mule he was riding "became fractious." The hernia, like the bronchitis, would annoy him for the rest of his life. He remained on detached service from about January 1863, until early 1864. He seems to have rejoined the regiment in May or June of 1864, a matter of weeks before the defeat at Brice's Crossroads. He apparently survived the disaster unscathed, being listed as "present" on company muster rolls for the next few months. In September and October of 1864, he was again listed as absent, this time on detached duty in Dakota, VA, but returned to the regiment by November. He mustered out at Charlotte, NC, on 7/11/1865. James Ives lived the remainder of his life in Minnesota. He married Emma E. Williams 10/29/1867 in Hastings, Dakota County, MN. They had at least seven children (Jennie, Harry, Cora, George, Jessie, William, and Esther E. (b. 3/10/1890). In 1880, the family was living in Farmington, Dakota County, MN. James was the son of Jared D.L. Ives (1819 – c 1854) and Martha Amidon (1825 – 1886). He died 12/1/1904. (CSR, C-1850, C-1880, C-VW, DC, FPR)

136. James Monroe Ives. After the Union occupation of eastern North Carolina, the army began to organize regiments of Union loyalists. James Ives enlisted in the Union army on 5/3/1862, at Washington, NC. On enlistment, he gave his age as 18 and his birthplace as Beaufort, NC. He was mustered in 6/27/1862 at Washington, NC as a private, Co B, 1st North Carolina Infantry (USA). This regiment spent its entire war service in eastern North Carolina, and James seems to have been present with the regiment for most of its term of service. He is listed as present on all surviving muster rolls until he mustered out with the regiment on 6/27/1865 at New Berne, NC. He probably lived the remainder of his life in North Carolina. In 1880, he was living in New Berne with his wife, Penelope

Jarvis, and 8-year-old son, Henry B. Ives. James died 4/23/1887. He was the son of Elijah Ives (1821-1906) and Nancy Daniels (c. 1825 – 1862). See above for his father's service in the same company. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1880, C-VW, FPR)

137. **James Merritt Ives.** Born 3/5/1824 in Great Barrington, MA, James Ives lived most of his life in New York. He was hired as a clerk at a New York lithography firm owned by Nathaniel Currier in 1852. In 1846 he married Caroline Clark, a relative of Currier by marriage. He also showed a great aptitude for the business, and in 1857 Currier took him on as a full partner. The firm was thereafter known as Currier & Ives, and the name became an American icon. In the summer of 1863, Robert E. Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania caused panic and consternation in the north. Several state governors raised militia units in response. One of these was the 23rd New York National Guard Infantry, which was hastily organized for 30 days service on 6/16/1863. On 6/18/1863 in Brooklyn, James Ives joined the army for service with the 23rd NY National Guard. That same day the regiment left the state by rail for Harrisburg, PA. The regiment literally completed its organization on the train, and on 6/23/1863 at Harrisburg James was formally mustered in as Captain of the regiment's F company. The regiment was at Oyster Point, near Lancaster, on June 28, and moved to Carlisle on July 1. That same day, 30 miles to the South, the main Union and Confederate armies began three days of intense combat at Gettysburg. After Lee's defeat, the 23rd NY National Guard returned home and disbanded. Captain James Ives was mustered out with his regiment in Brooklyn on 7/22/1863. James returned to his lithography business, in which he continued until his death in 1895. (CSR, DC)
138. **Jerome Ives.** Born in New York abt. 1827, Jerome was married and living in Green County, Illinois with his wife and two young daughters when the war began. He enlisted 8/18/1862 at Murraysville, IL for three years service and was mustered in 9/22/1862 as a private, Co F, 101st Illinois Infantry. His regiment was sent first to Cairo, Illinois, then farther south to operate with Grant's armies. In late 1862 General Grant began one of a series of operations aimed at the Confederate fortress of Vicksburg, MS. Grant led an army south into Mississippi, intending to turn west and advance on Vicksburg from the landward side. To support his advance, he established a large supply depot at Holly Springs, MS. The garrison assigned to guard the depot included five companies of the 101st Illinois, one of which was Jerome's F Company. The Confederates opposing Grant understood the importance of his supply lines and on 12/20/1862 General Earl van Dorn led three cavalry brigades in an attack on the depot. The Union defenders were overwhelmed and surrendered. Van Dorn's raiders carried away what they could and burned the rest, effectively forcing Grant's retreat. Van Dorn then paroled his union captives and rode away. Jerome and his comrades reported to Benton Barracks, St. Louis, MO to await exchange. They were exchanged 6/7/1863, and the regiment's various companies were eventually reunited at Union City, TN. For the remainder of 1863 and early 1864, the regiment operated in Missouri, Kentucky, Alabama, and Tennessee. In early May 1864 they joined Sherman's armies for the Atlanta campaign. Only a few days into the campaign, on 5/12/1864 (or 5/21, records conflict), Private Ives was hospitalized at Chattanooga, TN, for what proved to be several months of treatment. His malady was variously described as acute dysentery or chronic diarrhea. He was granted a convalescent furlough 1/30/1865, returning to the hospital 3/8/1865, and was finally discharged on 3/13/1865. He rejoined his regiment sometime in March or April 1865, just as the war was ending. He probably marched with his regiment in the Grand Review in Washington, DC on 5/24/1865. He mustered out with his regiment 6/7/1865 at their camp near Washington. Jerome returned to Illinois, where he lived the rest of his life, eventually settling near Peoria. He applied for a pension in 1879, claiming disability due to kidney disease. He blamed his disability on a cold he caught while the regiment was in Alabama, that "settled in his kidneys." He died 12/15/1883. Jerome married Almira McNeil 7/29/1856 in Oswego, NY and had three known children. Almira applied for a widow's pension in 1884, shortly after her husband's death, and died about 1889. The identity of Jerome's parents has not been discovered. (C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, CSR, DC, FPR)
139. **John R. Ives.** He was born 1/23/(probably 1837 or 1838, but given in various documents as anywhere from 1834 – 1839). On 9/21/1861 at Barton, VT, he enlisted as a private in Co. D, 4th Vermont Infantry. The 4th Vermont was brigaded with 4 other Vermont regiments to form the famous "Vermont Brigade", which was assigned to the VI Corps, Army of the Potomac. The 4th Vermont fought on the Peninsula, and John was probably present with his regiment at Fredericksburg and Antietam. The VI

Corps arrived at Gettysburg in the late afternoon of the 2nd day, replaced the V Corps as the army's reserve, and was not committed to combat. With many others in his regiment, John re-enlisted as a veteran volunteer 12/15/1863, and was probably granted the customary 30-day enlistment furlough. If so, he had returned to the regiment in time for the 1864 Virginia Campaign. The 4th Vermont saw its hardest fighting at the Wilderness (May 5-7, 1864) and Spotsylvania Court House (May 8-21, 1864). The Vermont Brigade recorded 1,645 killed, wounded, and missing in this 16-day period, of 2,800 who began the campaign. One of the casualties was Private Ives, who was wounded in the left forearm at Spotsylvania on 5/12/1864. At 6:00 that morning, in the mud and heavy rain, VI Corps attacked in support of II Corps' assault on the Confederate "Mule Shoe Salient." VI Corps' attack was directed at a point where the Confederate trenches made a slight change of direction. The fighting at this point was some of the most vicious of the war, and soldiers of both sides remembered it ever after as the "bloody angle." Given the particularly fierce fighting that raged that morning, John was lucky. His wound was not especially serious. After recuperating at Lincoln Hospital in Washington, DC, he returned to the regiment within a few months. Though the date of his return is not documented, he apparently was with the regiment in early August when VI Corps was transferred to General Sheridan's command for his famous campaign in the Shenandoah Valley. During the Valley Campaign, at the Battle of Winchester, VA on 9/19/1864 Private Ives was wounded a second time. This time, he was very lucky. A bullet grazed his scalp, near his right temple, doing relatively little damage. A quarter inch to the left and it would have killed him. As it was, he was admitted to the Depot Field Hospital, VI Army Corps, at Winchester for treatment. He was returned to the regiment about mid-October. VI Corps continued to serve in the Shenandoah Valley until early December, then returned to the Army of the Potomac in the trenches before Petersburg. John served with the regiment through the Petersburg and Appomattox campaigns. Following Lee's surrender, the 4th Vermont marched in the Grand Review in Washington before mustering out. A week after the Grand Review, John was granted leave. A month thereafter, on 7/13/1865 he was mustered out with his regiment. After the war he moved to Winona County, Minnesota, where he lived for the rest of his life. He married Lucy Ann Alger 1/11/1873 at Money Creek, MN, and had 11 children. He applied for a pension in 1882 and died 8/6/1920. His pension application indicates that one of his legs was amputated sometime after the war. There is, however, no evidence to suggest that this post-war amputation was related to a war injury. John's birthplace is unclear. In his pension application he stated he was born in Craftsbury, Orleans County, VT, while other sources indicate Cambridge, Lamoille County. In the census of 1850, there is an 11-year-old named John Ives living with a Petty family in Cambridge, Lamoille County, VT. Likewise, in the census of 1860, a 21-year old John Ives is found living with an older couple in Craftsbury, Orleans County, NY. Though not absolutely proven, John was almost certainly the son of William Henry Ives (c. 1813 - ?) and Lydia ____ (? - ?), and the brother of Charles Henry Ives, (see above) who served in the 10th Vermont Infantry. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, FPR, RH, PC)

140. **John Ives.** Private, Co. C, 19th IL Inf. He applied for an invalid's pension in 1863. (Name also appears as John Ivis). John was born 5/31/1840 in New York (probably Rochester). He was the son of David Ives (c. 1810 - ?) and Rosanna Graham (c. 1811 – aft. 1880). After the war, he appears to have lived the rest of his life in Chicago, and is not known to have married. His brother, James (see above) served in the 67th Illinois Infantry and later as an artilleryman in the Chicago Board of Trade (Stokes') Battery. Another brother, William (see below) served in the 67th Illinois Infantry. John died 9/27/1912. (C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, C-1900, C-1910, ICSR, IFPR, FPR of his brother, James)
141. **John Ives.** John joined the army at the age of 18 Almont, MI on 1/10/1863, signing up for a 3-year enlistment. He was mustered in 10 days later at Mt. Clemens, MI as a private, Co. E, 8th Michigan Cavalry. The regiment spent several months encamped at Mt. Clemens, while completing their organization. On 3/30/1863, while the regiment was still at Mt. Clemens, John Ives deserted, and his whereabouts for the remainder of the war are undocumented. Late in the war, Co E was consolidated with Co L, and Private John Ives' name appears on the muster out roll of that company. This may be the John T. Ives who appears on the 1894 Michigan veterans census, living in Comstock Township, Kalamazoo County. (CSR, DC)

142. **John Ives.** John was born about 1841, in Currituck County, NC. When the war began, he was a slave on a farm in Norfolk County, VA, owned by Amos Ives (b. 1815), whose oldest son, Luther Craith Ives, served in a Confederate cavalry unit (see Appendix B). As was common, John was known by his owner's last name. In 1863, he left his master's farm and made his way to nearby Norfolk, VA, where on he enlisted on 8/12. He was mustered in 8/28/1863, in Portsmouth, VA as a Private in Co. E, 2nd North Carolina Colored Infantry. Four months later, his regiment was redesignated as the 36th U. S. Colored Infantry. They served for a time in southeastern Virginia and North Carolina, then were sent to Point Lookout, Virginia for several months, to act as guards at the Union's large POW camp there. In July 1864 the regiment left Point Lookout for the Bermuda Hundred front. They arrived 7/3/1864, and began siege operations against Richmond. They were part of the Union assault on New Market Heights 9/29-9/30/1864, in which two soldiers from the regiment won the Medal of Honor. The 36th U.S.C.I was one of the first infantry units to enter Richmond after Confederate troops abandoned the capital in April 1865. Shortly thereafter they were sent to Texas, where they were engaged principally in garrison duties at Brazos Santiago, near the mouth of the Rio Grande. John Ives was hospitalized 10/30/1865. He died November 6, 1865 in the Brazos Santiago post hospital, of diarrhea. He was buried on the following day at Brazos Santiago. John had been married about 12/26/1859, in North Carolina, to a slave named Elizabeth. Since both were slaves, the marriage was approved by their respective owners. Elizabeth filed for a Federal pension in 1868, and her application indicates she and John had a daughter named Florence Ives, b. 1/15/1862. Thereafter, however, matters become very murky. Elizabeth's application seems not to have been acted on, and in 1887 a woman claiming to be Elizabeth filed another application. The pension examiner eventually concluded that Elizabeth had probably died several years earlier, and the more recent applicant was really Elizabeth's sister, and that the application was an attempt to defraud the government. The truth of the matter is far from clear. (CSR, DC, FPR)

143. **John Ives.** Born about 1821 in Vermont, not much is known of John's early life, though he seems to have considered Wallingford, in Rutland County, VT as his home. Late in 1861, when it became apparent that a protracted war was in the offing, he began one of the war's more unorthodox army enlistments. It began normally enough. He enlisted 10/8/1861 at Lowell, MA for three years service, giving his age at the time as 39. On 11/30/1861 at Camp Chase, Lowell, MA he was mustered in as a teamster (rank of private) in C Company, 30th Massachusetts Infantry (initially known as the Eastern Bay State Regiment), with muster-in to date from 11/8/1861. The muster-in date is curious, since other records show the regiment was not formally mustered in until 1/4/1862. At any rate, on 1/13/1862 the regiment left Boston aboard the steamer *Constitution*, arriving at Fortress Monroe three days later. Within a few days, they sailed for Ship Island, Mississippi, where they remained until mid-April before moving on to Louisiana. They operated in Louisiana until 1864, but they did so without Private Ives. On the Gulf Coast and Mississippi River, the army needed to move vast quantities of troops, equipment, and supplies by water, and soon amassed a considerable fleet of confiscated former civilian steamers and riverboats for the task. Those ships needed skilled sailors to operate them, and the army somehow learned that Private Ives had some nautical experience (the Federal census of 1850 shows his occupation as "seaman", so the army was apparently right). Beginning in March 1862, John was assigned to a series of steamers as mate or chief mate, and his company's muster lists show him absent on detached service. After serving on steamers *Ceres* and *Iberville*, and possibly others, he was given his own command as master of the army transport *Laurel Hill*, a former Mississippi River packet. How his crew felt about being commanded by an army private is not recorded. John appears to have taken command of *Laurel Hill* in mid-summer of 1862 and remained with the steamer for about a year, moving troops and supplies on the lower Mississippi. Then things got a bit confusing. On one of *Laurel Hill*'s trips, John seriously injured his leg (exactly how is not known). Sometime later, while steaming from Baton Rouge to New Orleans, he "fell through a scuttle", re-injuring the same leg. The injury was apparently serious. He was hospitalized in New Orleans, and on 2/24/1864 was discharged on a surgeon's certificate of disability. Unfortunately, his regiment seems not to have been informed of his hospitalization, but did learn that he was no longer with his ship. The regiment declared him a deserter and dropped him from its rolls. They learned of their mistake in February 1864, and the records were corrected. The whole thing was made even more curious, when in a post-war affidavit the regimental surgeon said that he, at least, did know John was in the hospital, and why. At any rate, John returned home to Vermont after his discharge, where he seems to have lived the rest

of his life. He married twice. His first wife was Alvira ___, who died 6/9/1876 at Wallingford, VT. John remarried 3/26/1877 in Cook County, IL, to Helen M. Cooke (or Cook). How he came to be married in Illinois is unclear, since he had been living in Vermont, and he and Helen made there home in Wallingford thereafter. John died in Wallingford, VT 12/24/1879, leaving no known children. Helen died 9/11/1901 in South Wallingford, VT. Though unproven, circumstantial evidence suggests that John may have been the son of Levi Ives (1783 - ?) and Electa Post (? – c. 1824). (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880M, DC, FPR, ORN I:19 p. 30)

144. **John Ives.** Private, Co. E, 56th U.S. Colored Infantry. (ICSR)

145. **John Ives.** John, a black American, was born in Boston, MA, about 1846. In Boston on 4/5/1862, at the age of 16, he enlisted in the Union navy as a landsman. He was assigned to a new gunboat, U.S.S. *Maratanza*, which was then fitting out at the Boston Navy Yard. *Maratanza* was a brand new side-wheel steam gunboat, mounting a 100-pound Parrott rifle, a 9-inch gun, and four 24-pound guns. *Maratanza* was commissioned 4/12/1862 at the Boston Navy Yard. Five days later, she sailed from Boston, bound for the war. She anchored off the Virginia Capes on the evening of 4/23/1862, and reported for duty with the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron. For the next several months, she operated on the Chesapeake Bay and the James and York Rivers, in support of McClellan's Peninsula Campaign. On 7/1/1862, *Maratanza* was patrolling in the James River with a more famous consort, U.S.S. *Monitor*, when the two vessels surprised the Confederate armed tug C.S.S. *Teaser*. *Maratanza* immediately took the enemy vessel under fire. The badly overmatched Confederates quickly abandoned ship, and *Maratanza* towed her prize back to Harrison's Landing. That fall, with the collapse of the Peninsula Campaign, *Maratanza* was reassigned to the blockade of Wilmington and the Cape Fear River. She served the remainder of the war on the North Carolina coast. During her North Carolina service, she captured four Confederate blockade-runners, and also took part in the bombardments of Fort Fisher in December 1864 and January 1865. John Ives served his entire enlistment on U.S.S. *Maratanza*. His name appears on numerous muster lists for that vessel, beginning on 4/17/1862 (the date the vessel left Boston). Naval records give his rating as "boy", while in his pension application he gave his rating as landsman. Veterans Administration cemetery records likewise record his rank as landsman. A "boy," in contemporary naval terminology, was any sailor under the age of 18, while a landsman was the lowest enlisted rank, roughly comparable to an army private. John was discharged 4/16/1865, although the last known appearance of his name in naval records is on a *Maratanza* muster list dated 6/12/1865 (*Maratanza* was decommissioned at the Portsmouth, NH, Navy Yard on 6/21/1865). He applied for a pension in 1890, while living in New York. According to V.A. cemetery records, he died 12/10/1924, and is buried in Cypress Hills National Cemetery, Brooklyn, New York. His widow, Fannie (maiden name unknown) applied for a pension in 1925, shortly after his death. (DANFS, IFPR, IRR, ORN)

146. **John Augustus Ives.** Born 10/7/1844 in Meridan, CT, he was mustered in 8/27/1862 as a Private, Co. C, 104th IL Infantry. He gave his home as Troy Grove, IL. The regiment was sent to Tennessee. Part of the regiment, including Co. C, was eventually assigned to the Union garrison at Hartsville, TN. John was taken captive along with the rest of his detachment during a Confederate attack on Hartsville. He was paroled, eventually exchanged, and was discharged due to disability 8/26/1863. He re-enlisted 10/11/1864, this time in Co. B, 4th Illinois Cavalry. He was later transferred to Co. I, 12th Illinois Cavalry. After the war, he moved to Casey, Guthrie County, Iowa, where in 1879 he married Theodosia Ella Shelters. They had at least three children. He died 3/12/1925, and is buried in Casey, Iowa. His wife probably died before 1900, since she does not appear with John and children in the census of that year. (ICSR, C-1870, C-1880, C-1900, C-1910, C-1920, PC)

147. **John C. Ives.** He is listed in the census of 1890, special veterans and widows schedule, as a Civil War veteran. He served as a private in Co. F, 2nd District of Columbia Infantry. No corresponding CSR has been found. John was born 1/2/1820 in Lawsville, PA, and thus must have been in his mid-40's during his military service. He was the son of Caswell Ives (1786 – 1850) and Keziah Thrall (1791 – 1876) and, at the time of the census, was living in New Milford, Susquehanna County, PA. He died in 1904. (ACI, C-VW, PC)

148. **John Carlton Ives.** ACI (p. 203) states he "d. in service, 1864." This would seem to make him a Civil War soldier, although no corresponding service record has been located. A brother, Martin V. B. Ives (see below) served in the 47th NY Inf. (ACI)
149. **John G. Ives.** From Springfield, IL. Appears to have served as a private and musician in Companies A, F, and G, as well as the Regimental Staff, 133rd IL Inf. This was a 100-day unit raised in 1864. Enlisted 5/4/1864, mustered in 5/31/1864, promoted to principal musician 6/1/1864, mustered out 9/24/1864. (ICSR)
150. **John N. Ives.** Born 5/9/1837 (possibly in Vermont), he served as a private in Co. G, 89th New York Infantry. He enlisted 10/16/1861, and his regiment was organized and mustered in 8/4/1861 at Elmira, NY. They immediately left the state for Washington, DC, and served in the defenses of Washington for a month. They then boarded a transport, and joined Burnside's expedition to coastal North Carolina. A week later, they landed in the vicinity of Hatteras Inlet, where they remained until being transported to Roanoke Island in early March 1862. While at Roanoke Island, John was discharged from the army due to disability. After the war, John apparently moved to Kansas. In 1894 he moved again, this time to Colorado, settling near Boulder. He died 6/25/1926, and is buried in Columbia Cemetery, Boulder, CO. His gravestone is the principal source of the information given herein; no documentary evidence of his war service has been discovered. There are indications that he may possibly have enlisted under an alias (possibly as William A. Elliot), but this remains unproven. (DC)
151. **John Sebastian Bach Ives.** On 9/18/1862, at Hartford, CT, John joined the 25th Connecticut infantry. He was commissioned a 1st lieutenant and assigned to duty as the regimental quartermaster. The 25th Connecticut was one of several nine-month regiments raised by the state in 1862. The regiment was mustered in 11/11/1862, and moved to a camp on Long Island three days later. They soon sailed for Louisiana, where they arrived on 12/17/1862. There they joined Banks' XIX Army Corps. They operated in the vicinity of Baton Rouge until March, when the army began operations against Port Hudson. They fought at Irish Bend 4/1863, and joined in the siege of Port Hudson beginning in late May. During the siege, they twice assaulted the Confederate fortifications and were twice repulsed, with heavy losses each time. On June 9 the Confederate garrison learned of the fall of Vicksburg 5 days earlier and, rightly judging their situation hopeless, surrendered. On 8/4/1863, 1st Lt. Ives requested a 30-day furlough to attend to his wife in Hartford, who was reported to be dangerously ill. Since the regiment was nearing the end of their enlistment, he intended to rejoin the regiment when it returned to Hartford to muster out. The furlough was granted, and Lt. Ives rejoined the regiment in time to muster out on 8/26/1863. Muster lists and regimental returns indicate that 1st Lt Ives was probably present with the regiment from muster-in until his August 1863 furlough. A regimental history relates that on 3/15/1863, the regiment was on the march between Port Hudson and Baton Rouge, and were ordered to camp in a roadside field. Because of heavy rains that evening, the field was partly flooded and the regiment spent a miserable night. Their misery was somewhat relieved by the exertions of quartermaster Ives, who rode 14 miles through the storm and mud, returning near midnight carrying bags of coffee and sugar for the men. John was born 9/24/1837, in Hamden, CT. He was the son of Elam Ives (1802 – 1864) and (possibly) Louisa Todd (c. 1804 - ?). He married Fannie E. Washburn sometime prior to joining the army, and had a child b. 1863. Fannie died about 1863 (possibly at the time of John's furlough). He remarried in 1865 to Anna Maria Chapin. He lived in the Hartford area for much of his life, then later in Brooklyn, NY. He died in Brooklyn in 1887. Annie applied for a widow's pension in 1911. (CSR, C-1870, DC, IFPR, RH, SR-CT2)
152. **John T. Ives.** He enlisted 9/3/1864 at Camillus, Onondaga County, NY, for one year of service with the 50th New York Engineers. He was sent, with other new recruits, first to Syracuse, NY, then to Elmira. Somewhere along the way, however, the army decided he was needed in the 15th New York Engineers, rather than the regiment he initially enlisted in, and he was ordered to company L, 15th New York Engineers. He reached his new regiment, which was then serving with the Army of the Potomac in the trenches before Petersburg, sometime in October (he is listed as present on a company muster list dated 10/31/1864). About a month after joining the regiment, on 11/10/1864, Private Ives died at an army hospital in City Point, Virginia, of typhoid fever. His body was returned home for burial. Military records indicate that John was 22 when he enlisted, and was thus probably born about 1842.

The same records state he was born in Savannah, Wayne County, NY, and give his pre-war occupation as farmer. John was the son of Chauncey Ives (1799 – 1866) and Maria Sloan (1810 – 1883). He is buried in Butler-Savannah Cemetery, Savannah, NY. Based on the age at death on his gravestone, his birth date can be calculated as 2/6/1842. John Thayer Ives (see below), who served in the same company and enlisted at nearly the same time, was only distantly related (4th cousin, once removed). (ACI, C-1850, C-1860, CSR, DC)

153. **John Thayer Ives.** He originally enlisted 8/25/1864 at Rome, NY, as a replacement for the veteran 50th New York Engineers, though through a confusing series of events, he would never actually serve in that regiment. Shortly after enlistment, he was mustered in at Utica as a private in Captain Pound's company of the 189th New York Infantry. At the time, however, the army was in need of engineers. The enlistments of the original enlistees in the 15th New York Engineers had recently expired, and the regiment had been temporarily reorganized as a 3-company battalion. Troops were needed to replace the lost companies. Before the 189th New York Infantry completed its organization, John's company was transferred to the 15th NY Engineers, becoming (new) Company L of that regiment. The company was sent to join their new regiment, which was then serving with the Engineer Brigade, Army of the Potomac. John is listed as present on Company L's bimonthly muster lists beginning 10/31/1864. From then until April 1865 the regiment was engaged in siege operations around Petersburg, VA – building roads, bridges, trenches, and fortifications. On 2/1/1865, John was promoted to artificer. After Lee's surrender, Company L returned to Washington, DC, where they marched in the Grand Review on 5/23/1865. John was mustered out with his company at Washington on 6/13/1865, and returned home to New York. John was born in or near Rome, Oneida County, NY 10/10/1836, and was the son of Abijah Ives (c. 1800 - ?) and Ann Maria Thayer (c. 1808 - ?). Shortly after returning from the war, he moved with his parents to Michigan, where in 1868 he married Nettie Holmes. They had two daughters. About 1906, John and Nettie moved to Los Angeles County, CA. John died 9/16/1914 at Patton, San Bernardino County, CA. Nettie died in Pasadena, CA in 1921. Remarkably, another man named John T. Ives (see above) also served in Company L, having also enlisted at nearly the same time. In spite of the striking similarity in their names, the two were but distantly related (4th cousins, once removed). (C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, C-1910, CSR, DC, FPR)

154. **John W. Ives.** Private, Co. C, 7th CT Inf. Also served in Co. C, 15th CT Inf. (ICSR)

155. **Joseph Ives.** He enlisted 7/12/1861 at Fishkill, Dutchess County, NY, and was mustered in 7/20/1861 as a private, Company D, 65th NY Infantry (1st United States Chasseurs). (Enlistment/muster in dates given in CSR are vague and sometimes contradictory, but dates shown are most likely correct). The regiment was organized in July 1861 on Long Island, and was noted for their distinctive uniform - army blue chassuer jacket with light blue trim, and gray pantaloons. On 8/27/1861 the regiment left New York for Washington, DC. On 9/1/1861 Private Ives was transferred from D Company to B Company, 65th New York. His service record indicates no reason for this somewhat unusual transfer. In October, the regiment joined the Army of the Potomac, commanded by George B. McClellan. For the next six months they marched, paraded, trained, and waited for McClellan to decide what to do next. Some time in January or February 1862, Joseph was promoted to Corporal. In March 1862 McClellan finally decided to take his army by water to Fortress Monroe and advance from there up the Virginia peninsula to take Richmond. The Peninsula Campaign was began with a slow, deliberate advance; the army took nearly four months to reach the vicinity of the Confederate capital. On May 31st the 65th New York was camped with the rest of the 2nd (Abercrombie's) Brigade, 1st Division, IV Corps near the crossroads at Seven Pines when firing on their left announced a Confederate attack. The Battle of Seven Pines was fought to a tactical draw, but nonetheless changed the character of the campaign. A new general named Robert E. Lee took command of the Confederate army. Beginning June 25, in what became known as the "Seven Days" battles, Lee repeatedly attacked and the Union army repeatedly retreated south towards the James River. By July 1, they had been driven back to Malvern Hill, near the James. The 65th New York was in line on the Union right that morning as the battle opened with a Confederate cannonade followed by several infantry assaults. The Confederate infantry attacked piecemeal, however, and the Union troops held a strong position. Though it was a close thing the Union line held. During the fighting on Malvern Hill, Corporal Joseph Ives was seriously injured, suffering a depressed fracture of his skull. He was evacuated to Washington, DC,

arriving at an army hospital there on July 5. On 9/22/1862 he was discharged from the army for disability. Joseph was born about 1842 in New York, and was 18 when he enlisted. He was the son of William Ives (c. 1785 - ?). No record of Joseph has been discovered after his discharge from the army. In view of his serious injury, we can speculate that he may have died relatively soon after discharge, of the lingering effects of his injury. (C-1850, C-1860, CSR, DC, RH)

156. **Joseph Ives.** On 4/15/1862, the day after Fort Sumter surrendered, President Lincoln issued his first call for 75,000 volunteers, which was enthusiastically answered in the North. A month later, on 5/17/1861, Joseph Ives was mustered in as a private in Co. C, 18th NY Infantry at Albany, NY. The 18th New York was organized at Albany on 5/17/1861. They left Albany a month later, on 6/18, bound for the war, but they left without Private Ives. Joseph's enthusiasm apparently didn't last long; he vanished from the regiment before they left, becoming one of the war's first deserters. (CSR, DC)

157. **Joseph Ives.** Private, Co. I, 158th NY Inf. Died June 8, 1864. Buried New Berne Nat. Cem., NC. (ICSR, ROH)

158. **Joseph G. Ives.** Private, 176th NY Inf. (ICSR)

159. **Joseph McCloughan Ives.** He enlisted 11/7/1861 as a private in Co. I, 14th Wisconsin Infantry. He was later promoted, first to corporal, then to sergeant. The 14th Wisconsin was organized and mustered in at Fond du Lac, WI 1/30/1862, and left the state 3/8/1862 for St. Louis. After a brief stay in Missouri, they were ordered to duty with the Army of the Tennessee. They reached General Grant's army in late March or early April. Early on April 6, they were camped near Pittsburgh Landing, TN awaiting assignment to one of the army's brigades, when the men heard gunfire. The war had just found them – in a big way. The gunfire they heardn that morning proved to be the opening shots of the Battle of Shiloh. In the next two days, the Union force suffered some 13,000 casualties before finally repelling a determined but uncoordinated Confederate assault. Being new to the army, and not yet assigned to a brigade, didn't keep the 14th Wisconsin out of the fighting. It was a close thing, and General Grant needed every man he could find to stave off disaster. 27 members of the 14th Wisconsin died in the fighting. The Shiloh casualties left vacancies among the regiment's NCOs, and a few weeks later, on 5/12/1862, Joseph Ives was promoted to Corporal. The regiment served in the Western theater for the rest of the war. After Shiloh, they fought at Iuka and again at Corinth, where four men of the 14th Wisconsin won the Medal of Honor. They were with Grant for his complicated operations against Vicksburg, including the Battle of Champion's Hill, and the subsequent siege of Vicksburg. Joseph "veteranized" (re-enlisted) 12/11/1863, at Vicksburg, MS. With the regiment's other veterans he received a 2-month re-enlistment furlough 1/3-3/6/1864. At this point, the regiment divided. The non-veterans moved west for the Red River campaign followed by several months operating in Arkansas and the lower Mississippi valley. The regiment's veterans, when they returned from furlough, moved east and joined the Atlanta campaign. The regiment finally recombined at Nashville in December 1864, and fought at the Battle of Nashville that month. Corporal Ives, however, probably spent the battle of Nashville in a sick bed. He is listed as sick in the army general hospital at Nashville beginning on 12/14/1864, the day before the two-day battle began. The regiment spent a few weeks chasing the remnants of Hood's defeated army, then was ordered to New Orleans where they boarded transports for the campaign to capture Mobile. It is not clear when Joseph rejoined the regiment, but he was with them again at Mobile where, on 3/1/1865 he was promoted to sergeant. He is listed thereafter as the company's 3rd sergeant. When the war ended, Joseph was serving on detached duty with his brigade staff (2nd Brigade, 3rd Division, 16th Army Corps). Sergeant Ives mustered out with his regiment 10/9/1865 at Mobile, AL. The company muster out report shows him as the company's 2nd sergeant. Joseph was born 8/9/1837 at Pittsfield, Loraine County, Ohio. He was the son of John Ives (1802 - 1889) and Rebecca McCloughan (1809- ?). In 1872 he married Charlotte Ross. They had at least two children before divorcing in 1877. A post-war listing in the *Wisconsin Magazine of History* gives his residence as Neillsville, Clark County, although he resided at various times in both Wisconsin and his native Ohio. He eventually moved to the West Coast and after a brief stay in California finally settled in Washington State, where he lived the rest of his life. The 1890 census shows him living in Kelso, WA, and in 1900 he was living at the State Soldiers' Home in Orting, WA. His brother, Ashley R. Ives, (see above) served in the 23rd Ohio Infantry, and

circumstantial evidence suggests he may also have been the brother of William Ives (see below), who served in the 20th Wisconsin Infantry. (CSR, C-VW, C-1850, C-1900, DC, FPR, PC, SR-WI)

160. Joseph Thomas Ives. “Joe” Ives enlisted at Indianapolis, IN on 7/29/1861 – two weeks after the Confederate victory at 1st Bull Run. He was mustered in that same day as 4th sergeant of Co. C, 19th Indiana Infantry. After completing its organization, the 19th Indiana was sent east, arriving in Washington on 8/5/1861. They were soon assigned with three (later 4) other western regiments to a brigade originally commanded by General John Gibbon. The brigade was conspicuous on the battlefield because of their black Hardee hats, ordered worn by General Gibbon to build *esprit de corps*, and was soon known as the “black hat brigade.” On 5/8/1862, Joe was promoted to company 1st sergeant. A few weeks later, at Groveton, on the 1st day of the Battle of 2nd Manassas, the brigade stood toe-to-toe with Stonewall Jackson’s infantry, trading volleys for some 90 minutes without giving an inch. They were engaged again the following day, at 2nd Manassas. After 2nd Manassas, the regiment had to acquire a new flag because their original was “completely riddled – barely enough of it to hold together, and the staff shot through.” At the Battle of South Mountain, MD, 9/14/1862, the Black Hats advanced up the mountainside under heavy fire, and overran the Confederate defense line. While watching the brigade’s advance, Union General Joe Hooker remarked admiringly to a fellow officer that “they must be made of iron.” A war correspondent overheard and reported the remark. The name stuck, and the “Iron Brigade” became a legend, earning a well-deserved reputation as one of the Army of the Potomac’s best. At Antietam three days later, the Iron Brigade went into action in The Cornfield on the Union right. Their initial attack was wildly successful, routing three Confederate regiments. Their charge carried to a ridge a few hundred yards to the South, but upon topping the ridge they in turn became the targets of concentrated fire from a superior Confederate force. First Sergeant Ives was one of many casualties, wounded in the left arm in one of the first Confederate volleys. His wound was apparently not serious, however, for he is recorded as being with the company a few weeks later. In fact, beginning 10/24/1862 the company, apparently having no officers present, was commanded by 1st Sergeant Ives. On 2/1/1863 Joe was promoted to 2nd Lieutenant, and a month later (2/28 or 3/1/1863, records conflict) he was promoted to Captain. On 7/1/1863, in the delaying action on McPherson Ridge (first day of the Battle of Gettysburg), the 19th lost some 210 men of 288 engaged. Among the casualties was Captain Ives, who was wounded again, this time in the hand. He was captured by advancing Confederates, but was paroled the following day (7/2/1863). After the fighting ended he made his way back to the regiment. The exact date of his return is not known, but it appears he may have taken a medical leave to nurse his injured hand. Six weeks later he was ordered to a hospital for treatment of his wound. On 8/16/1863 he was admitted to a hospital in Georgetown, DC. He spent about a month in the hospital, and returned to the regiment 9/10/1863. In an attempt to make good some of the regiment’s losses, Captain Ives was ordered back to Indiana 1/19/1864 on recruiting duty (one regimental return gives the date as 2/24). He apparently had some success, for a military passbook records that Captain Ives and 54 recruits passed through Washington in early April (exact date unreadable), en route to join the 19th Indiana at Culpeper, VA. He resumed command of his company in time to lead them at The Wilderness, 5/5 – 5/6/1864. The 19th Indiana was badly mauled on the first day of the Battle of the Wilderness. Like many others in the dense thickets, the Iron Brigade became disoriented and separated from the brigades on their flanks, and in this vulnerable state a Confederate counterattack struck them simultaneously from the front and both flanks. After a brief stand, the brigade broke for the rear. From then until late summer, the regiment was engaged almost continuously. Three times they assaulted the Confederate works at Spotsylvania Court House, and were repulsed with terrible losses each time. By the end of July the regiment, with barely 100 men in the ranks and no field grade officers present, was commanded by Captain Ives, the senior remaining company commander. (OR I.40, p733). He commanded the regiment in the engagement at the Weldon Railroad (8/18-19/1864). In September 1864, the 19th Indiana was disbanded and the survivors transferred to the 20th Indiana. Captain Ives assumed command of Co. A, 20th Indiana for the remainder of the war. Joseph was born about 1839 in Randolph County, IN. He was the 3rd of 6 children of Hoel Ives (c. 1805 – aft. 1840) and Lydia ____ (c. 1808 – aft 1850), who moved to Randolph County about 1830. On enlistment, he gave his age as 21 and his occupation as “student.” After the war, he returned to Indiana, where he spent the rest of his life. He married, and had four children. His wife, Angelina, applied for a pension after his death on 5/6/1918. Angelina probably died about 1923. Captain Ives’ name is engraved on a monument to the 19th Indiana in Gettysburg

National Military Park. The monument marks the position of the 19th Indiana at mid-afternoon on 7/1/1863, and is located only a few yards from the spot where Captain Ives was wounded. (CSR, C-1850, C-1870, C-1880, DC, IFPR, RH, OR, PC, VAPC)

161. **Joshua F. Ives.** He enlisted 11/30/1863 at Conklin, NY, a few months after his 18th birthday. He was mustered in on 12/20/1863 at Owego, NY as a private in Co. F, 137th New York Infantry. The 137th had been formed in nearby Binghamton the previous year, and when Joshua enlisted, was fighting in Tennessee as part of the XII Army Corps, Army of the Cumberland. His recruit detachment left New York sometime in early 1864, and Joshua reported to his company on 3/13/1864 (or 3/14, records conflict). Shortly thereafter, in an army reorganization, XII Army Corps was deactivated and its units were transferred to the new XX Corps. In May, the regiment moved out with their new corps to begin the Atlanta Campaign. Company muster lists show Private Ives as being present during the ensuing campaign, which culminated in the fall of Atlanta on 9/1/1864. On 10/25/1864 Joshua became sick and was admitted to the Division Hospital. He spent the remaining months of the war in a series of hospitals first in Chattanooga and Nashville, then in New Albany, Indiana, and finally in Jeffersonville, Indiana. In fact, he would never return to the front. When the term of service of the 137th New York ended on 6/9/1865, the regiment was disbanded and Joshua was transferred to G Company, 102nd New York Infantry. The transfer was a paperwork exercise, because at the time he was a patient at Joe Holt Army Hospital, Jeffersonville, IN. By this time, of course, the war was over and units were being disbanded rapidly. The 102nd New York was mustered out on 7/21/1865, and Joshua never actually served with the regiment. He was mustered out at Louisville, KY on 7/2/1865. Joshua was born 6/18/1845 in Broome County, NY. He was the son of Jacob J. Ives (1819 – 1907) and Ann (or Anna) E. Cooke (c. 1818 – 1896). After the war, he married Jennie Speirs, and had two sons. His father (see above) served in the 109th and 51st New York regiments. A first cousin, Daniel Ives (see above) served in the 16th Pennsylvania Cavalry. Another cousin, William Bradford Ives (see below) served in a New Jersey artillery battery. (ACI, CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, C-1910, C-1920, DC)
162. **Judson S. Ives.** Born abt 1844, probably near Norway, Herkimer County, NY, he was the son of Kilburn Ives. He enlisted 8/9/1862 at Freetown, Cortland County, NY and was mustered in 8/20/1862 at Hamilton, NY as a private in Co. C, 157th NY Infantry. His regiment left the state 9/25/1862 and was briefly assigned to the defenses of Washington before joining the Army of the Potomac for the Fredericksburg campaign. They were not engaged at Fredericksburg, but made the famous “mud march” in early January 1863. They were present at Chancellorsville and again at Gettysburg. After Gettysburg they were sent to the coast of South Carolina where they assisted in Union operations against Charleston. On 9/25/1863 Private Ives was detached for duty as a provost guard on Folly Island, SC. He returned to the regiment 5 months later, on 2/23/1864. On 6/18/1864 he was sent to the army general hospital at Hilton Head, SC, where he was admitted 2 days later. The cause of his hospitalization is not documented. On 8/5/1864 he was released from the hospital on a 30-day convalescent furlough. He returned to Freetown during his leave, but by the time he left to return to the army he had overstayed his furlough by several months. He got as far as New York City before being arrested for desertion 11/26/1864. He was returned to military authorities and imprisoned in the Alexandria Jail, Alexandria, VA. It is unknown how long he remained in custody, but he returned to his company in South Carolina sometime in February 1865. There is no documentary evidence of any formal disciplinary action for his desertion. He mustered out with his regiment 7/10/1865 at Charleston. (CSR, DC, PC)
163. **Leonard Ives.** He enlisted 8/9/1862 at Jackson, Michigan for 3 years service. He mustered in 8/16/1862 at Detroit as a private, Co. K, 17th Michigan Infantry. His regiment completed it's organization on 8/22 and left the state 8/27, bound for Washington and service with the Army of the Potomac. Their arrival in Washington coincided with the Union defeat at 2nd Manassas, and the regiment was immediately ordered to the field for duty with the 1st Brigade, 1st Division, of Major General Jesse Reno's IX Army Corps. In early September, they moved north in pursuit of the Confederate army. On 9/14/1862 the green recruits of the 17th Michigan saw their first action. They were positioned, with one other regiment, in line of battle behind a split rail fence in Fox's Gap on South Mountain near Boonesboro, MD. Some 100 yards away, on the far side of a farmer's pasture, they faced Confederate infantry behind a stone wall. The rookies quickly learned their first battlefield

lesson – rail fences provide scant protection from flying bullets, while stone walls provide excellent protection. Casualties mounted quickly. It soon became clear that they couldn't stay where they were, so they were ordered to charge. They charged like veterans, and took the stone wall. Their conduct earned the 17th the nickname "The Stonewall Regiment," but the honor was lost on Private Ives. He was killed in action during the fight, one of 266 casualties in the two Union regiments. General Reno, the corps commander, was also killed later in the day. Today, a monument to General Reno stands on the battlefield, not far from where Private Ives was killed. Born about 1843, Leonard was the son of Nelson Ives (b. 3/27/1818 in NY, d. abt. 1883 in Michigan) and Sallie A. ____ (b. abt. 1819 in NY), who had moved to Michigan from New York sometime in the mid-19th century. In the 1870's, they were living in Isabella County, MI, where both filed for federal pensions based on their son's war service. Although shown in the pension index, their pension records could not, unfortunately, be located. (ACI, CSR, C-1870, C-1880, DC, IFPR)

164. **Levi Ives.** Levi Ives was born about 1845 in Alexandria, Louisiana. He was unmarried when he enlisted 3/22/1864 at Alexandria as a Private in the 7th United States Colored Heavy Artillery, which was then assigned to garrison duty in New Orleans. A few days after his enlistment, the 7th USCHA was redesignated as the 10th U.S. Colored Heavy Artillery, and Levi was mustered into Co. G of the 10th USCHA on 4/3/1864 in New Orleans. Within days of joining his company Private Ives became ill and was hospitalized, apparently briefly, at the General Hospital (Colored), New Orleans, LA. He returned to his unit about May or June of 1862, but soon became ill again. He died in quarters at New Orleans 7/27/1864, of chronic diarrhea, and is buried in New Orleans, LA. (CSR, DC)

165. **Levi W. Ives.** He enlisted 3/2/1862 as a private, Co. B, 5th Minnesota Infantry. This company was raised in Fillmore County, MN and, after enlisting its full complement, proceeded to Fort Snelling, MN to join their regiment. When the war began, the government recalled regular army garrisons from their many frontier outposts, leaving it to state governors to garrison these posts if necessary. One of the abandoned posts was Fort Ridgely, which had been established in the Minnesota River valley, near the Santee Sioux reservation. The departure of Fort Ridgely's regular army garrison coincided with Company B's arrival at Fort Snelling, and the company was ordered to march to Fort Ridgely. They arrived 3/25/1862, and in mid-June they were reinforced by a small detachment from company C, 5th Minnesota. Sometime that summer, Levi was assigned duty as a clerk for the fort's quartermaster. On August 18, long-simmering resentment among the local Sioux erupted into violence. Sioux warriors killed some 20 people at the Lower Sioux Indian Agency, and war parties fanned out to raid nearby settlers. Word of a disturbance quickly reached Fort Ridgely, 12 miles away. Intending to nip things in the bud, before they got out of hand, Captain John Marsh, the B Company commander formed up 46 men and marched toward the Indian agency. What he didn't know was that things were already far out of hand. Near the agency, they were ambushed by a large party of Sioux in an action known as the Battle of Redwood Ferry. Captain Marsh and over half his command were killed, and the survivors escaped back to the Fort. Fort Ridgely, however, was now in serious trouble. With a surviving garrison of perhaps 60 soldiers, they were surrounded by several hundred angry Sioux. As word of the uprising spread, surrounding settlers rushed to the fort for protection. Their arrival slowly increased the number of guns available. The defenders spent the next day building barricades and preparing for an attack. The feared attack came on 8/20/1862, when several hundred Sioux warriors launched an assault. There were casualties on both sides, but the mixed force of soldiers and civilians held. Two days later, on 8/22, the Sioux tried again, and again failed. In the next few weeks, as army and militia reinforcements arrived, the rebellious Sioux gradually retreated West into Dakota Territory. Other army forces pursued them, while Co. B remained at Ft. Ridgely. On 9/20 (or 9/1, records conflict) Levi, still performing the duties of a quartermaster sergeant, was promoted to corporal. In early November, the company escorted a number of captured Sioux to Fort Snelling. The campaign against the Sioux was far from over, but by December Co. B was no longer needed in Minnesota, and they were ordered to rejoin their regiment, which was by then operating against Confederates in Mississippi. They reported to the regiment at Oxford, MS on 12/12/1862. In January, the regiment moved to Jackson, TN where they remained until March. Like many northern soldiers sent to the deep South, Levi soon became ill. He was hospitalized in the early spring, where he remained, too ill for duty, for several months. On 7/28/1863 Corporal Ives was discharged due to disability. Levi was a native of New York, where he was born about 1830. Circumstantial evidence suggests he may have

been the son of Newell Ives (1799-1862) and Elizabeth Wyckoff (1795-1872), although this remains unproven. Sometime after 1850, he apparently moved to Fillmore County, MN, where he was living at the time of his enlistment. There is reason to suspect that an "L.W. Jones", enumerated in Fillmore County in the 1860 census, is in fact Levi. If so, he was apparently married (wife's name Abigail) and had two young daughters when he enlisted. His company's descriptive book records that Levi was "in action" on 8/20 and 8/22/1862, but does not mention the 8/18 Battle at Redwood Ferry. It appears likely that, as the unit's quartermaster, he probably did not march with the company on 8/18 and thus avoided the Redwood Ferry ambuscade. He was, however, clearly one of the thin line of soldiers and civilians defending Fort Ridgely against the later Sioux attacks. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, DC, SR-MN)

166. **Lewis Ives.** He enlisted 10/29/1861 at Marshall, Calhoun County, MI for 3 years. He was mustered in at Detroit as a private, Co. H, 1st Michigan Engineers and Mechanics on 12/11/1861 (to date from 10/29). Company H was almost immediately sent to Tennessee, where they were assigned to support Mitchell's 3rd Division, Army of the Ohio. Within a week of enlisting, however, Private Ives had contracted measles. Months later, he was still unfit for duty, and was discharged for disability 4/26/1862 at Nashville. His CSR indicates he was a 26 year old carpenter at the time of his enlistment, and was born in Ontario, NY. (CSR, DC, SR-MI)
167. **Lewis James Ives.** Lewis served as a private, Co. C, 23rd Connecticut Infantry. He enlisted 8/25/1862 at Brookfield, CT and was mustered in at New Haven 11/14/1862 for 9 months service. The 23rd left Connecticut almost immediately for New York, where they boarded transports and sailed for New Orleans. They were assigned to the defenses of New Orleans and LaFourche, LA. Surviving company muster lists indicate that Lewis was hospitalized at LaFourche shortly after the regiment's arrival, and remained sick in the hospital for several months. His return to the regiment is not documented. Part of the regiment, including Co. C, was involved in a minor action at Berwick, LA on 6/1/1863. On 6/23/1863, the entirety of Co C was captured by Confederates at Brashear City. The men were paroled 3 days later. Because of Lewis' hospitalization, it is not known if he was with company C during these two engagements or not. He was mustered out with the rest of the regiment in New Haven, CT on 8/31/1863. Lewis was born in 1842 in Bridgewater, CT, and was 20 when he enlisted. He was the son of James Gilbert Ives (1823 – 1905) and Sarah Elvira Ives (1820 – 1898). The census of 1880 shows him living with a wife, Lucy A., in Bridgeport, CT. Although his mother's maiden name was in fact Ives, her relationship to the rest of the Ives family is not certain. (CSR, C-1880)
168. **Lorenzo Dow Ives.** He enlisted at Cleveland, Ohio, on 4/27/1861, 13 days after Federal forces surrendered Fort Sumter. He was mustered at Camp Taylor, near Cleveland on 4/29/1861 as a private, Co. K, 8th Ohio Infantry. In the spring of 1861, most on both sides were convinced the war would be short. The men of the 8th Ohio, like other Union volunteers, initially enlisted for only 3 months. The regiment completed its organization on 5/4/1861 and moved to Camp Dennison, Ohio, where they remained until 6/22/1861. There, the 8th Ohio was reorganized as a 3-year regiment. Many of the original enlistees signed new 3-year enlistments and joined the new regiment. They would go on to fight in the West Virginia campaign, and in most major battles of the Eastern Theater. There is, however, no evidence that Lorenzo re-enlisted. In fact, his name on the company's original muster-in roll is the only known evidence of his service with the regiment. This may have been due to his age. The maximum age for recruits was 44; Lorenzo told the recruiters he was 44 although he was in fact 46. Or it may have been related to a service-incurred injury. The census of 1890 Veterans and Widows Schedule indicates Lorenzo had broken his left leg in a fall from a wagon, but does not indicate where or when this injury occurred. Lorenzo was an unlikely recruit to the Union army. For one thing, he was 46, married, and had five children when he enlisted. For another, he was a native of the South. Born 1/15/1815 in Wilkinson County, MS, he was the son of John Ives (c. 1799 – aft 1850) and Mary Reed. In the mid-1850's he moved his family to Medina County, Ohio, where his two youngest children were born. Sometime after the war, he seems to have returned to Mississippi, where he was living in 1870. In 1890, however, he was back in Ohio, living at the National Military Home in Montgomery County. The Civil War may not have been his first military service. The census of 1890 suggests he also served during the Black Hawk War. Though this has not been

verified, he would have been 17 at the time (1832), so the claim is plausible. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-VW, DC)

169. **Loyal Ives.** He enlisted 8/20/1864. His enlistment paper is dated Ticonderoga, Essex County, NY and indicates he enlisted for one year. He was mustered in 9/2/1864 at Plattsburgh, NY as a private in Co. E, 2nd NY Cavalry. The 2nd New York Cavalry had been formed early in the war, and was then serving in the field with the 1st Brigade, 3rd Division, Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac. Loyal's name appears on recruit detachment muster rolls dated Plattsburgh, NY (9/7/1864) and Harts Island, NY (9/14/1864). Sometime thereafter (the date is uncertain) he joined his regiment in Virginia. About the time Loyal joined the regiment, the entire division was ordered to the Shenandoah Valley for Sheridan's Valley campaign. That autumn, while on patrol with his company near Cedar Creek, Loyal's horse stumbled and fell. Loyal hit the ground, and the horse fell on him. He suffered an inguinal hernia, for which he would wear a truss for the rest of his life. The date of his injury was not recorded, but he and others recalled years later that it occurred in early November 1864. He probably was not present with his regiment for Sheridan's raid through central Virginia in March of 1865, or for the Appomattox campaign. The company muster list for March/April 1865 records him as absent, at the regiment's remount camp. Private Ives mustered out with his regiment 6/5/1865 at Alexandria, VA. Loyal was born 5/23/1849 in Ticonderoga, Essex County, NY, and was just 16 when he joined the Union army. He was the son of Clark P. Ives (c. 1815 – ?) and Alvira Buell (c. 1818 – ?), and the grandson of Nobel Ives (b. 4/27/1783). He married Sylvia Hall in 1878, and had 6 children. He lived the rest of his life in Ticonderoga, Essex County, NY, where he died 6/24/1917. Loyal's brother, George (see above), served in the 5th New York Cavalry. SR-NY gives lists Loyal, incorrectly, as Loyd Ives. (ACI, C-1850, C-VW, CSR, FPR, SR-NY)
170. **Lucius Heddon Ives.** Born at Unadilla, Michigan on 7/16/1840, he was the son of Samuel G. Ives (1812 – 1894) and Marie Louise Hedden (c. 1813 – 1871). He joined for three years on 8/22/1862 at Unadilla, and was mustered in as a 2nd Lt., Co. B, 26th Michigan Infantry 9/15/1862 at Jackson, MI. The 26th Michigan completed its organization in December 1862 and was soon sent to Virginia. Lucius was promoted to 1st Lieutenant 2/7/1863 at Suffolk, VA. In 1863, the regiment was sent to New York City to quell the draft riots, and during this time Lt. Ives was detached briefly to serve on a court martial board. An August 1863 Post Return lists 1st Lt. Ives as a member of the garrison at Fort Richmond, New York Harbor. After service in New York City, the regiment returned to Virginia. In October 1863, the 26th Michigan was assigned to the 1st Div., 2nd Corps, Army of the Potomac. Lieutenant Ives assumed command of his company on 2/1/1864. During 1864-65 the 26th Michigan participated in several major battles, including Mine Run, Spotsylvania, Cold Harbor, and Sailor's Creek. By 4/30/1864 the army's order of battle listed Captain Lucius Ives as the regimental commander (OR I.42, p612), although his service record indicates he was not promoted to Captain until 6/4/1864. He was still commanding the regiment at the end of August, 1864, but on 10/1/1864 he was detached to serve on the staff of General Nelson A. Miles, the division commander, as Chief of Pioneers. Two reports of an attack against the Confederate works on 3/25/1865 by a New York regiment indicate that the troops were guided to the front by Captain Ives, a division staff officer (OR I.51, p298 & 1227). Two days later, on 3/27, he was relieved as Chief of Pioneers and returned to his regiment. Captain Ives survived the war and was mustered out 6/4/1865 at Alexandria, VA. He married Elizabeth E. Cowan 9/25/1865. They lived in Mason, Ingham County, Michigan and had 4 children (the number including one foster child). His name appears on the 1894 Michigan veterans census, living in Ingham County. Elizabeth died in 1907. Lucius remarried a few years later, and his second wife died sometime after 1920. Lucius died 5/2/1928. ACI's statement that Lucius Ives "served as a colonel on the staff of Nelson A. Miles" appears to be only partially correct. There is no evidence that he was ever promoted beyond captain, although he did in fact serve briefly on General Miles' staff. A few months before the war began, Lucius' older brother, Horatio, moved to Mississippi and when the war began he joined the Confederate army. Horatio was killed at Chickamauga, while serving as a 2nd lieutenant in the 9th Mississippi Infantry (see Appendix B). (ACI, CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1920, OR, PR)

171. **Luther Calvin Ives.** He was born 12/4/1840 in Java, NY and was the son of Russel Ives (1816 – 1907) and Lucretia Kilborn (1818 – 1897). He married Ursula Tuttle 3/15/1863. Less than a year

later, on 2/22/1864 at New Ulm, MN, he enlisted in the Union army. He was mustered in 2/24/1864 at St. Paul, MN as a Private in Co. G, 2nd Minnesota Cavalry. His regiment had been organized just a month earlier, and was then engaged in garrisoning posts along the frontier of Minnesota. In May 1864 the regiment concentrated 6 of its 12 companies at Fort Ridgely, MN, and joined Sully's expedition against the Sioux in Dakota Territory. They fought hostile Sioux at the battle of Killdeer Mountain (in present-day North Dakota) on 7/28/1864 and skirmished with hostile Sioux several times on their return march. It appears that Luther was present at these fights and he clearly made the march with Sully's expedition. His company's bimonthly muster list for July and August indicates he was sick on a hospital boat on the Missouri River, but does not give dates for his absence. The September 1864 post return from Fort Wadsworth, Dakota Territory, lists Private Ives as sick in the post hospital, while his company's September/October muster report shows him present. Adding some confusion, a casualty sheet in his CSR indicates he was wounded in August 1864 in action in Dakota Territory. No specific date is given for his wound, and the site of the battle is unfortunately unreadable. Whatever the case, by early winter he was back with his company. On 12/19/1864, Luther was promoted to Corporal. After the active summer campaign of 1864, fighting against the Sioux ended, and Luther's regiment spent the remainder of its existence with its companies garrisoning frontier posts at forts Wadsworth, Abercrombie, Ripley, and Ridgely. Corporal Ives mustered out with his company on 12/29/1865 at Fort Snelling, MN. Luther and Ursula had at least one son, and Luther died 3/2/1919 in Iberia, MN. (CSR, DC, PC, PR)

172. **Malcolm Ives.** Born in New York, about 1819, he was the son of Dr. Ansel Wilmot Ives (1787 – 1838) and Lucia Jones (1800 – 1870). When the war began, he already had a colorful though somewhat checkered past. Harris (Blue & Gray in Black & White, Dulles, VA, 1999) tells us he was "...a defrocked Jesuit and former professor of biblical literature who had turned to journalism when the church frowned on his lack of celibate fortitude." In 1861, he was an editorial writer in the home office of the New York Herald, a conservative Democratic-leaning newspaper. Near the 1st of January 1862, he was sent to the paper's Washington office as a special correspondent. He apparently had a close relationship with Edwin Stanton, who was appointed Lincoln's Secretary of War on 1/10/1862, just a few days after Dr. Ives' arrival in the capital. Stanton in turn introduced him to General McClellan, commander of the Union army. For a few weeks, Malcolm seems to have had the run of army headquarters, and apparently tried to use his relationships with Stanton and McClellan to foster an exclusive relationship for the Herald. He also looked to advance his own career. He facilitated the dismissal of the paper's chief Washington correspondent, and accepted his own appointment as the man's successor. His triumph lasted for two days. On Sunday, February 9, 1862, Secretary Stanton ordered him arrested and imprisoned on charges of being a spy and violating War Department censorship rules. According to one version of Stanton's order, he "...introduced himself into the chambers of the Department, when private consultations were being held, and demanded news for publication..." Perhaps his relationship with McClellan angered the secretary, or perhaps, as Harris suggests, he was simply drunk when the incident occurred. Of course, his politics (he was a strident pro-slavery Democrat) couldn't have endeared him to the Lincoln administration. Then again, his brother Joseph's (see Appendix B) recent resignation from the army, to serve on Robert E. Lee's staff, couldn't have been helpful, either (the service of another brother in the Union army notwithstanding). In any case, Pinkerton detectives arrested him on the street near Willard's hotel, and hustled him away. He was apparently taken to Allan Pinkerton's private residence, although some sources say he was held at the Old Capital Prison, DC, (on the site of the current Supreme Court building). He was transferred to Ft. McHenry in Baltimore the following morning, 2/10/1862. A report dated 2/17/1862 to Secretary of State Seward lists civilian prisoners held at Ft. McHenry. The accompanying cover letter states that "Mr. Malcomb Ives is regarded as a prisoner of war and is therefore not included on the list." The Herald publicly dismissed the idea that their correspondent was a spy, but also disavowed his actions in the incident that precipitated his incarceration. The paper did continue to pay his salary until he was paroled some three months later, having taken the oath of loyalty "with special conditions," on 5/19/1862. He returned to New York, then vanishes from the public record. He died sometime prior to 1897, possibly in England. Though he and all his family were from New York, Malcolm's brothers Joseph and Leonard both served in the Confederate army (see Appendix B). His brother David served in the Union army (see above). Malcolm was an ordained Jesuit priest, but he nonetheless married - for which he was apparently defrocked – and had a son, Charles Acton Ives, who

became a prominent attorney in Newport, RI. His wife's name was Clara, maiden name unknown. (ACI, C-1850, C-1860, OR II.2 p226, POWC, RR IV, UCSR, David Barbee Rankin papers, James Gordon Bennett papers, numerous contemporary newspaper articles)

173. **Martin Van Buren Ives.** Born 11/20/1840 in Franklin County, NY, he enlisted 7/14/1863, and served as a private/Hospital Steward, 47th NY Infantry. After the war, he lived in Potsdam, NY, where he made his living in real estate. He married Sarah Benson in 1866, and had one known son. Martin was the son of Warren Ives (1799 – 1860) and Louisa Ladd (1803 – 1872). His brother, Warren Joseph Ives (see below), served in the 106th NY Infantry and a second brother, Gideon S. Ives (see above), served in the 15t New York Infantry. (ICSR, ACI)

174. **Milton J. Ives.** He was born in Marlborough, Monmouth County, NJ 3/10/1840, and enlisted at Trenton, NJ 11/19/1861. On the day he enlisted he was mustered in as a private, Co. M, 9th New Jersey Infantry (one record gives the place as New Brunswick, rather than Trenton). His regiment was first assigned to the defenses of Washington. In January 1862 they moved to Annapolis, and were assigned to Burnside's command for his expedition to Hatteras Inlet, on the North Carolina coast. The regiment landed on Roanoke Island, and Milton Ives' service record indicates he was present with the regiment at the Battle of Roanoke Island, 2/8/1862. His presence is also documented at the siege and capture of Fort Macon, NC, as well as engagements at Southwest Creek, Kinston, Whitehall, and Goldsboro. Sometime in early 1862, in a regimental reorganization, Private Ives was transferred from M company to (new) A company. In early 1863 the regiment was part of an expeditionary force sent into South Carolina, returning to North Carolina in April. On January 21, 1864 the 9th New Jersey "veteranized," (re-enlisted) but Private Ives did not re-enlist with his regiment. Thus he was present during his regiment's march into Virginia, via Getty's Station, Swift Creek, and Port Walthal Junction, VA. They were in action at Drewry's Bluff, and in the fighting around Cold Harbor. On June 16 they joined the siege of Petersburg. At the Battle of the Crater, 6/30/1864, they were assigned to the reserve but were not committed to the fighting. In mid-September they left Petersburg and returned to North Carolina. Milton seems to have spent most of the time in Virginia either in a hospital or sick with the regiment. The 1890 census suggests he may have been suffering from a bronchial infection – possibly pneumonia. Though still ill, he rejoined the regiment 8/27/1864, and returned with them to North Carolina. On October 21 Milton Ives and the other non-veterans left the regiment and returned to New Jersey. He was mustered out 12/17/1864 at Trenton, NJ. He married Lucretia Smith (b. 1838) on 8/4/1870. They lived on a farm near Jamesburg, Middlesex County, NJ, where they raised three children (Anna, b. 5/9/1871; James, b. 4/28/1873, d. 4/20/1905; Peter S., b. 3/7/1876). Milton died 1/30/1924, and is buried in Brainerd Cemetery, Cranbury, NJ. Lucretia applied for a pension the following month, and died in 1927. Milton was the son of James Ives (1811 – 1884) and Phoebe Ann Peacock (1808 – 1880). His Civil War diaries are in the possession of the New Jersey Historical Society. (CSR, C-VW, DC, FPR)



Photo A 10
Private Milton J. Ives

175. **Miles Ives.** He was born about 1844 in Norfolk County, VA and began the war as a slave on a local farm owned by Amos Ives (b. 1815). Slaves did not have their own last names, but according to local custom often used their owner's last name. In 1863 he left the farm and made his way to nearby Norfolk, VA, where on 8/13/1863 he enlisted as a Private in Co. E, 2nd North Carolina Colored Infantry. A few months later, the regiment was renamed the 36th U.S. Colored Infantry. They spent most of the war in southeastern Virginia, participated in the storming of New Market Heights, and were the first infantry regiment to enter Richmond after Confederates abandoned the capital in April 1865. The regiment was then sent to Texas, where they garrisoned Brazos Santiago, near the mouth of the Rio Grande. Miles mustered out with his regiment 8/13/1866 at Brazos Santiago. His mother, Rachel Foreman, applied for a pension 4/7/1888, while living in Virginia. See Appendix B for the war service of Amos Ives' oldest son, Luther Craith Ives. (ICSR, IFPR)

176. **Morton Allen Ives.** He enlisted 9/10/1862 and was mustered in 10/21/1862 as a private, Co. H, 14th Vermont Infantry. On enlistment, he claimed Mount Holly, VT as his home. He was mustered out 7/30/1863. He applied for a pension 6/1891. Morton was the son of Allen Ives (1805-1893) and Mary Ann Williams (c. 1817 – ?). He was b. 6/8/1837 on Mount Holly Township, Rutland County, VT. Morton returned to Vermont after the war, and seems to have lived the rest of his life there. Morton died 10/17/1913 in Wallingford, VT. He never married. (ACI, C1850, C1870, C1880, ICSR, IFPR, SR-VT)

177. **Nathan Ives.** Nathan served as a landsman in the U.S. Navy, in USS *Kearsarge*. A landsman, in Civil War naval parlance, was a sailor too junior and inexperienced to be rated a seaman, and was the navy's lowest enlisted rank (equivalent to an army private). *Kearsarge* was a steam sloop-of-war, mounting two 11" Dahlgren guns, a 30-pound Parrot rifle, and four 32-pound smoothbores. She was built at the Portsmouth Navy Yard, Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and was commissioned 1/24/1862. She departed Portsmouth 2/5/1862, bound for European waters. Early in the war, the Confederate navy had commissioned a number of commerce raiders, which preyed on northern merchant ships and disrupted northern commerce. The mission of *Kearsarge* was to protect Union merchant ships from these deprecations. One of the more successful early raiders was CSS *Sumter*, commanded by Raphael Semmes, who was possibly the Confederacy's best naval commander. He was also an in-law to the Ives family. His cousin, Cora Semmes, was married to Confederate army officer Joseph Christmas Ives (see Appendix B, below). Learning that *Sumter* was at Gibraltar, *Kearsarge* made for that port and found *Sumter* there, with several Union warships cruising offshore. *Kearsarge* joined the blockading squadron. *Sumter* was a small ship, completely overmatched by the blockading Union cruisers, and Captain Semmes held no illusions of his chances in combat. Semmes, however, was an aggressive commander. In his short cruise with *Sumter* he had captured 18 northern merchant ships. He was not the sort to spend the war blockaded in a neutral port, nor did he relish life as a Union captive. An inventive solution was found. *Sumter* was decommissioned and sold, and Semmes and his crew escaped to England, then traveled to the Azores. In the Azores he took command of a new British-built raider, CSS *Alabama*, and in the next two years became the scourge of the Union merchant fleet. *Alabama* prowled the North Atlantic, then appeared in the Gulf of Mexico, then off South America, then cruised to the East Indies and back to the Atlantic. She left destruction in her wake, sinking no fewer than 65 merchant ships, and staying always one step ahead of pursuing northern warships. In her one brush with the Union navy, she outfought and sank the steamer USS *Hatteras* off the Texas coast. *Kearsarge*, in the meantime, remained on her station in European waters. She operated in the Azores in late 1862, then sailed to Spain where she underwent repairs. When she returned to the Azores in April 1863, she received a new commander, Captain John Winslow. *Kearsarge* continued patrolling the Azores until fall, then once again returned to Spanish waters. Learning that the Confederate raider CSS *Florida* was undergoing repairs at Brest, France, *Kearsarge* made for that port, where she kept watch on *Florida* until January 1864. In that month, with his ship low on supplies and in need of repairs, Captain Winslow sailed her to Cadiz, Spain. When he returned to Brest, he found *Florida* had escaped in his absence and he sailed on to the vicinity of Calais, where yet another raider, CSS *Rappahannock*, was in port. On 6/12/1864 *Kearsarge* was moored in the Scheldt when Captain Winslow learned that the now-infamous *Alabama* had put in to the French port of Cherbourg. *Kearsarge* sailed immediately. Arriving off Cherbourg two days later, *Kearsarge* found her quarry still in port and took up patrol outside the harbor. Captain Semmes, however, had no intention of staying quietly in the trap. The following Sunday morning, 6/19/1864, *Alabama* put to sea, spoiling for a fight. Seeing her adversary approach, *Kearsarge* beat to quarters and cleared for action. Captain Winslow waited till *Alabama* was well clear of French territorial waters, then moved to engage. Most contemporary sources suggest the two ships were evenly matched. While the configuration of their guns indeed allowed each to bring 5 guns to bear on a target, *Kersarge*'s Dahlgrens were far heavier than anything on *Alabama*, whose biggest gun was a 7" Blakely rifle, and *Kearsarge* enjoyed a 50% advantage in weight of broadside. *Alabama* opened the action; *Kearsarge* waited until she was inside 1000 yards before replying. The two ships circled each other with their starboard broadsides engaged, at a range of less than ½ mile. *Alabama* maintained a furious fire, but most of her shots seem to have gone high. To make matters worse, her powder and fuses were deteriorated, and many shells failed to explode. Though she hit *Kearsarge* several times, only two of her shots did any significant damage. *Kearsarge*, by contrast, maintained a slow, deliberate, and well-

aimed fire, with telling effect. After a little over an hour, his ship sinking under him, Captain Semmes hauled down his colors and ordered his crew to abandon ship. *Alabama* settled rapidly by the stern and sank, taking some 40 of her crew with her (compared to the carnage on *Alabama*, *Kearsarge* suffered only three casualties). *Kearsarge* launched boats to pick up the survivors, then put in to Cherbourg to obtain medical assistance and repair her battle damage. News of *Alabama*'s sinking was received in the South with disbelief, followed by black depression. In the North, of course, it was a different matter. Captain Winslow and his crew were voted the thanks of Congress, and Winslow was promoted to Commodore. Of course, there was still a war on, so upon completing repairs, *Kearsarge* went back to work. She steamed the French coast, searching unsuccessfully for the escaped *Florida*, then was briefly ordered to the Caribbean before returning to Boston in November 1864 for overhaul. Nathan Ives enlisted in Boston, appearing on a rendezvous station return dated 1/4/1862, and probably reported aboard *Kearsarge* shortly thereafter. We also know that Landsman Nathan Ives was on board *Kearsarge* during her historic engagement with CSS *Alabama*. The secretary of the navy's annual report to congress for 1864 includes a list of all officers and crew "on board the *Kearsarge* during her action with *Alabama*", and that list includes the name of Nathan Ives, Landsman (Annual Reports of the Navy Department: Report of the Secretary of the Navy, December 1864. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1864. p. 674). Unlike the army, navy sailors remained with their ships with only the rarest of exceptions. Even when in port, shore leave for sailors was almost unheard of. Thus, we can be reasonably certain that Nathan enlisted about December 1861 or January 1862, and undoubtedly remained with his ship until at least November 1864. Nathan was born 12/28/1844 in Connecticut, and was probably 18 when he enlisted. He was the son of Joel Ives (1810 – 1857) and Rebecca Moss (1818 – 1855). He survived the war and returned to Connecticut. Nathan's gravestone in Saint Peter's Church Cemetery, Cheshire, CT is inscribed "Nathan Ives, U.S. Ship *Kearsarge*, died Dec 20, 1878". His death date, shown as December 20 on the stone, is given by other sources as December 17. He is not known to have married. His brother, George R. Ives (see above), served in the Union Army. In 1984, a French warship discovered the wreck of CSS *Alabama*, lying in 200 feet of water off Brest. The wreck is now a protected historic site, under an agreement between the U.S. and French governments. Nathan Ives' blue navy uniform cap, embossed with his ship's name, is preserved in the collection of the Smithsonian Institution's Museum of American History on the Mall in Washington, DC. (ACI, C-1850, C-1860, DANFS, Gravestone, IRR, OR/N)

178. **Nathaniel Briggs Ives.** He was born 11/9/1833 in Worcester, NY, and was the son of Joshua Ives (1805 – 1885) and Catherine J. Wilbur (c. 1811 – c. 1834). He married Susan M. Clark 1/2/1861 at Fergusenville, NY, and almost immediately moved to Illinois. He enlisted 8/1/1862 at Victoria, Knox County, IL. On 8/21/1862 he was mustered in at Monmouth, IL as a private in Co. K, 83rd IL Infantry. His regiment spent most of the war on garrison duty in northwest Tennessee and southwest Kentucky. They participated in none of the war's major battles, but fought a number of minor actions. A post-war biographical sketch in a local history claiming Nathaniel fought at Fort Donelson cannot be correct since this battle occurred before his enlistment. The confusion probably arose from the fact that the 83rd Illinois served in the Union garrison of Fort Donelson for a few months in the fall of 1862. By that time the war had moved farther South, and Susan actually came to Fort Donelson to live with her husband for a few months. While at Fort Donelson, Nathaniel became ill, possibly with typhoid fever. There is no evidence he was hospitalized, but rather seems to have been treated by the regimental surgeon. Nathaniel was promoted to corporal 9/1/1864. Two months later, he again became ill, being treated for chronic diarrhea. Again, there is no evidence he was hospitalized, but he was granted a 20-day medical furlough, from which he returned 11/22/1864. On 3/1/1865 he was promoted again, this time to sergeant. He was mustered out with his regiment 6/26/1865 at Nashville, TN. The regiment was then transported to Chicago, where the men were discharged on 7/5/1865. Nathaniel returned to Knox County, where he and Susan lived the rest of their lives and raised 5 children. Nathaniel died 4/27/1919, while Susan lived until 4/2/1929. (ACI, CSR, DC, FPR)

179. **Nathaniel L. Ives.** One of the first wave of northern volunteers, Nathaniel enlisted 6/13/1861. He was mustered in 7/31/1861 at Burlington, IA as a private in Company E, 1st Iowa Cavalry. His regiment was unusual in several ways. First, unlike most Union cavalrymen, the troopers owned their horses and equipment. Second, unlike nearly all early war Union volunteers, the regiment enlisted for 3 years service. They were, in fact, the first 3-year cavalry regiment to be accepted into Union service.

After completing its organization, the regiment was ordered to Fremont's command in Missouri, arriving at St. Louis in late September 1861. The regiment was quickly broken up into smaller detachments, which were assigned to patrol and scouting duties and fought in numerous minor engagements. The regiment was finally reunited at Clinton, MO the following August. Even then, however, cavalry fighting was mostly small skirmishes with Confederate patrols and scouts. On 10/31/1862, in one of these nameless skirmishes near McGuines, Arkansas, Trooper Ives was injured. He apparently suffered some sort of blow, which caused a large hernia to form in his lower abdomen. There was little 19th century medicine could do for such an injury, and on 12/31/1862 Nathaniel was discharged from the army and returned to Iowa. The hernia required him to wear a truss for the rest of his life. Oddly, in spite of this, Nathaniel re-enlisted in the army just a year later, on 8/17/1863 at Mount Pleasant, Iowa. He was mustered in as a bugler in Company E of the newly-raised 8th Iowa Cavalry at Davenport, IA on 9/30/1863. His new regiment was ordered to Tennessee, where they served for the next several months. In the spring of 1864 they moved to East Tennessee, and joined Sherman's armies for the Atlanta campaign. Company muster rolls show Trooper Ives as absent beginning 7/30/1864, and, though it is not clear where he was, he seems never to have rejoined the regiment. He was formally mustered out with the rest of his company on 8/25/1865 at Clinton, IA, although he does not seem to have been physically present with the company. Nathaniel was born about 1839 in Vermont, and was the son of John Ives (1805 – 1866) and Lucretia Johnson (1809 - 1848). His family moved to Iowa sometime prior to 1850. At the time of his initial enlistment he gave his home as Cedar Rapids, Linn County, IA. After the war he returned to Iowa. He seems to have lived in Cedar Rapids for the rest of his life, and does not seem to have married. He died in Cedar Rapids 11/13/1897. Nathaniel's brother, George E. Ives (see above) served with him in the 1st Iowa Cavalry, while another brother, William J. Ives, served in the 4th Iowa Cavalry. (DC, C-1850, ICSR, FPR)

180. **Nelson Ives.** He enlisted as a private on 1/15/1864 as a private in a veteran regiment, the 2nd NY Mounted Rifles. His enlistment papers, signed at McDonough, NY, indicate he was 25 and was born in Rotterdam, NY. He was mustered in the following day, 1/16/1864, at Norwich, NY. He arrived with a detachment of recruits at Elmira, NY on 1/27/1864, and almost immediately deserted. He was arrested 1/30/1864, and returned to military custody at Elmira. On 2/26/1864, while still under arrest at Elmira, he deserted again, ending one of the war's shorter military careers. Thereafter, Nelson's name vanishes from the public record until 1901. In that year a 53-year old woman named Isabella Ives filed for a federal pension, claiming to be the widow of Nelson Ives. At the time of her application, Isabella was living in Columbia County, NY. She stated that her maiden name was Isabella Lafferty, that she had married Nelson Ives in North Chatham, Columbia County, NY, prior to the war, and that she had no children. If she is to be believed, she never saw her husband again after his enlistment. In her declaration, she says, "He never told of intention to enlist...and never wrote to me afterwards – His brother-in-law...thinks he was killed in battle." Her application was rejected. Readers, make of this what you will. (CSR, FPR)

181. **Nelson Ives.** Private, Co. G, 109th NY Infantry. Appears as shown in ICSR, but no corresponding CSR was located. (ICSR)

182. **Nelson Ives.** He enlisted 9/6/1862 at Watervliet, West Troy, Albany County, NY, as a private, Co. K, 43rd NY Infantry. The 43rd NY was a veteran regiment, and was at the time of his enlistment serving with the Army of the Potomac. His enlistment papers indicate he was born in Schenectady and was 24 at the time of his enlistment. Oddly, his own declaration on the back of the enlistment paper states he was 44. Company records state he was mustered in 9/18/1862 at Albany, NY, but this is probably incorrect, for other records establish that he deserted on 9/8/1862 (or 9/25, or 10/7). He was still carried as a deserter on the regimental return for 11/1862, and thereafter is not mentioned in regimental records. (CSR)

183. **Nelson M. Ives.** He enlisted 8/31/1861 at Davenport, IA, and was mustered in on the same day as a private in B Company, 2nd Iowa Cavalry. At the time of enlistment, he was 22 years old, and gave his birthplace as Wyoming County, NY. His regiment left Iowa on 12/7/1861 for Benton Barracks, MO. They served in Missouri until 3/1862, when they were transferred across the Mississippi and joined in

Grant's operations against Island No. 10. They spent most of the rest of the war operating in Tennessee, Mississippi, and Louisiana. In November 1862 they were brigaded with 2 Illinois regiments, the 6th and 7th. Their first brigade commander was Colonel (later brigadier general) Benjamin Grierson who, though he had no previous military training, proved to be an exceptional cavalry commander. In mid-April 1863, General Grant ordered Colonel Grierson to lead his brigade on a raid deep into Confederate territory, for the purpose of diverting Pemberton's attention from Grant's intended crossing of the Mississippi below Vicksburg. At dawn on 4/17/1863 Grierson led his 1700 raiders out of LaGrange, TN (near Memphis). Over the next 16 days, moving constantly, his troopers covered some 600 miles. Dividing, then recombining his column, feinting one direction then galloping off in another, Grierson both out-rode and out-generalled several Confederate columns sent to stop him. In his wake, he left over 100 Confederate casualties, 500 paroled prisoners, destroyed bridges, burned supplies, and some 50 miles of torn-up railroad tracks. More importantly, when he rode into Baton Rouge on May 2, Grant's army was successfully across the Mississippi, sealing the fate of the Confederate stronghold at Vicksburg. No less an authority than General Grant himself judged Grierson's raid "...one of the most brilliant cavalry exploits of the war..." There is, unfortunately, no direct evidence that Private Ives participated in Grierson's Raid. On 10/15/1862, records indicate that he was appointed a teamster, and all records after that date give his rank as "teamster" rather than "private." He is listed as "present" on all company muster lists from muster-in through 8/1863, including a special muster dated 4/12/1863, just days before the raiders' departure. However, cavalry units always "slimmed down" for such an operation, taking only their best men and mounts. As a teamster, Nelson's job was to drive the regiment's supply wagons and ambulances, and slow-moving wagons would not have been taken on a cavalry raid. Thus, it is most likely that he did not participate in the raid. He seems to have spent virtually his entire enlistment as a teamster. Later in the war, he spent several periods of detached service. For a few months in late 1863 he was assigned to the quartermaster depot at Memphis, TN, as a driver. He spent most of 1864 on detached service as a teamster, first for his brigade headquarters, later for the quartermaster depot, XVI Army Corps, at Memphis. In late September 1864, their term of service having ended, Nelson and the regiment's other non-veterans returned to Davenport, where he was mustered out 10/3/1864. Nelson was b. abt. 1839 in New York (probably Genesee or Wyoming County). He was the son of Jarvis B. Ives (1810 - 1888) and Minerva ____ (c. 1820 – 1882). (C-1840, C-1850, CSR, DC)

184. **Noah Pomeroy Ives.** Though well documented, his service was somewhat unusual and confusing. He originally joined the 8th Connecticut Infantry 9/23/1861 and was mustered in at Hartford, CT 10/7/1861 (to date from 9/23) as 1st Lieutenant of K Company. The regiment left Hartford 10 days later, bound for Annapolis, MD where they joined Burnside's North Carolina expedition. Noah's time in North Carolina, however, was rather brief. Records indicate he resigned his commission at New Bern, NC 3/20/1862. General Burnside returned from North Carolina with his troops in July 1862, and his expeditionary force, redesignated as the IX Army Corps, was attached to the Army of the Potomac. On 8/8/1862, a few weeks after their return, Noah Ives rejoined the 8th Connecticut, this time enlisting as a private. Seven days later, he was commissioned 1st Lieutenant of C Company. Less than a month later, on 9/11/1862, he was detached for duty with the brigade staff (Harland's Brigade) as the acting brigade commissary officer. He seems to have continued in that roll for most of the remainder of the war, with the exception of a brief period in early 1864 when he returned to duty with C Company. Sometime in mid-1864, he again left his company for duty with General Harland's staff. He resigned his commission on 9/16/1864, for the purpose of accepting an immediate appointment as Commissary of Subsistance, with the rank of Captain. He served in that rank for the remainder of the war. Noah was the son of Eli Ives (1809 – 1886) and Galina Ann Pomeroy (1811 – 1893), and was born 2/13/1833. As a commissary officer, Noah's signature appears on numerous requisitions and other commissary documents, some of which have been preserved and are held in the archives of the Connecticut Historical Society. These documents establish his presence at Portsmouth, VA in September 1863, and at Point Lookout, MD, in April 1864. Noah was breveted to Major for efficient and meritorious service 8/12/1865, three days before he mustered out. Noah Ives married Lucy Collins in the mid-1850s. The couple had 3 children prior to the war, and a fourth child was born after the war. He died in New Haven 1/15/1896. A first cousin, Heber Smith Ives, also served in the 8th Connecticut. (ACI, CSR, DC, FPR)

185. **Norman Henry Ives.** Born Christmas day, 1843 in Harrison, IL, he was the son of John Ives (1813 – 1887) and Permelia Lowell (1816 – 1901), and the brother of Sanford L. Ives (see below). He enlisted 8/19/1861 at Lafayette, IL, for 3 years as a private in Co. B, 37th Illinois Infantry (originally called Captain Dickenson's Company, Fremont Rifle Regiment). The armament of this company was unusual. While the rest of the regiment carried more typical muzzle-loading weapons, A and B companies were issued Colt revolving rifles. These five-shot repeaters were quite uncommon (and not particularly popular with the men who carried them), but the additional firepower probably served the 37th well in combat. B Company was raised in Stark and Henry Counties, and was mustered into federal

service 9/18/1861. Norman's military records describe him as 5' 9" tall, and he gave his occupation as farmer. His 1st cousin, Charles S. Ives (see above), was in the same company. The regiment reported to General Fremont's command in St. Louis, and participated in the capture of Springfield, MO, in October of 1861. They were heavily engaged at Pea Ridge, Arkansas, on the 6th and 7th of March, 1862. On March 7th, in an area of the battlefield called Morgan's Woods, a full Confederate brigade assaulted the 37th's line. Though they eventually were pushed back, the regiment's stand blunted the Confederate attack. The cost was over 130 casualties. One of the casualties was Private Norman Ives, who was struck in the right knee by a minie ball. He was hospitalized in Cassville, MO, then transferred to St. Louis, and never returned to the regiment. Discharged at St. Louis, MO, 8/21/1862 on a surgeon's certificate of disability, he never regained full use of his leg, and walked with the aide of crutches for the rest of his life. After the war, he moved to Kansas, where he married Rebecca Ruth Dean on Christmas day, 1869, and had 3 sons. After several years, he moved successively to Utah, Nevada, and California. In 1898, he was commander of the Utah department of the G.A.R. He died 4/1/1934 in Los Angeles, CA. (CSR, RH, PC)

186. **Oliver P. Ives.** He enlisted 8/11/1862 at Syracuse, NY. He was mustered in 8/28/1862 (to date from 8/12/1862) as 8th Corporal of Co. E, 122nd New York Infantry. Various documents indicate he was born at Southwick, MA, and was 42 when he enlisted. Though initially appointed a corporal, he is listed on all company muster rolls and other documents as a private, so must have been reduced to the ranks soon after enlisting. Within a month, on 9/4/1862, he was detached from the regiment for service with the ambulances. His regiment fought with the Army of the Potomac, with a few brief exceptions. They were assigned to Johnson's Island in Lake Erie in early 1864. In July of 1864 they were assigned briefly to the defenses of Washington, and assisted in the repulse of Early's raid. They then joined Sheridan's Shenandoah Valley campaign until mid-December, when they returned to the Army of the Potomac and joined in the siege of Petersburg. Private Ives served as an ambulance driver for virtually the entire war, and did not finally return to the regiment until early 1865. After his return, he appears to have served only briefly with his company before being assigned 5/15/1865 to duty with the regimental surgeon. The regiment was present for Lee's surrender at Appomattox, and thereafter was assigned to occupation duty in Virginia until late May, when they marched back to Washington. Private Ives was mustered out with his regiment at Washington, DC, on 6/23/1865. Oliver was the son of David Ives (c. 1775 – ?) and Olive Sackett, and was born in 1819. He was thus 43 years of age when he enlisted, which may account for his assignment as an ambulance driver. Sometime prior to the war, he must have moved to Racine County, Wisconsin, where on 4/18/1844 he married Eliza Bishof. They apparently moved back to New York, where he was living when he enlisted. About 1873, he moved to Decorah, Winneshiek County, IA, where he d. 10/3/1890. ACI says he had one daughter, Julia Ives (1846-1933). (ACI, CSR, DC, FPR)

187. **Ora Carpenter Ives.** From Wapella, IL, he was born 8/1/1847 in East Hatley, Canada, the son of Avery Ives (1815 – 1891) and Fannie Carpenter (c. 1824 – ?). His brother Avery H. Ives (see above) served in the 4th IL Cavalry. He enlisted 2/15/1865 as a private, Co. I. 154th IL Inf., at the age of 18,



Photo A 11a,
11b
Private
Norman H.
Ives. Two
photos
provided by a
descendent



qualifying for a \$100 bounty. He served only briefly before the war ended, and was mustered out 9/18/1865 at Nashville, TN. After the war, he returned to Illinois. On 8/14/1867, he married Vilena C. Metz. The couple had 11 children. Ora died 7/15/1930. (CSR, PC)

188. Oren Ives. He enlisted 9/21/1861 at Davenport, Iowa, beginning one of the war's more unorthodox military careers. He was mustered in on the day of his enlistment as a private in Co. B, 8th Iowa Infantry. Four days later the regiment left for St. Louis. After a few months in Missouri they moved with the army to Tennessee. On 4/6/1862 they were encamped with the rest of Grant's army at Pittsburgh Landing, on the Tennessee River. That Sunday morning, a Confederate army launched an all-out attack, catching Grant's men by surprise. Over the next two days, on the fields around tiny Shiloh Church, more men would die than had died in all of America's previous wars combined. At Shiloh, the 8th Iowa was one of several regiments in line along a sunken road in the Union center. The position held against repeated attacks, and Confederate soldiers nicknamed it the "Hornet's Nest." The Hornets' Nest held for several hours, but eventually exhaustion, ammunition shortages, and sheer numbers overwhelmed the defenders. The 8th Iowa found itself cut off and surrounded and the regiment, including Private Ives, surrendered. They were paroled and sent to Benton Barracks, MO, to await exchange. Private Ives apparently saw no point in waiting, and deserted sometime in August 1862, while at Benton Barracks. Eight months later, on 3/5/1863, he enlisted again, this time at Falls City, Nebraska Territory. He was mustered in 3/23/1863 as a private in Co. L, 2nd Nebraska Cavalry, for 9 months of service. His new regiment was at that time assigned to frontier duty at Fort Kearney, Nebraska Territory. Within a month they were ordered to Sioux City, IA, and from there they joined Sully's expedition against the Sioux in Dakota Territory. When they marched against the Sioux, however, Private Ives was not with them. He deserted from the regiment 7/26/1863 near Crow Creek Agency, Dakota Territory. Only a month later he enlisted yet again, this time as a private in Co H, 14th Kansas Cavalry. His three-year enlistment is dated White Cloud, Kansas, 8/26/1863. At the time of his enlistment, the regiment was engaged in operations against Quantrell's guerillas in Kansas, and a detachment had recently marched to the relief of Lawrence, KS after the massacre there on 8/21/1863. The regiment soon moved south into the Indian Territory (present day Oklahoma), operating in the vicinity of Fort Gibson, in the Cherokee Nation, and Fort Smith, Arkansas, for the remainder of the war. The regiment was unusual in that it had an organic artillery detachment, and Private Ives was assigned to duty with the guns for several months beginning in May 1864. On 6/1/1864 he was detached for duty at Fort Scott, and in May of 1865 he was detached for duty at Fort Gibson. The entire regiment arrived at Fort Gibson shortly thereafter, and Private Ives mustered out with his regiment at Fort Gibson on 6/25/1865. A number of different spellings of his first name appear in various records. The most common spelling, and the way he spelled it when he signed his enlistment in the 2nd Nebraska Cavalry, is Oren. Other variations include Orin, Oran, Orrin, and Owen. According to his various enlistment papers, Oren Ives was born in Miami County, OH, probably about 1833. He applied for a pension in 1889, and was at that time living in Iowa. He was apparently married, and his widow, Martha, applied for a pension in 1898. Although the IFPR lists these pension applications, a search at NARA in 2005 failed to locate the pension file. (CSR, DC, IFPR)

189. Oscar Pierrepont Ives. Oscar enlisted 8/12/1862 at New Haven, CT and was mustered into federal service 8/25/1862 as a private, Co. I, 15th Connecticut Infantry. His regiment was ordered to the field in coastal North Carolina, where they spent most of their war service. Oscar was promoted to Corporal 1/1/1865. On 3/8/1865 he was captured by Confederates near Kinston, NC. He was taken to Richmond, VA, arriving there 3/23/1865. Paroled 3/26/1865, he reported to Camp Parole, near Annapolis, MD. Receiving the customary 30-day furlough for returned POWs, Corporal Ives was on leave when the war ended. He returned to duty with his company in North Carolina 5/15/1865, and was mustered out with his regiment at New Berne, NC on 6/27/1865. Oscar was b. 10/12/1839 in Bridgeport, CT. He was the eldest child of Robert Ives (1809-1884) and Sarah L. Gilbert. He married Ella L. Chamberlain 6/8/1868 (ACI shows Ella incorrectly as the wife of Oscar's brother) and had two children – Henry (b. 11/12/1870) and Ruth L. (b. 12/8/1880). After the war, he lived in New Haven, where he made his living as a clockmaker. Oscar died 9/16/1933 in New Haven. (ACI, CSR, C-1880, FPR)

190. **Peter B. Ives.** He enlisted for three years 8/27/1862 at Detroit, MI (or Kalamazoo, records conflict), giving his age as 23. Six days later he was mustered in as a private in Co. L, 5th Michigan Cavalry. The 5th Michigan remained in Detroit for several months. About November or December, Peter was detached from his company and assigned to the regimental staff as an orderly. His regiment was finally ordered to Washington in early December, and spent several months assigned to the defenses of Washington. They were brigaded with 3 other Michigan regiments, forming what became known as the "Michigan Brigade." Duty in the Washington defenses consisted mainly of scouting, guard and picket duty, and sporadic sparring with Moseby's Confederate guerillas. After the Union reverse at Chancellorsville in May 1863, Robert E. Lee led his Confederate army north to invade Pennsylvania, and the Union army followed. In June, the Army of the Potomac's cavalry was reorganized, bringing the Michigan brigade both new orders and a new commander. The orders were to join the Army of the Potomac in pursuit of Lee. The new commander was a boyish, newly-promoted brigadier general named George Armstrong Custer. The youngest brigadier in the Union army, Custer was brash, flamboyant, and famous for his gaudy uniforms. He also proved to be an aggressive and talented cavalry commander, and under his command the "wolverines" would fight with distinction. In late June, they rode up the Catoctin Valley into Pennsylvania, looking for Lee's Army, and on June 28 they passed through a small town called Gettysburg. It was a place they would see again. On July 3, 1863, Custer's brigade was positioned in the fields East of Gettysburg, guarding the right flank of the Union army. On this, the third day of the battle, General Lee ordered a frontal assault against the Union center. At the same time, Stuart's cavalry was to circle around the Union right flank and attack the rear of the army. Stuart moved to follow his orders, and found the Michigan Brigade squarely in his path. A pitched cavalry fight ensued that included two mounted Confederate charges, and two countercharges by the Wolverines. For most of the fight, the 5th Michigan fought as dismounted skirmishers, possibly chosen for this duty by General Custer because they were then the only regiment in the brigade armed with the excellent new Spencer repeating rifles. Peter Ives was probably present at the Gettysburg cavalry engagement, although his presence on the battlefield cannot be specifically proven. During the previous winter, he had become ill with a protracted respiratory infection. After the war, both the regimental surgeon and one of the regiment's majors recalled that his illness became serious enough that when the regiment was ordered to the field Peter was ordered to the hospital. In the words of the surgeon, however, he "...plead off, preferring to be with his company." Thus, when the regiment left Washington for Gettysburg, Peter rode with them. The Michigan Brigade continued to serve with the Army of the Potomac for the remainder of the war, and was present at virtually every significant engagement in the East from Gettysburg to Appomattox. During this entire time, Peter served as an orderly, first on the regimental staff, and later on the brigade staff. His only recorded absence was a two week furlough lasting from 1/1 - 1/16/1864. In late 1864, the brigade left the Army of the Potomac to accompany Sheridan on his Shenandoah Valley campaign, returning to the army in time for the 1865 Appomattox campaign. After Lee's surrender, they were ordered to Washington for the Army's Grand Review, then to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, where the regiment mustered out on 6/23/1865. Peter mustered out with his regiment at Fort Leavenworth, keeping his army revolver, for which he paid the army \$8.00. Peter was born about 1840, and was the son of William Ives (c. 1810 – ?) and Elizabeth Batty (c. 1812 – ?). After the war he returned to Michigan, and appears to have lived in Detroit the rest of his life. In 1867 he married Elizabeth Golden, and had at least 1 child, a daughter named Violet. Census records also show a son named James living with Peter and Elizabeth in 1880, but there is reason to doubt this relationship. Peter's name appears on an 1883 roll of Michigan pensioners, and also on an 1894 Michigan veterans census. Peter died 11/18/1902. His father, William (see below) served in the 1st Michigan Cavalry. (C-1850, C-1870, C-1880, C-1900, CSR, C-VW, DC, FPR)

191. **Philo Lawson Ives.** He was about 30 years old and was living in Hartford, CT with his wife and at least two children when the war began. In July 1861 the War Department granted permission to raise a regiment of volunteer cavalry. Though organized in New York and enlisted mostly from New York, the regiment was unusual in that men were recruited all over the North – from as far West as Indiana and as far North as Vermont. Two entire companies (C and D; the “Connecticut Squadron”) were raised in Hartford, CT. Philo joined one of these companies, enlisting 8/3/1861 at Hartford. He was mustered in 8/13/1861 as first sergeant of Co. C, 2nd NY Cavalry (the “Ira Harris Light Cavalry”). (His rank is given in most records as orderly sergeant, and only once as first sergeant, however in then-current military usage the two terms are synonymous). His regiment left New York for Washington, DC, on 9/18/1861, where they served in the Defenses of Washington for several months. In April 1862, they were ordered to march south to Falmouth, Virginia, where they arrived on 4/17/1862. On that same day, First Sergeant Ives was promoted to 2nd lieutenant. During McClellan’s Peninsula Campaign, the regiment continued to operate in northern Virginia – mostly in the Fredericksburg area. In July they executed a reconnaissance southward, via Hanover Junction, Beaver Dam Station, and on to James City. In August they were ordered westward to support Pope’s campaign, fighting with Pope’s army at Cedar Mountain on 8/9/1862, and retreating along the line of the Orange & Alexandria Railroad to Manassas. Just before the Battle of 2nd Bull Run, 2nd LT Ives became ill. The Battle of 2nd Manassas began on August 28, and the following day he was admitted to a military hospital in Alexandria, VA. Thus, he was not with his regiment during the heavy fighting at Manassas on August 29. In fact, he never returned to his regiment, and was discharged due to disability on 9/13/1862. Philo was the son of Lawson C. Ives (c. 1805 – 1867) and Marietta Thorp (c. 1806 – 1869). He was married twice, first on 6/9/1852 to Anna Thrall, who d. in Paris, France in 1896, and second to Carrie E. Parkhurst. Philo died 9/24/1904, and in 1916 Carrie applied for a pension, while living in Massachusetts. Carrie d. 6/16/1926. (C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, CSR, FPR, SR-CT2, SR-NY)
192. **Ralph Olmstead Ives.** Born in New York City, 1839, he was the son of George R. Ives (c. 1812 - 1879) and Mary Phelps Olmstead (c. 1821 – 1855). By 1860, his family had moved to Great Barrington, Massachusetts. At the outbreak of the war, he was an attorney in Great Barrington. Mustered in 6/14/1861 and commissioned a Captain, he commanded Co. A, 10th Massachusetts Infantry. His younger brother, Francis M. Ives (see above) was a sergeant in the same company. Two weeks after mustering in, Ralph traveled to Rochester, NY, where he was married to Emma Jane Chappell. On 3/22/1862, he was found guilty by court martial of having been absent without leave during the period December 20-22, 1861, and was sentenced to a reprimand. In the summer of 1862, the 10th MA joined McClellan’s Peninsula campaign. They were present at the battle of Seven Pines, and a few days after Seven Pines a local newspaper reported Ralph as one of only three captains present and fit for duty with the regiment. (The Berkshire County Eagle, 6/26/1862). Captain Ives is known to have been at the Battle of Malvern Hill, where a member of his company described seeing his captain knocked down, but unhurt, by a bursting artillery shell. On the peninsula, he contracted malaria, and was sent to a hospital in Baltimore to recuperate. In the winter of 1862-1863, he was briefly detached from his regiment and served in Louisiana as assistant adjutant-general on the staff of Brigadier General W. H. Emory, commander of the 3rd Division, 19th Corps. Exactly how this occurred is unclear. His brigade and regimental commanders were unaware of his whereabouts during most of this period. His service on Emory’s staff is known from two letters addressed to him as A.A.G. on 2/17 and 2/20/1863. (OR I.15, p246 & 678). A War Department letter of 4/8/1863 directed that he return to his regiment, and he apparently was no longer on the staff by 4/21/1863, when a report from General Emory mentions another officer as his A.A.G. He returned to the 10th Massachusetts and on 9/3/1863, near Warrenton, VA, he was captured by a group of Mosby’s guerillas and sent to Libby Prison, Richmond, VA. In January, 1864, he was taken to the POW camp at Salisbury, NC, “...to remain at hard labor during the war, carrying a ball and chain,” in retaliation for a similar sentence



Photo A12
Lieutenant Philo L. Ives

pronounced by General Burnside on two Confederate captives. After considerable negotiation, and an appeal by his wife to Confederate authorities, the irons were eventually removed. Thereafter, according to his wife, he twice escaped from prison. He was recaptured each time, and was confined for several weeks in a "dungeon" as punishment. He was eventually returned to Richmond (9/10/1864) and exchanged. While in prison, he had been court martialled and dishonorably discharged for "causing a false alarm" in connection with an incident that occurred the day before his capture. On 2/1/1864 the dishonorable discharge was revoked. After his return to Union lines, he reported to Camp Parole near Annapolis, MD, on 9/14/1864, where he was discharged 9/19/1864, "the term of service of his regiment having expired." Ralph had returned from Confederate captivity "pale, thin, and feeble," and never really regained his health. After the war, he and Emma moved to Rochester, NY. His health continued to deteriorate and he was finally diagnosed with consumption (tuberculosis). He moved to California, where the climate provided some relief, albeit temporary. One source says he became a stockbroker in Sacramento, while the census of 1870 places him in Oakland, CA. He died in San Raphael, CA 10/8/1878. After his death, Emma returned with their surviving children (only two of their 5 children survived to adulthood) to New York, where she died in 1886. In addition to his brother Francis, mentioned above, Ralph had a second brother, Albert G. Ives, who is believed to have served in the 71st New York State Militia. (CSR, C-1850, C-1870, FPR, RH, OR, PC)

193. **Richard Ives.** He enlisted 9/28/1864 at Camp Nelson, Kentucky, for 3 years. On the day of his enlistment he was mustered in as a Private in Co. K, 12th U.S. Colored Heavy Artillery. Only days later, on 10/1/1864 he was promoted to Corporal. His company was assigned to garrison duty at Bowling Green, KY. In the fall of 1864, he became ill and was admitted to the U.S. Army General Hospital, Bowling Green, KY, suffering from acute bronchitis. He was discharged, but readmitted again sometime in December. He finally returned to duty 1/24/1865. On 4/8/1865 he was admitted to the hospital again, this time suffering from "dropsy." He died in the hospital 9 days later, on April 17, 1865 and is buried at Nashville National Cemetery, TN. Regimental records indicate he was born in Scott County, KY, and was a 35-year old farmer when he enlisted. (CSR, DC, ROH)
194. **Richard F. Ives.** Private, promoted to sergeant, Co G, 7th Illinois Cavalry. Mustered in 9/13/1861, re-enlisted as veteran 3/30/1864, deserted 8/18/1865. On enlistment, he gave his home as Butler, IL, and his age as 26. Richard was born in England in 1837, and his parents are unknown. Richard seems to have spent his post-war life in Illinois. He may have married (a woman named Catherine Ives is found living with him in the 1870 census), but if so, no children are known. He died in 1911, and is buried in Coulterville City Cemetery, Coulterville, Randolph County, IL. (C-1870, C-1880, C-1900, C-1910, GS, ICSR)
195. **Richard J. Ives.** Born in 1831 in Allegheny, NY, Richard Ives was 32 when he enlisted 9/3/1864 at New Hudson, NY for 1 year of service. He was mustered in 9/13/1864 at Elmira, NY and was ordered to a veteran regiment, the 189th New York Infantry and was assigned to Co. B of that regiment. He was with his regiment at the Battle of Hatcher's Run, Virginia on 2/6/1865. On 3/29/1865 – only weeks before Lee's surrender -- he was wounded in a relatively minor engagement at Lewis' Farm, in Dinwiddie County, VA, when a musket ball struck his right shoulder. Doctors extracted the bullet, which had crossed through his body and lodged in the opposite shoulder. After initial treatment at a field hospital he was sent first to a hospital at City Point, VA, then on 4/12/1865 was admitted to Harewood Army General Hospital, Washington, DC. Wounds of the upper torso were often not fatal, but when Richard's wound became infected 19th century medicine simply could not save him. He died of gangrene May 17, 1865 at Harewood army hospital, and was buried 5/18/1865 at Arlington National Cemetery, VA. Hospital records give his residence as Rushford, Allegheny County, NY, and state that he was married. At the time of his death, the same records indicate his wife was living in Hudson, Allegheny County, NY. Richard was the son of Newell Ives (1799-1862) and Elizabeth Wyckoff (1795-1872). He married Sally Maria Bush 9/6/1854, and had two daughters – Mary Elizabeth, b. 7/20/1855 and Viola Estella, b. 5/5/1858. His widow remarried in 1867, to George P. Tisdale, and died in Ionia County, MI in 1925. (C-1850, C-1900, CSR, FPR, ROH)
196. **Richard S. Ives.** He enlisted 9/12/1861 in New York City, and was mustered in 9/14/1861 as 2nd Sergeant of Co. G, 45th New York Infantry. On 10/9/1861 his regiment left New York for

Washington, and served in the defenses of the capital until April 1862. In that month they were ordered to the Shenandoah Valley. On 6/1/1862, while the regiment was operating in the Valley, Richard was promoted to Company 1st Sergeant. A week later, on 6/8/1862, the regiment fought their first serious engagement at the Battle of Cross Keys. Shortly thereafter, they were transferred to the 1st Division, 1st Army Corps, of General Pope's Army of Virginia. In the 3rd week of August, they were guarding the fords of the Rappahannock when Stonewall Jackson made his famous march around the army's flank and descended on the Union supply dumps at Manassas. The 45th New York marched north with Pope's army to confront the elusive Jackson. They found him, to their eventual chagrin. Late in the evening of 8/29/1862, at Groveton, VA, the 45th New York and several other regiments fought a sharp engagement with Jackson's infantry. They were heavily engaged the following day, 8/30/1862, at the Battle of 2nd Manassas (2nd Bull Run) which ended in a Union rout. In the fighting on 8/30, 1st Sergeant Ives was wounded when a Confederate bullet struck his left knee, passing through the knee joint. Given the nature of his injury, Richard must surely have been hospitalized almost immediately, although no record of his initial hospitalization seems to have survived. The first surviving hospitalization record, from early December 1861, shows him being transferred to the U.S. Eruptive Fevers Hospital in Washington, DC. This facility was commonly known as Kalorama Hospital. Upon admission to Kalorama, his condition was described as "Shot in knee joint...ball passed through, knee stiff, wound supporating, large abscess above the knee joint." From this description, it is clear that his wound had become infected, a serious development given the state of 19th century medicine. In an age before antibiotics, there was little doctors could do for him but wait and hope. It wasn't enough. Sergeant Ives died at Kalorama Hospital on 3/18/1863. Hospital records give the cause of death as "Variola Descreta." He was buried 3/21/1863 in the Harmony Burial Ground, District of Columbia, and later re-interred at Arlington National Cemetery, Virginia (sec. 10, site 25). Military records indicate he was born in Robinson City, North Carolina (one record says South Carolina), and was 34 when he enlisted and 36 at the time of his death (thus b. abt. 1827). He was married, and had two children when he enlisted. His wife's name was Ellen (maiden name unknown). An inventory of his personal effects, completed after his death, includes a notation in the margin that a "Letter from Ellen Ivey (sic) 4/17/1863 acknowledges receipt" of money and personal effects. This notation raises the possibility that his last name has been incorrectly reported, although it is shown as Ives on all military records, with this single exception. (CSR, DC, ROH)

197. **Robert Campbell Ives.** Born 4/4/1841 in Bellevue, Eaton County, MI, he enlisted 8/13/1862 at Mount Pleasant, Iowa, for three years as a Private, Co. K, 19th Iowa Infantry. The 19th Iowa was organized at Keokuk and was sent to St. Louis where they were ordered to service in the District of southwest Missouri. On 9/11/1862 they moved by train to the railhead at Rolla, Missouri, thence to Springfield, MO on 9/16/1861. In October of 1861 they were assigned to the 2nd Brigade, 3rd Division, Army of the Frontier. They "saw the elephant" on 12/7/1861 in one of the war's early land battles, the Battle of Prairie Grove, Arkansas. During the battle, Private Robert Ives was shot in the face, the bullet breaking his jaw and destroying several teeth. He was hospitalized in Fayetteville, AR, then in mid-February 1863 was moved to the Army General Hospital in Springfield, MO. He was discharged at Springfield 2/21/1863 on a surgeon's certificate of disability. The surgeon's certificate describes his injury: "Bullet passed through the mouth entered left side shattering lower maxilla. 2 teeth emerged right side...Speech difficult. Deformity considerable..." Robert was the son of Ashley Ives (1809 – 1863) and Harriet Newel Campbell (c. 1816 – 1889). He married 1/11/1864 and had at least 5 children. His first wife, Lucretia Eslinger, died 3/18/1889 in Rooks County, Kansas. Robert married his 2nd wife, Sarah Amanda Edwards, 2/20/1890 at Woodston, Kansas. He died 3/30/1925 at Topeka, KS. There is reason to suspect that Robert was closely related to Ashley R. Ives and Erastus P. Ives, both of the 41st Ohio Infantry (see above), but the exact relationship, if any, has not been discovered. (C-1850, C-1870, C-1880, ICSR, FPR, PC)

198. **Robert Henry Ives.** Born in the mid-1830's in Allegheny County, NY, he moved to St. Joseph County, MI before the war, where he was living with his wife and two daughters when the war began. He enlisted 2/18/1865 at Sherman, MI for one year of service. He mustered in 3/1/1865 at Kalamazoo, MI as a private in Co. E, 11th Michigan Infantry (2nd organization). The 11th Michigan had been raised early in the war, for three years service. The original enlistees were mustered out near the end of 1864, and the regiment was reorganized. Robert joined this reconstituted regiment. His company departed

Michigan in early April 1865, for duty in Tennessee. The war was by then rapidly winding down; Lee surrendered at Appomattox a few days after Robert's company arrived in Chattanooga. The 11th Michigan spent the early summer guarding the Chattanooga & Knoxville Railroad. They moved briefly to Knoxville, TN in early July, thence on to Nashville. Robert mustered out with his regiment 9/16/1865 at Nashville, TN. He returned to Michican, where he lived only briefly before moving his family to Iowa Falls, Hardin County Iowa in 1866. He lived there till 1902, when he moved to Woodbury County, IA. Robert was the son of Josiah Ives (c. 1803 - ?) and Marguerette (or Margaret) Marlott (c. 1808 – 1873), and was born in Allegheny County, NY. Robert's correct birthdate is in doubt – he himself gave several different dates at various times, including 2/6/1834, 2/4/1835, 2/17/1835, and 2/24/1836. He married Mary Reed 10/31/1858 in Sturgis, MI, and had 5 daughters – two born before his enlistment, and three after the war. He applied for a pension in 1880 and died 3/22/1914 in Woodbury County, Iowa, of pneumonia. He was buried 3/26/1914 in Union Cemetery, Iowa Falls, Hardin County, IA. Mary died 10/21/1925. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, C-1900, FPR)

199. **Robert Hale Ives, Jr.** He was b. 4/3/1837 in Providence, RI, and was the only son of Robert Hale Ives (1798-1875) and Harriet Boven (or Bowen) Amory (1803 - ?). On 8/19/1862 he was commissioned a first lieutenant. His commission seems to have been somewhat unusual in that he was not commissioned in a particular regiment. Instead, he was directly assigned to the staff of Brig. Gen. Isaac P. Rodman, who commanded 3rd Division, IX Corps, Army of the Potomac. On 9/1/1862 he left Rhode Island to report to General Rodman in Washington, where he immediately assumed his duties as the general's aide. Four days later, Lee's army crossed the Potomac into Maryland. On September 7, IX Corps marched in pursuit. The armies met along the banks of Antietam Creek on 9/17/1862. It would prove to be the bloodiest single day of the war. As the Battle of Antietam began, IX Corps was posted on the Union left. After heavy fighting on the Union right, IX Corps was finally ordered to advance. While much of the corps attempted to force a passage over the "Burnside Bridge," Rodman's division waded the creek at a ford farther south. They reformed on the far bank and attacked towards Sharpsburg. Just as it appeared the Confederate line must break, a fresh Confederate division – D.H. Hill's – arrived from Harper's Ferry. Hill's Confederates immediately counterattacked and drove back the Union advance. During this heavy fighting in the fields just east of Sharpsburg, General Rodman was mortally wounded. Minutes after his general fell, Lt. Ives himself received a terrible wound when a Confederate solid shot struck his thigh. The shot "...tore away the flesh from the bone for several inches and passing into his horse killed the animal on the spot." His wound eventually proved mortal. He was first carried to a nearby residence, thence to a hospital tent. After the war, a former senior officer of Rodman's division described finding the dying division commander and his young aide lying on adjacent cots in the tent shortly after the battle. Two days after the battle, word of his wound reached his family in Providence. His father, accompanied by the family doctor, traveled to the battlefield. They made arrangements to transport him by ambulance to the nearest railhead at Hagerstown, MD. First Lieutenant Ives died at a private residence in Hagerstown on 9/27/1862, 10 days after the battle. Robert's body was returned to Providence, where he was buried on 10/1/1862, one month to the day after he left the same town on his way to war. Robert's first cousin, Thomas Poynton Ives (see below) served in the Union navy. (MRI, OR)

200. **Rudolph Ives.** The only record of his service is in a letter, signed by the assistant surgeon of the 6th West Virginia Infantry, to the major of the 6th West Virginia. In his letter, the surgeon asked for the removal of Rudolph Ives from his present position of hospital steward "without the necessity of a court martial" due to repeated bouts of drunkenness. No evidence of the disposition of the matter has been found. No other evidence of Rudolph Ives' service been discovered, nor has he been identified in either pre- or post-war civilian records. (CSR)

201. **Samuel C. Ives.** Private, 4th Independent Battery, Iowa Light Artillery. (ICSR)

202. **Samuel H. Ives.** He enlisted 11/13/1861 at Dundee, Yates County, New York, for three years service, and was mustered in 11/29/1861 at Cortland, NY as a private in Company E, 93rd New York Infantry. Within a few weeks, however, his entire company was transferred to a different regiment, the 76th New York (the Cortland County Regiment), becoming E Company of that regiment. The date of this

transfer is unclear, but was probably mid-January 1862. The 76th New York completed its organization on 1/16/1862 and left the following day, bound for service with the Army of the Potomac. They left, however, without Private Ives, who was sick in the hospital in Albany. Apparently, he had contracted mumps within a few weeks after his enlistment, then, while on guard duty on a cold, stormy night, contracted some sort of respiratory infection. He was hospitalized and seems never to have fully recovered. After his hospitalization, his service becomes quite confusing. Several records indicate he was discharged 10/8/1862 at Cortland, NY. Others indicate discharge on 8/18/1862 at Albany. His company carried him on their records as absent, sick, only through August 1862, after which he vanishes from the company's rolls without explanation. The company's muster out roll, dated 11/18/1864, indicates he deserted 10/8/1861 (surely the writer meant 1862). Samuel applied for a pension in 1891. The War Department indicated that he had deserted, and thus did not qualify for a pension. The New York Adjutant General, however, stated that he had been honorably discharged and therefore did qualify. Eventually, the pension bureau determined that in spite of the War Department's insistence, there was insufficient evidence of desertion to disqualify him, and his pension was granted. Samuel was born about 1825 in Tioga County, PA. His parents are unknown. He married Betsey Lusina Page 4/21/1844 in Tioga County, PA and was living in Starkey, Yates County, NY with his wife and three children when he joined the army in 1861. After the war, Samuel and Betsey moved briefly to Reading, Schyler County, NY, then back to Tioga County, PA, settling first in Brookfield, then in Middlebury. Samuel died 11/10/1902 and was buried in Hammonds, PA. Betsey died in January 1910. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, DC, FPR)

203. **Samuel Joseph Ives.** He first enlisted 8/25/1862 at Brooklyn, NY and joined an existing unit, Co. C, 72nd New York Infantry. The 72nd NY was one of several regiments raised by prominent (and controversial) New York politician Dan Sickles in the summer of 1861. These regiments had been organized into a brigade, known as the Excelsior Brigade, with Sickles as brigade commander. As the brigade's 3rd regiment, the 72nd NY was also known as the 3rd Excelsior Regiment. At the time of Samuel's enlistment, the Excelsior Brigade had just left the Peninsula and returned to Northern Virginia. They fought at Groveton and Second Manassas less than a week after Samuel's enlistment. Unfortunately, his arrival with the regiment is undocumented. We can guess he was probably not present at Second Bull Run, but can not be certain. The first muster list on which he appears is the bimonthly muster for November/December 1862. That muster list shows him as a private, but curiously also indicated he had been reduced from Sergeant on 12/21/1862. Only a few days later, he left the regiment to accept a commission as a 2nd Lt. in the 70th New York Infantry (aka the 1st Excelsior Regiment). Records concerning his promotion and transfer are confusing. Beginning 1/19/1863, muster records of Co. H, 70th NY show him as the company's 2nd Lt, although other records show the date of his promotion as 2/1/1863, and he first appears on regimental returns of the 70th NY in February 1863. His company was encamped near Falmouth, VA until April 1863, with the exception of the infamous "Mud March" of 1/20 – 1/24. If the company records are correct, then Samuel was with the company for the Mud March. He was probably also with the company later in the year at the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and during the Mine Run Campaign. Near the end of 1863 he was promoted to 1st Lt. The date of his promotion is uncertain, but it appears to have been in December. About the same time as he was promoted, he also fell ill. He was admitted to the Wolfe Street army hospital in Alexandria, VA on 12/4/1863. The hospital sent him home to New York on medical furlough on 12/17/1863. He died of his illness while on furlough in New York. The exact date of his death is not clear. Military records show it variously as 12/20, 12/27, or 12/28/1863. Samuel was the son of David Wadham Ives (1816 – 1882) and Caroline Waldron (? – 1851). He was b. 11/26/1842, and appears to have lived his entire life in Brooklyn. Samuel is buried, along with other family members, in Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, NY. (CSR, C-1860, DC)

204. **Samuel J. Ives.** 2nd Lt., Co. H, 2nd District of Columbia Infantry. This unit served exclusively in the defenses of Washington, DC, with the exception of a short period during the Maryland campaign of 1862, when they were attached to the Army of the Potomac. (ICSR)

205. **Sanford Lafayette Ives.** Born 9/11/1836 in Springboro, PA, his father was John Ives, and he was the brother of Norman Henry Ives (see above). He enlisted for three years 7/16/1862 in Cambridge, IL, and was mustered in 9/20/1862 at Peoria, IL as 3rd Sergeant of Co D, 112th IL Inf. On enlistment, he

gave his residence as Goshen, IL. For the next few months his regiment was engaged in guard and garrison duties in Kentucky. Sergeant Ives was detached 12/11/1862 for temporary duty with the 18th Ohio Artillery. While detached, he was reduced to the rank of private (2 dates given – 3/2 and 4/8/1863). He was listed as hospitalized sick in Lexington, KY in March and April, 1863, then returned to his company briefly about May. On 6/6/1863 while on picket duty near Somerset, Kentucky, he received an accidental gunshot wound to his left hand, resulting in amputation of his index, middle, and ring fingers, and was hospitalized again, this time at Camp Nelson, KY. (Note: In his pension application, Sanford gave the date of his wound as 7/6/1863). He returned to D Co. on 10/12/1863, but by November was again absent, this time acting as a nurse at a hospital in Knoxville, TN. He returned 2/22/1864, but within days was absent on leave. In May or June of 1864 he was hospitalized at City Hospital in Chicago, and about July records show he was hospitalized in Rock Island, IL. He was finally transferred to Captain Hazard's Company, 2nd Bn., Veteran Reserve Corps, on 1/1/1865, and was discharged on a surgeon's certificate of disability at Rock Island Barracks, IL a few days later. He first married Alice Rigby in 1860. After the war, they moved to Kansas, where his first wife died. After her death he married Mary Rigby in 1872 and, after her death, married Justina L. Ham. He had at least nine children, and died 12/12/1906 in Ogden, Utah. (CSR, ICSRV, FPR, RH, PC)

206. **Sidney D. Ives.** From Savannah, IL. Private, Co. A and E, 15th IL Inf. (ICSR)
207. **Silliman Boardman Ives.** Born 8/31/1841 in Bristol, CT, he was the son of Theron Ives and Martha Boardman. On 4/20/1861, seven days after the surrender of Fort Sumter, he enlisted for 3 months at Hartford, CT. Two days later he mustered in at New Haven as a private, Co. A, 1st Connecticut Infantry. The 1st Connecticut left for Washington, DC 5/18/1862, where they were assigned to Key's 1st Brigade of Tyler's Division. They were present at the battle of First Bull Run 7/21/1861, only 10 days before their 3-month enlistments expired. The regiment played only a minor part in the battle. They crossed Bull Run in the early afternoon, when the battle had already been underway several hours, engaged a few Confederate pickets near the Stone Bridge on the Warrenton Turnpike, then retired back across the stream. After the Union debacle the regiment returned to Connecticut where at New Haven on 7/31/1861, Private Ives was mustered out with the rest of his regiment. Three months later, at Hartford on 10/20/1861, he enlisted again, this time for three years. He was mustered in at Hartford 2/12/1862 (to date from 12/31/1861) as a 1st Lieutenant and regimental adjutant of the 12th Connecticut Infantry. The 12th CT was assigned to the Gulf Department shortly after being formed. On 5/1/1862 they became the first Union regiment to occupy New Orleans. Post returns indicate he was at Camp Parapet and New Carrollton, LA in May and June of 1862. He was detached briefly for duty with the Lake Ponchartrain expedition on 7/26/1862, but had returned by about August 2. Muster lists carry him as absent sick at New Carrollton or New Orleans, LA from 10/24/1862 until 1/26/1863. He resigned 3/4/1863 and accepted a commission as a Captain in the 2nd U.S. Colored Cavalry, commanding Co. C of that regiment. The 2nd Colored Cavalry was organized 12/22/1863 at Fortress Monroe, VA and served in the Department of Virginia and North Carolina until June, 1864, when they were attached to the Army of the James. They served in the Petersburg campaign, often dismounted in the trenches, until ordered to Norfolk on 2/18/1865. On 6/10/1865, with the war virtually over, they sailed for Texas and served there until mustered out 2/12/1866. He was married, and his widow, Sarah (maiden name unknown) applied for a pension 10/28/1896. At the time of her application she was living in Connecticut. (CSR, IFPR, LDS, PR)
208. **Simeon Parmalee Ives.** Born 11/10/1818 in Chautauqua, NY, he was the son of Almon Ives and Nancy Tomblin. He was an ordained Baptist minister, and also was trained as a medical doctor. He joined 6/16/1862 and served as a Chaplain in Co. F and G, 68th IL Inf. His 12-year-old son, Almon K. Ives, served as a drummer in the same regiment. The 68th was originally raised as a 3-month militia regiment, but was later mustered into Federal service. They were sent to Alexandria, VA, in the summer of 1862 as Provost Guards. During this time, the men of the 68th assisted in caring for the wounded arriving in Alexandria from the Union disaster at Second Manassass. As both a chaplain and a physician, Simeon must have had a leading role in this effort. In September of 1862, the regiment was returned to Camp Butler, IL and mustered out without ever having been under fire. Simeon was almost immediately (and apparently retroactively) appointed a "hospital chaplain of volunteers" and

served in this capacity for the remainder of the war. His initial appointment expired 3/4/1863, but he was almost immediately re-appointed, and was finally mustered out 8/4/1865. An unpublished family history states that Simeon served as chaplain of Benton Barracks, Missouri (near St. Louis). This is entirely reasonable, but has not been substantiated by any official record. Simeon died 4/11/1900 in Missoula, MT. (ACI, FAGC, ICSR)

209. **Sophronus Stocking Ives.** He enlisted 4/22/1861 at Wellsboro, Tioga County, PA, for three years, giving his age as 34. He was mustered in as a private, Co. H, 6th Pennsylvania Reserve Infantry 7/27/1861 in Washington, DC. He appears to have spent much of his enlistment in a sickbed. He was listed as on furlough, sick, 11/13/1861, returning sometime prior to 4/20/1862. From 6/6/1862 until 9/21/1862 he was in the hospital. From 10/19/1862 until 3/6/1863 he was on detached duty in the hospital. After four months with his regiment, he was wounded in the left arm 7/2/1863 at the Battle of Gettysburg, and was again hospitalized. His wound was apparently quite serious; he remained hospitalized for several months, was eventually transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps, and never returned to the regiment. He was apparently discharged 6/11/1864. On 3/18/1865 at Williamsport, PA, he enlisted again, this time as a substitute for a draftee. He was mustered in 3/20/1865 as a private, Co. C, 91st Pennsylvania Infantry. His recruit detachment was sent first to Carlisle Barracks, PA, arriving about 3/27/1865, and then was sent to join the regiment, which was then in the field in Virginia. After serving less than four months, he was mustered out 7/10/1865 in Virginia. After the war, he moved to Wisconsin. He was married, apparently briefly, to a Prussian woman 20 years his junior, but by 1880 was divorced and living alone in Jenny, Lincoln County, WI. He filed for a pension 4/1876. IGI lists him as Sophronius Stocking Ives, b. abt 1813 in Plymouth, Litchfield County, CT. The 1813 birthdate, however, is almost certainly incorrect; all other sources, though not in exact agreement, support a birth year between 1827 and 1829. His brother, Burke P. Ives, served in the same regiment (and suffers a similar age discrepancy). There is also some doubt as to the correct spelling of his first name. ACI gives his name as Sephronius, and other sources show it variously as Sephronas, Saphronus, or Sophronius. (ACI, CSR, C-1870, C-1880, C-1890, CWVC, IFPR, IGI, SR-PA)
210. **Stephen Ives.** He enlisted 4/10/1865 at Rochester, Olmsted County, MN. He joined a veteran regiment, the 1st Minnesota Infantry. The 1st Minnesota had been formed in the spring of 1861 and had gone east to serve with the Army of the Potomac. They had a reputation as one of the army's hardest fighting regiments, and casualty lists to back up their reputation. At Gettysburg, they had the dubious distinction of sustaining the highest percentage casualties of any regiment in either army. By 1865, their numbers were so reduced they were reorganized as a 2-company battalion, and recruiting was undertaken in Minnesota to replenish their numbers. Stephen Ives was one of the Minnesotans who volunteered to replenish the regiment's ranks. He was mustered in 4/25/1865 at Fort Snelling, MN as 5th sergeant of (new) Co. I, 1st Minnesota Infantry. Being formed days after Lee's surrender at Appomattox, his company's service was quite brief. They traveled east as far as Jeffersonville, Indiana, where the company was mustered out 7/14/1865 and the men returned to Minnesota. When he enlisted, Stephen Ives indicated he was 32 years old, and had been born in Erie County, PA. Some time after the war, he moved to the Los Angeles area. He died 4/12/1903 at the Pacific Branch, National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers, in Los Angeles. His wife, whose name is not known, died 1/28/1883. Stephen was the son of Joshua Ives. His mother's name is unknown. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1900, FPR)
211. **Stephen D. Ives.** From Chicago. Private, Co D, 134th IL Infantry. This was a 100-day unit raised in 1864. After the war, he apparently moved to California, where he was living when he filed for a pension in 1907. His widow, Jennie E., applied for a pension 5/13/1913, and was then likewise living in California. (ICSR, IFPR)

212. **Stewart Ives.** He joined 11/7/1861, at Grand Rapids, MI, and was appointed 1st Lieutenant of Co. E, 3rd Michigan Cavalry. He gave his age as 19, but other records suggest he may have been only 18. The regiment left Michigan for Benton Barracks, St. Louis, MO 11/28/1861, where they remained until 2/21/1862. Thereafter, they served in the sieges of New Madrid, MO, and Island No. 10. After the surrender of Island No. 10, they were transferred to Tennessee, and operated in Tennessee and northern Mississippi for several months. On 7/12/1862, while the regiment was in Mississippi, Stewart Ives was promoted to Captain, and was given command of the regiment's Co. M. He commanded the company for most of the next 30 months. The regiment was present at the battle of Corinth, MS 10/3-4, 1862, and continued to operate in northern Mississippi until early 1864. Captain Ives appears to have been present in command of his company for most of this period. He took a short furlough in Michigan 8/25-9/19/1863. Shortly after his return, he served very briefly as Assistant Inspector General on the brigade staff (1st Brigade, Cavalry Division, 16th Army Corps). On January 19, 1864, the 3rd Michigan Cavalry's enlistments expired, but Captain Ives and most of the men "veteranized" (i.e., re-enlisted). After their 30-day veterans' furlough, the regiment reassembled at St. Louis and was then sent south to Arkansas where they operated for several months. About April of 1864, Captain Ives was temporarily detached from the regiment for duty at Vicksburg, MS, returning within a few weeks. On 7/23/1864, in the 3rd Michigan's camp at Duvall's Bluff, Arkansas, Captain Ives and several other officers were amusing themselves playing "whiskey poker" at the sutler's store when an altercation occurred between Stewart and another officer. Captain Ives seems to have had the best of the ensuing scuffle, but was subsequently arrested and charged with two infractions -- conduct unbecoming an officer, and conduct prejudicial to good order and discipline. On 8/10/1864 a military court found him guilty (although there is some legal irregularity in the court's findings) and sentenced him to a reprimand. About a month later, he requested a 30-day furlough for health reasons. The surgeon's certificate accompanying his request stated he suffered from inflammation of the lymph glands in his left groin. About this same time, the regiment moved to Brownsville Station, Arkansas, where they were assigned to guard a section of the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad, and it is unclear whether Captain Ives' request was approved. A week later, however, in a letter dated Brownsville Station, 11/8/1864, he resigned his commission, stating he was needed at home in Michigan because of his father's infirmities. He was honorably discharged 11/10/1864. After the war, on 6/22/1867, he was awarded two brevets, to Major and Lieutenant-Colonel, U.S. Volunteers, for "gallant and meritorious service." Stewart was the son of Chauncey Pelton Ives (1807-1872) and Charlotte Brownell (c. 1813 - ?). He was born in New York, and about 1860 moved with his family to Big Rapids, Mecosta County, Michigan, where his father operated a sawmill. After the war, he returned to Big Rapids and re-entered the family lumber business. He does not appear to have married. (CSR, DC)



Photo A 13
Captain Stewart Ives, taken aft.
1862 promotion

213. **Theodore Ives.** From Sadorus, IL. Enlisted 6/2/1862 as a private, Co K, 67th IL Inf. Possibly same man as Almon Theodore Ives, 16th Illinois Cavalry, above. (ICSR)

214. **Theron Ives, Sr.** He enlisted 7/14/1861 as a Private, Captain Collins' (G) Co., Pike County Regiment, Missouri Home Guard. This regiment served only briefly, performing local defense duties in Pike, Lincoln, and Montgomery Counties, Missouri, before being disbanded on 9/3/1861. Theron was born abt. 1810 in Massachusetts, where he practiced law before coming to Missouri. He married to Mary Ann King (c. 1814 – 6/19/1904) in 1833. Theron returned to Massachusetts after the war, and died in Springfield, MA in 1869. His son, Theron, Jr. (see below) served in the same company. Theron was the son of Matthew Ives (1773 – 1840) and Rhoda Root (1780 – c. 1865). His brother, George Washington Ives (see above) served in a Massachusetts regiment, while his son, Theron, Jr. (see below) served with him in the Missouri Home Guard. (CSR, C-1840, C-1850, C-1860, DC)

215. **Theron Ives, Jr.** He enlisted 7/14/1861 in Captain Collins' (G) Co., Pike County Regiment, Missouri Home Guard. His rank at enlistment is illegible. This regiment served only briefly, performing local defense duties in Pike, Lincoln, and Montgomery Counties, Missouri, before being disbanded on 9/3/1861. After his company disbanded, Theron left Missouri and moved to Idaho for four years, returning to Missouri after the war. In 1871 he married Julia Branstetter (? – 1880). After Julia's death, he remarried, to Theresa Stephenson in 1882. Theron was born 1/31/1834 in Massachusetts, and died 11/16/1906 in Lincoln County, MO. His father, Theron, Sr. (see above) served in the same home guard company, and an uncle, George Washington Ives (see above) served in a Massachusetts regiment. Theresa, who was then living in Missouri, applied for a pension 4/8/1909. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1880, C-1900, DC, IFPR)

216. **Thomas Ives.** From Bristol, IL. Private, Co E, 37th IL Infantry. (ICSR)

217. **Thomas N. Ives.** He was born about 1846 in Rhea County, in the mountains of East Tennessee, and was the 6th of 18 children of Thomas Ives (c. 1816 -). He came to Crawford County, MO with his parents about 1859. Thomas enlisted 9/15/1864 at Cuba, Crawford County, MO, giving his age as 18. He was mustered in 9/17/1864 at Rolla, MO as a private/musician, Co. G, 48th Missouri Infantry. After a brief period garrisoning Rolla during Price's raid, the regiment moved to Tennessee where they spent two months manning blockhouses along the Tennessee and Alabama Railroad. In February 1865 they moved to Camp Douglas, near Chicago, where they guarded Confederate POWs. After the war they were transferred to Benton Barracks, near St. Louis, MO, where Thomas was mustered out with his company 6/29/1865. He returned to Crawford County where on 11/20/1866 he married Nancy Martin (b. 7/19/1848 in Cherry Hill, Crawford County, MO). In 1869, he and Nancy moved to Sunlight, Washington County, MO. They had at least 6 children. Thomas died 1/29/1917 in Sunlight, MO. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1890, DC, FPR, PC)

218. **Thomas Ives.** Private, Co. A, 72nd IL Infantry (Name also appears as Thomas Ivers). (ICSR)

219. **Thomas Ives.** From Peoria, IL. Private, Co G, 155th IL Infantry. (ICSR)

220. **Thomas Poynton Ives.** He was born in Providence, RI, Jan. 17, 1834, the son of Moses Brown Ives (1794-1857) and Anne Allen Dorr (1810 - ?). He received his Ph.D. from Brown University. One of America's richest men, he was a partner in the firm Brown & Ives. At the outbreak of the war he offered his services to the government and on 5/15/1861 presented his yacht *Hope* to the government, refusing any compensation for his services. The yacht was detailed to the Treasury department as a revenue cutter. His gift was reported in a New York Tribune article of 5/16/1861, and appears in other sources as well. Navy records, however, make no mention of a gift, indicating U.S.S. *Hope* was purchased 11/29/1861 in New York, for the sum of \$13,000. Thomas was commissioned a lieutenant in the revenue cutter service (predecessor of the U.S. Coast Guard) in May 1861, and was placed in command of his former yacht, now the U.S. Revenue Cutter *Hope*. His vessel was fitted out at a dockyard in New York, where she received two 12-lb James Rifles and two howitzers as armament, and was then ordered to Baltimore. In Baltimore, Lt. Ives and his crew were responsible for enforcing the Union blockade on countless vessels leaving the port each day for other points on Chesapeake Bay. In this city of Southern sympathizers, it was thankless work. After a few months, Thomas offered to build a vessel at his own expense and present it to the government, providing he was commissioned its captain, but his offer was refused. In late 1861, however, opportunity came knocking. He resigned from the revenue cutter service 11/12/1861, and returned to Rhode Island. He was commissioned assistant adjutant-general of the state of Rhode Island, with the rank of captain, later the same month, and was ordered to the staff of General Burnside, who was then preparing an expedition to the North Carolina coast. On 12/2/1861, Captain Ives traveled to Philadelphia, where the army gunboat *Picket* was being fitted out for duty as Burnside's flagship. Shortly thereafter he

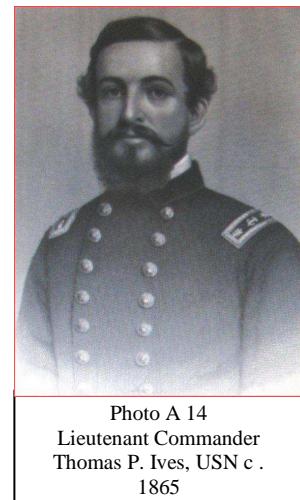


Photo A 14
Lieutenant Commander
Thomas P. Ives, USN c.
1865

assumed command of the U.S. Steamer *Picket*, sailing for Baltimore on 12/17. *Picket* was the smallest ship in the federal flotilla that supported Burnside's North Carolina expedition. En route, *Picket* was beset by a fierce gale off Cape Hatteras. General Burnside reported that "...Men, furniture, and crockery below decks were thrown about in a most promiscuous manner. At times it seemed the waves, which appeared mountain high, would engulf (sic) us, but the little vessel would ride them and stagger forward in her course". Captain Ives' ship survived the gale to cover the Union landing on Roanoke Island, NC, in February of 1862, and also was engaged in the attacks on Forts Clark and Hatteras. She also supported Union forces during the Battle of New Berne, NC, on 3/16/1862. A report by General Burnside (OR I.9, p365) mentions a reconnaissance of Nag's Head conducted by Captain Ives and his ship, plus two companies of infantry, on 2/10/1862. By the spring of 1862, the naval portion of Burnside's expedition was complete and Thomas' thoughts again turned to the Union navy. His resignation from the army was accepted by General Burnside 5/7/1862. (His timing was fortunate. Four months later, during a Confederate attack on Washington, NC, *Picket* blew up, killing her captain and several sailors. The wreckage of *Picket* lies, buried in silt, in the Tar River just west of the US Route 17 Bridge). Thomas returned to Providence for a few months rest, then applied for a commission in the navy. By then, the Union navy was growing exponentially and was in desperate need of men with his experience. He was commissioned an acting master, U.S. Navy on 9/3/1862 (the U.S. Navy rank of master was equivalent to an army 1st lieutenant). He was briefly ordered to command of the gunboat USS *Stepping Stones*, then to command of U.S.S. *Yankee*, a side-wheel steam gunboat, armed with two 32-pound smoothbores, and assigned to the Potomac Flotilla of the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron. *Yankee* patrolled the Potomac and Rappahannock Rivers and upper Chesapeake Bay, chasing smugglers and sparring with Confederate snipers and shore batteries. During April of that year Longstreet's Confederates threatened Suffolk, VA, and *Yankee* was briefly sent south to reinforce Union naval forces on the Nansemond River. One of Captain Ives' dispatches to Admiral Lee, commanding the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron, during this period is preserved in the Official Records. On Admiral Lee's recommendation, Thomas Ives was promoted to acting volunteer lieutenant "for efficient and gallant conduct", May 26, 1863. On 5/30, he was appointed Fleet Captain of the Potomac Flotilla, a position somewhat analogous to an army adjutant. While retaining all responsibility for his own ship, he now had administrative responsibility for all 18 vessels of the flotilla. It was a busy time, both for Captain Ives and his ship. On 7/11/1863, *Yankee* captured the Confederate schooner *Cassandra*. Four days later she captured the schooner *Nanjemoy*, and on 8/1/1863 she took the schooner *Clara Ann*. By the winter of 1863-1864, Thomas' health was deteriorating, as he suffered the effects of tuberculosis. On 12/3/1863 he was ordered to duty with the Bureau of Ordnance in Washington. On 2/26/1864, in the face of continuing poor health, he offered to resign, but his resignation was not accepted. He continued to serve in the ordnance bureau, and was promoted again, to acting volunteer lieutenant-commander, Nov. 7, 1864. On 1/26/1865, as his health continued its decline, he was granted a 6-month leave of absence. Hoping for restorative effects from relaxation and a change of climate, he sailed for Europe on 4/5/1865. While in Europe, he met Elizabeth Cabot Motley, daughter of the American minister in Austria. Although his health remained poor, and his leave of absence from the navy was extended, he and Elizabeth were married 10/19/1865 in Vienna. He determined to return to the US with his new wife, but died less than a month after his marriage, on Nov. 17, 1865 at Havre, France, of tuberculosis. His body was returned home, and he is buried in the North Burial Ground, Providence, RI. The Civil War was not kind to this family. A first cousin, Robert Hale Ives (see above), served in the Union army and was killed at the battle of Antietam. (DANFS, MRI, OR, ORN, RR)

221. **Timothy H. Ives.** He enlisted at Deerfield, PA on 2/27/1864, in a veteran unit – Co. L, 2nd Pennsylvania Cavalry – and was mustered in as a private the same day. (SR-PA gives muster-in date as 2/29/1864 at Williamsport, PA). He soon joined his regiment, which was then assigned to the 2nd Brigade, 2nd Division, Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac. The brigade was commanded by Colonel John Irvine Gregg (not to be confused with the division commander, General David Gregg). Timothy joined his unit as they were preparing for the 1864 campaign. In early May, the army crossed the Rappahanock, and collided with Lee's army in the Wilderness. As fighting in the Wilderness sputtered out, Grant determined to sidestep his army to Spotsylvania Courthouse. Along the way, Gregg's brigade clashed with Confederate cavalry at Todd's Tavern. While the armies fought at Spotsylvania, General Sheridan was ordered to take his entire Cavalry Corps on a raid toward Richmond. While

most cavalry raids were aimed at enemy commerce and infrastructure, Sheridan's goal was nothing less than the destruction of Jeb Stuart's Confederate cavalry. The Cavalry Corps set out toward Richmond on 5/9/1865, and Confederate cavalry began harrying the column almost immediately. On 5/10 Confederate cavalry skirmished with the Union rear guard, which included the 2nd Pennsylvania. On 5/11, as Confederates continued to skirmish with the Union rear guard, the head of the column clashed with Stuart's main body at Yellow Tavern, just north of Richmond. In the day's fighting, the Confederates were defeated and Stuart himself mortally wounded. By 5/14, Sheridan's column reached the James River. Sometime during these five days of riding and fighting (the exact date is not certain), Private Ives was seriously wounded. A Minie ball struck him in the face, near the left corner of his mouth. The bullet exited below his right ear. Along the way it broke both his jaws, knocked out most of his teeth, and severed part of his tongue. He was hospitalized at least from 5/16 until 9/18/1864, and possibly longer. Though the wound left him severely disfigured, unable to chew solid food, and probably with a speech impediment, it appears that he eventually returned to his regiment for further service. On 6/17/1865 the 2nd PA Cavalry and 20th PA Cavalry were consolidated to form the 1st Pennsylvania Provisional Cavalry. Private Ives was transferred to Co. L of the new regiment, and mustered out with his new company 7/13/1865 at Cloud's Mills, VA. Timothy, the son of Ambrose Ives (1813-1879) and Catherine ____ (c. 1822-), was born about 1840 in Tioga County, PA. He applied for a pension based on his disability shortly after the war ended. Timothy moved to Berrien County, MI, where on 10/22/1871 he married Elizabeth A. Penwell. Timothy died 1/9/1891. His younger brother, Titus D. Ives (see below), served briefly in the 50th New York Engineers, and a 1st cousin, Titus Otis Ives (see below) served in the 6th Missouri Infantry. (ICSR, CWVC, C-1850, C-1860, DC, FPR, SR-PA)

222. **Titus D. Ives.** He enlisted for one year 9/1/1864 at Woodhull, Steuben County, NY. On 9/5/1864 at Elmira, NY he was mustered in as a Private in Co. M, 50th NY Engineers. According to his enlistment papers, he was born about 10/1846 in Brookfield, PA. Those recruited into the Union army in the fall of 1864 generally lacked the enthusiasm of earlier recruits, and many served only briefly. Private Titus Ives, however, may have set a record for the shortest service. When he enlisted, the 50th Engineers was serving with the Army of the Potomac in Virginia. At Sunbury, PA on 9/7/1864 -- only 2 days after mustering in -- while on his way to the front to join his regiment, Private Ives deserted. In the spring of 1865, after the war ended, the army announced a general amnesty for deserters. Any deserter who surrendered to military authorities would simply be mustered out and discharged, with no punitive action. Titus Ives took advantage of this policy. He surrendered to military authorities 5/2/1865 at Elmira, NY. In accordance with the army's policy, he was mustered out and discharged at Elmira 5/24/1865. Titus was the son of Ambrose Ives (1813-1879) and Catherine ____ (c. 1822-), and was born about 10/1846 in Brookfield Township, Tioga County, PA. His whereabouts after the war are mostly unknown, although the 1870 census shows him as an inmate at a prison in Philadelphia. His older brother, Timothy (see above), served in the 2nd Pennsylvania Cavalry and a 1st cousin, Titus Otis Ives (see below) served in the 6th Missouri Infantry. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870)
223. **Titus Otis Ives (Otis Ives).** He enlisted under the name Otis Ives 5/28/1861 at Chicago, IL, for three years. He was mustered in 6/17/1861 at the St. Louis Arsenal, MO as a Corporal in Co. I, 6th Missouri Infantry. His regiment completed its organization on 7/9, and on 7/19/1861 they were ordered to Pilot Knob, MO. They remained there until September, when they moved to Tipton, MO. On 10/9/1861, while at Tipton, Otis was killed by the "accidental discharge of a pistol." While his company's muster-in roll shows his rank as corporal, all other muster rolls show his rank as private. Titus Otis Ives was b. 8/7/1837 in Berrien County, MI. He was the son of Timothy H. Ives (1796-1891) and Sophia ____ (1798-1877). His name appears on a gravestone in the Ives family cemetery located in section 29, Niles Township, Berrien County, MI (death date on tombstone, 10/8/1861, differs by one day from military records), suggesting that he may have been returned to Michigan for burial. Two 1st cousins, Titus D. Ives and Timothy H. Ives (see above) also served in the Union army, and Velorius G. Ives (see below) of the 11th Pennsylvania Cavalry was a 3rd cousin. (CSR, C-1850, DC, Gravestone)
224. **Velorius G. Ives.** Born 8/1/1842 in Tioga County, PA, he was the son of Horace Ives (1821 - ?) and Deborah Cody (c. 1824 - ?). He enlisted as a private for three years 2/17/1864 at Middlebury, Tioga

County, qualifying for a \$300 bounty. He was assigned first (2/29/1864) to a recruit detachment at Williamsport, PA. Within days (3/10/1864) he was sent on to a recruit detachment at Carlisle Barracks, PA, finally being assigned to Co. F, 11th PA Cavalry on 8/29/1864. The 11th PA Cavalry was then engaged in the siege of Petersburg, VA, operating north of the James River, and providing security for the right flank of the Army of the Potomac. On 3/29/1864, the same day Velorius Ives reported for duty, they were issued new Spencer repeating carbines. Thus re-equipped, the regiment crossed to the south side of the James River and joined Sheridan's command for the Appomattox campaign. They were actively engaged in the battles of Five Forks (4/1/65), Hatcher's Run (4/2/65), Deep Creek (4/4/65) and Amelia Court House (4/4-5/65). On 4/9/1865 the regiment was part of the force that cut Lee's line of retreat, and was present for the surrender at Appomattox Court House. After Appomattox, the regiment traveled to Lynchburg, VA, then returned to Richmond. Velorius Ives was mustered out with his regiment 8/13/1865 at Richmond, VA. The spelling of his first name is uncertain; in the relatively few documents in his service record, it is spelled no fewer than eight different ways. The spelling used herein, Velorius, is the way he spelled it when he signed his enlistment contract. Other documents render it variously as Valiorus, Valorus, Valorius, Valorions, and Velonis. After the war, he returned to Tioga County, where he lived most of the rest of his life. He married Jane McClure in 1868 and had three children (Edward, Grace, Milton). After Jane's death in 1907 he remarried, first to Susan Brewster, and then to Ida Willis. He died in 1926 and is buried in Wellsboro Cemetery, Tioga County, PA. (CSR, CWVC, C-1850, C-1880, FPR, SR-PA, Tombstone)

225. **Walter B. Ives.** He was from New York City, and was born about 1833. When President Lincoln issued his call for 75,000 volunteers after the fall of Fort Sumter, many state militia units were called into service. One of these was the 79th New York infantry, a unit originally composed mainly of Scots immigrants. Because of their Scots heritage, the regiment was known as the "Highlanders," and their dress uniform included a kilt. On 5/28/1861, Walter Ives was mustered in as a 2nd Lt., Co. G, 79th NY Infantry. He joined for 3 years, and gave his age as 28. Within days he was promoted to 1st Lt. of his company. The 79th was sent to Washington where they were assigned to a brigade commanded by a West Pointer named Colonel William Tecumseh Sherman. Though unknown at the time, the country would hear much more of Colonel Sherman over the next four years. On 7/21/1861 the Highlanders saw their first combat in a relatively minor engagement at Blackburn's Ford, VA. Two days later they were in the thick of the fighting at the First Battle of Bull Run. Several times, Sherman's men charged the Confederate position on Henry Hill, but were driven back with heavy losses. Eventually, the Confederates counterattacked and drove the Union army back towards Washington. Lt. Ives was captured (and possibly wounded) during the Union debacle. He was imprisoned at the Old Tobacco Warehouse in Richmond, and was exchanged 1/4/1862. About 9/1861, some officers of the 79th were moved from Richmond to prisons in Charleston, SC. Though not certain, it is probably that Walter was one of those moved to South Carolina. After a 30-day furlough, which he seems possibly to have spent in South Carolina, he was promoted to Captain (3/29/1862) and placed in command of A Company. A post return from Beaufort, South Carolina for April 1862 lists Captain Walter B. Ives, 79th NYV, among the officers present. The 79th New York was still serving in Virginia, however, and he must have rejoined his regiment shortly thereafter. He was probably present with his regiment at the Battle of Second Manassas, and was clearly present the following day at the Battle of Chantilly, VA, where he commanded the left flank of the skirmish line. He was probably also present with his company at the Battle of South Mountain, MD, but two days later on 9/17/1862, at the Battle of Antietam, MD, Captain Ives disappeared from his company before the battle and was not seen again until the following day. Three months later, at the Battle of Fredericksburg, VA, on 12/13/1862 he again absented himself from his command, not reappearing until three days later. This time when he returned to his regiment he was arrested and held for trial on two charges of cowardice in the face of the enemy. At a General Court Martial convened on Christmas day, 1862, he was found guilty of both specifications and sentenced to dismissal from the service. The sentence was carried out 3/6/1863. (CSR, PR, RH)

226. **Walter D. Ives.** Sergeant, later commissioned 1st Lt., 1st CT Heavy Artillery. Appears to have served at one time or another in Cos. A, C, D, and I of that regiment. (ICSR)

227. **Warren Ashley Ives.** He was born 12/6/1830 in Lockport, Niagra County, NY, and served as a Private, 151st NY Infantry. He was twice married when the war began, and had at least one and possibly two children. His first wife, Lucy M. Richards, had died 5/9/1855, and he remarried 11/6/1856 to Francis Ellen (maiden name unknown). The 151st New York was mustered in at Lockport on 10/22/1862. They left New York for Baltimore the following day, where they were assigned to the VIII Army Corps. They remained in the Baltimore area till after Lee's defeat at Gettysburg in July 1863, then were transferred to the Army of the Potomac. They would remain with the Army of the Potomac for the rest of the war. Initially assigned to III Corps, in the spring of 1864 they transferred to VI Corps. During most of this time, Warren was on detached duty as a courier, carrying dispatches from division HQ. From the time they joined the Army of the Potomac, the regiment was involved in most of that army's battles, including the Mine Run campaign, the 1864 summer battles, the siege of Petersburg, and the Appomattox Campaign. In early July 1864, they moved to Baltimore, then to Frederick, MD and fought at the Monocacy River on July 9. After Early's raid was turned back, VI Corps was temporarily attached to Sheridan's command for his valley campaign, fighting at Winchester, Fisher's Hill, and Cedar Creek. They then returned to assist in the siege of Petersburg and, finally, the pursuit of Lee's army to Appomattox. In post-war reminiscences, Warren recalled first being in action at Locust Grove, VA (also called the battle of Payne's Farm) on 11/27/1863, and also at The Wilderness, Cold Harbor, 2nd Winchester, Fisher's Hill, and Cedar Creek. After Lee's surrender, the regiment marched to Danville, VA, then returned to Richmond, and finally to Washington, where they mustered out on 6/26/1865. After his service Warren lived the rest of his life in Lockport, where he died 6/7/1909. He was the son of Walter Ives (1809 - 1878) and Elizabeth Babcock (c. 1808 - ?). (C-1850, C-1880, DC, ICSR, FPR)

228. **Warren Joseph Ives.** According to ACI he was born 2/22/1838 in Dickinson, NY, although his CSR gives his place of birth as Hopkinton, NY. He enlisted for three years 8/6/1862 at Hopkinton (or Stockholm, NY; both places are mentioned in different records), giving his age as 24 and occupation as carpenter. He was mustered in at Ogdensburg, NY 8/27/1862, as 2nd Sergeant, Co. G, 106th New York Infantry. Muster lists show him to have been continuously present with his company from muster-in through the first half of 1864. On New Years day, 1864, he was promoted to company 1st Sergeant. He was seriously wounded in action at the Battle of Cold Harbor, VA on 6/1/1864 by a minie ball that struck his right neck and shoulder. Three days later he was admitted to Finley U.S. Army General Hospital in Washington, DC where he remained at least until October. His wound never fully healed, and he suffered from partial paralysis of his right arm for the rest of his life. He was discharged 2/13/1865 at Finley Hospital on a surgeon's certificate of disability. Hospital records state he was married, and give his next of kin as his wife, Maria L. Ives, living at Hopkinton, NY. One record states he was discharged at Philadelphia, but is considered unreliable. After the war, he apparently moved to McCleod County, Minnesota, where his name appears on an 1883 list of pensioners. He was collecting a pension due to disability caused by a gunshot wound in his right shoulder. Brothers Martin Van Buren Ives and Gideon S. Ives also served in New York regiments. (CSR, ACI)

229. **Warren William Ives.** Born 6/19/1843 in Lawsville, Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania, he was the son of Reuben Smith Ives (1818 – 1872) and Ann Scotten (c. 1817 – 1872). In 1864 he was living in Westmoreland, NY (or Utica, records conflict). He enlisted 8/9/1864 at Utica, NY, and was mustered in as a private in Co. B, 24th New York Cavalry. The 24th NY Cavalry had been formed some 7 months earlier, and at the time of Warren's enlistment the regiment was serving dismounted with the IX Army Corps. Warren and other new recruits were first ordered to Elmira, NY, where he remained at least until 8/22/1864. He was then ordered to Virginia to join his regiment. He seems to have reached the regiment about 9/7/1864, and served as a foot soldier for the next few weeks. He became ill (variously described as diarrhea or as jaundice), and was absent from the company beginning 10/17/1864. He was hospitalized at the Depot Field Hospital, IX Army Corps, at City Point, VA. He recovered from his illness, and appears to have returned to his company about 12/10/1864. He returned to some big changes. On 10/20/1864, the 24th New York Cavalry had been reassigned from IX Army Corps to the Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac, where they would serve with Davies Brigade (1st Brigade, 2nd Division) for the remaining months of the war. Better yet, the troopers were finally issued horses and new Spencer carbines. After nearly a year of service as foot soldiers, we can

imagine that the cavalrymen would have approved of the change! On Warren's return, the regiment was operating with Sheridan's cavalry southwest of Petersburg, on the extreme left flank of the Union armies. In the first week of February 1865, the 2nd Division was ordered to Dinwiddie Courthouse, VA, to intercept and destroy Confederate wagon trains supplying Richmond. To support their strike, Union infantry occupied new positions near Hatcher's Run. The cavalry reached their objective on February 5, and returned to the infantry's lines the following day. About 1:00 PM on 2/6/1865, Confederates of Pegram's division attacked the Union position, but were driven off with heavy losses by infantry of V Corps, ably assisted by the cavalrymen's rapid-firing carbines. Private Ives was wounded in action during the fighting at Hatcher's Run. His wound was apparently not serious, and there is no record of him being hospitalized. He was, however, assigned to the regiment's dismount camp, possibly because of his wound, and he was probably not present at the remaining battles of the Appomattox Campaign. Nor was he likely with the regiment when they marched in the Grand Review in Washington on 5/23/1865. He was mustered out 6/6/1865 at Clarks Mills, VA. After the war Warren married twice. His first marriage, to Eva B. Carlton in 1867, ended in divorce 7/16/1881 after two children. He remarried 10/24/1881, to Myra Florence Bunts, with whom he had four additional children. He died 12/2/1919 in Walton, NY, and is buried in Walton Cemetery. Myra died 7/13/1924. (CSR, DC, FPR, PC)

230. **Wilbur Ives.** He was commissioned an Acting Assistant Paymaster, U.S. Navy (this naval rank was equivalent to an army 1st Lieutenant), on 10/16/1863, shortly after his graduation from Yale College. He was assigned to the screw steamer USS *James Adger*, probably reporting aboard sometime between 12/1863 and 6/1864, while the ship was undergoing overhaul in Philadelphia. Following her overhaul, *James Adger* joined the South Atlantic Blockading squadron, where she served for the remainder of the war. Wilbur Ives is listed among the ship's complement on a list, dated 1/1/1865. He survived the war and was honorably discharged in January 1866. After discharge, he re-entered Yale as a medical student, but declining health forced him to leave school after only a year. He died 12/27/1870, of tuberculosis. Wilbur was the son of Henry Ives (1808 – 1859) and Eliza Ives (1812 – 1885), and was born in Connecticut in 1842. (ACI, C1850, C1860, DANFS, List of Officers of the Navy of the United States and the Marine Corps from 1775 to 1900, Edward W. Callahan, ed., 1901)
231. **William Ives.** He enlisted 6/12/1861 at New York City, and served as a private in Co. G, 17th New York Infantry. At enlistment, he gave his age as 18. On 3/16/1862 he was transferred from G Co. to A Co. Private William Ives was killed in action 8/30/1862, at the battle of 2nd Bull Run, VA. (ICSR, SR-NY)
232. **William Ives.** He enlisted for 3 years 8/20/1861 in Detroit, giving his home as Oakland County, MI. He was mustered in 9/4/1861 at Detroit as 1st Corporal of Co. C, 1st Michigan Cavalry. The regiment left Michigan 9/29/1861, for Washington, DC. For the next several months they operated in northern Virginia, engaged in the usual pastimes of the cavalry -- scouting, screening, and reconnaissance. On 12/3/1861 Corporal Ives was reduced to the ranks by sentence of a court martial, although there is no record of the infraction for which he was charged. He continued to serve with his company as a private until about May or June 1862, when he was admitted to the U.S. Army General Hospital, Alexandria, VA for an unspecified ailment. He was discharged due to disability 7/7/1862. The certificate of disability, dated "Camp King, opposite Fredericksburg, VA," 6/19/1862, indicates he was incapable of performing the duties of a soldier, due to "old age and its infirmities." The regimental descriptive book indicates William was born in Oneida, NY, and was 44 when he enlisted. He must thus would seem to have been born about 1817. Based on census and other records, however, William appears to have been born closer to 1810, and was probably near 50 when he enlisted. Since 44 was the maximum age for Union enlistees, we can guess that William probably lied about his age when he enlisted. William was probably the son of William Ives (c. 1781 - ?) and Mary ___ (c. 1783 - ?). He married Elizabeth A. Batty about 1833, and had grown children when he enlisted. One of his sons, Peter B. Ives (see above) served in the 5th Michigan Cavalry. The 1890 Veterans and Widows



Photo A 15
Wilbur Ives, USN
c. 1864

Schedule shows William Ives living in Franklin County, TN, and states he was "wounded by a ball." Nothing in his CSR substantiates this wound. (C-1830, C-1840, C-1850, CSR, C-VW, DC, SR-MI)

233. **William Ives.** Private, Co. H, 21st NY State Militia (a 30 day unit raised in 1863). (ICSR)
234. **William Ives.** He enlisted 8/21/1862 at Wilkes Barre, PA, and mustered in 8/28/1862 at Harrisburg as a private, Co. B, 52nd Pennsylvania Infantry. At enlistment, he gave his age as 18. (ICSR, CWVC)
235. **William Ives.** The Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States (MOLLUS) lists William Ives, Captain, 33rd Pennsylvania Militia Infantry, as one of the organization's founding companions. Captain Ives has not been further identified.
236. **William Ives.** According to his company's muster-in roll, he enlisted 9/29/1862 as a corporal, Co. D, 16th Pennsylvania Cavalry. CWVC gives enlistment date as 9/10/1862, at Bradford, PA, and 9/29 as muster-in date. SR-PA indicates his name does not appear on the company's muster-out roll. Another source states he was from Wells Township, Bradford County, PA, and was sick in the hospital when his company mustered out. Possibly a brother of Daniel Ives (above) who served in the same company and regiment. (CWVC, SR-PA)
237. **William Ives.** He enlisted 6/2/1862 and was mustered in 6/13/1862 at Chicago as a Private, Co D, 67th Illinois Infantry. According to the company's muster in roll, he was 18 at the time of his enlistment. The 67th Illinois was a 3-month regiment, and spent its entire term of service on guard duty at Camp Douglas, Illinois. William was mustered out with his regiment on 9/27/1862. On the company's muster in roll, his name is shown as William Ivens, while on the muster out roll he appears as William Ivas. His correct last name, however, is not in doubt, being confirmed by a number of primary sources. Born 8/26/1844 in New York (probably Rochester), William was the son of David Ives (c. 1810 - ?) and Rosanna Graham (c. 1810 – aft. 1880). He returned to Chicago after the war, where he lived at least until 1900. He married Nora Buckley. His brother, James (see above) served with him in the 67th Illinois, and later in the Chicago Board of Trade Battery, Illinois Light Artillery. Another brother, John (see above), served in the 19th Illinois Infantry. William applied for a pension after the war. Although he appears in NARA's pension index, the pension file itself could not be located at NARA, and its whereabouts are unknown. (CSR, FPR of his brother, James, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, C-1900, IFPR)
238. **William Ives.** "Illinois: Roster of Officers and Enlisted Men" lists a William Ives who enlisted 3/12/1862, as a private in Co. G, 65th Illinois Infantry. He was later promoted to sergeant, and mustered out 4/25/1865. No other record of this individual has been found. (SR-IL)
239. **William Ives.** He was born about 1833, enlisted 7/15/1862 and was mustered into federal service 7/31/1862 at Madison, WI, as a Private, Co. A, 20th Wisconsin Infantry. At the time of enlistment, he listed his home as La Crosse, WI. His regiment left Wisconsin 8/30/1862 for Benton Barracks, near St. Louis, MO. They served in southern Missouri and Arkansas for the next several months. Sometime in late 1862 Private Ives was hospitalized at Springfield, MO, where he died of "fever." 11/23/1862. He is buried in Springfield National Cemetery, Springfield, MO. Veterans Administration cemetery records show his death date as 11/23/1863. Circumstantial evidence suggests William may have been the brother of Ashley R. Ives (see above) who served in the 23rd Ohio Infantry, and Joseph Ives (see above) who served in the 14th Wisconsin Infantry. (CSR, DC, SR-WI)
240. **William A. Ives.** The census of 1890, veterans and widows schedule, indicates he enlisted in July 1861 in the "47th Williamsburgh" regiment, and served until July 1864. This apparently refers to the 47th New York Infantry, which was recruited mainly in Brooklyn (Williamsburgh, NY was merged with Brooklyn in 1855) beginning in July 1861. The V&W schedule further indicates that William had previously served in the navy, and left the navy to enlist in the army. The 47th New York was part of the Union force that captured Port Royal, SC early in the war. The regiment spent approximately 2 years in South Carolina, then returned to Virginia for the remainder of the war. No official record of

either William's army or navy service has been discovered. In 1890, William was living in Corona, Queens County, NY. (C-VW)

241. **William B. Ives.** He enlisted 10/21/1861 at Meridan, CT as a private, Battery 1, Connecticut Light Artillery. On enlistment, he gave his age as 31, and was thus probably born about 1830. He was mustered in 12/17/1861 (to date from 11/4/1861). His battery left Connecticut 1/13/1862 for Hilton Head, SC. For the next 28 months they supported operations against Charleston, SC, and its forts, including the sieges of Fort Wagner and Fort Sumter. They left South Carolina briefly in the fall of 1862, during an expedition to Florida. The battery finally left South Carolina for Virginia on April 18, 1864, but by that time private Ives was no longer with them. Company muster lists show him to have been continuously present with the battery until 1/31/1864, when he was transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps. A Private William B. Ives, shown by the ICSR in the 2nd Battalion, Veteran Reserve Corps, must likely be the same man, but his VRC service record has not been located and the identification has therefore not been positively confirmed. There is no indication in his service record of why he was transferred, but men sent to the VRC were physically incapable of field service, most commonly due to battle or other injuries. (CSR, DC, ICSRV)
242. **William Bradford Ives (Bradford Ives).** He enlisted 3/1/1864 at Jersey City, NJ for three years service as a private in the 3rd Independent Battery (Battery C), New Jersey Light Artillery. He enlisted under the name Bradford Ives, and gave his residence at enlistment as Waverly, NY. How a resident of upstate New York came to enlist in New Jersey is not at all clear. When he enlisted, his battery was serving in the defenses of Washington, DC, and Bradford probably joined them in Washington shortly after enlisting. On 4/11/1864 the battery rolled out of Washington, arriving at Belle Plain, VA the following day. There the gunners were briefly detailed to guard Confederate POWs. After two weeks of this duty, they moved out again, bound for field service with the Army of the Potomac. They joined the Artillery Brigade, 2nd Army Corps in mid-June. 2nd Corps was then engaged in the siege of Petersburg, VA, and Battery C joined in the siege. While engaged in siege operations before Petersburg, Private Ives was stricken with "chronic diarrhea," a term used in Civil War times to describe virtually any intestinal malady including such potentially deadly diseases as cholera and malaria. Whatever his actual malady, he was clearly very ill. He was admitted to the Artillery Brigade Hospital 9/29/1864, and within hours was transferred to the Depot Field Hospital, 2nd Army Corps, at City Point, VA (present-day Hopewell, VA). On 10/4/1864, he was transferred again, this time to the U.S. Army General Hospital, Beverly, NJ. About mid-October, his parents received a letter from their son. He told them that he was very ill, and asked them to come to Beverly immediately. His parents both traveled from their home in Chemung, NY to New Jersey, where they found their son critically ill. They obtained his release from the hospital, and took him to their hotel where they cared for him with the assistance of a local physician. After a few days, they obtained a convalescent furlough for their son, and took him home with them to Chemung. His illness outlasted his furlough by many months. He was in fact not well enough to travel until the fall of 1865, when he finally returned to the army. While he was in his sickbed, the war had ended, and Battery C had been mustered out and returned to civilian life. In addition, the army had declared Bradford a deserter because of his failure to return at the end of his furlough. Once the circumstances were known, however, the charge of desertion was dropped, and he was mustered out 10/3/1865, to date from 6/19/1865 (the date his battery had mustered out). The son of Anson Ives (1815-1908) and Abigail Young (c. 1823 – ?), he was born William Bradford Ives, but seems to have consistently gone by his middle name throughout his life. He was born in Worcester, Otsego County, NY, probably 4/12/1842, although several other birth dates are found in various sources. He, himself, gave different birth dates at different times. An affidavit in his pension application indicates the 4/12/1842 date was taken from a family Bible, and was the only written record he was aware of. He married Sarah E. Hanyan 12/2/1867 in Ulster, PA. By the 1870's he and Sarah had moved to Union, Madison County, NY, where both their children (Eva May and Leon D.) were born. Sometime thereafter, they moved to Binghamton, Broome County, NY. His older brother, Daniel, served in the 16th Pennsylvania Cavalry (see above). Bradford died 12/4/1923 in Binghamton. Sarah died 11/2/1929. (ACI, CSR, FPR)

243. **William C. Ives.** Enlisted 5/26/1862 at Providence, RI. Served as a private, Co. B, 10th Rhode Island Infantry. Later transferred to Co. K, same regiment. Mustered out at Providence, RI, 9/1/1862. (SR-RI)
244. **William C. Ives.** Enlisted 10/12/1861, giving his age as 23. He served as a private, Co. A, 29th Ohio Infantry. He died in service at Cumberland, MD on 3/5/1862, and is buried at Antietam National Cemetery, Sharpsburg, MD. He was apparently married, for his widow, Rhoda, applied for a pension 1/28/1863, based on her husband's service. (GS, ICSR, IFPR, SR-OH)
245. **William F. Ives.** He enlisted 8/24/1864 at Scranton, PA, and was mustered in 8/31/1864. He served as a private, Co. B, 2nd Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery. This regiment initially served in the defenses of Washington, DC. In the spring of 1864, the regiment was split into two units, with the new unit being known as the 2nd Pennsylvania Provisional Heavy Artillery. In the Union's manpower emergency of 1864, both regiments were sent to the union armies in Virginia, where they fought as infantry and suffered severe casualties. On 9/5/1864, their numbers much depleted, the regiments were recombined. It is not known which of the two regiments Private Ives was assigned to during this period. After the fall of Richmond, the regiment was sent to garrison the city. The companies were later dispersed as garrison troops across southern Virginia. Private Ives was discharged 6/23/1865, although his company continued to operate in Virginia until finally disbanded in early 1866. His pension application, dated 1877, indicates he also served in Co. K, 20th U.S. Infantry. His widow, Carrie Estelle, was living in New York when she applied for her pension 11/7/1925. William was the son of Frederick E. Ives and Mary Jane Shaughnessy, and was born about 1847 in Susquehanna County, PA. After the war, he married three times, to Ella Antoinette Kent, Mame Pierce, and Carrie Estelle Langford, and had several children. He died 10/22/1925 in Binghamton, NY, and is buried in Susquehanna, PA. A brother, Alexander (see above) served in the 6th Pennsylvania Reserve Infantry. (ICSR, CWVC, IFPR, SR-PA, PC)
246. **William G. Ives.** Enlisted 10/21/1861. "Unassigned Det Reg. RC." On enlistment, he claimed residence in Branford, CT. Discharged due to disability 4/19/1864. (SR-CT)
247. **William H. Ives.** Born 8/10/1844, he was the son of Stephen Ives and Sarah Nutt. He enlisted as a private in Co. E, 18th Iowa Infantry on 6/11/1862 and was discharged 2/19/1863. Six months later he enlisted as a farrier in Co. K, 8th Iowa Cavalry. The 8th Iowa was sent to Tennessee and spent early 1864 operating against Confederate guerillas. In the spring they moved east and joined Sherman's Atlanta campaign, being assigned to McCook's Cavalry Division (1st Division, Cavalry Corps, Army of the Cumberland). On July 27, 1864, General McCook led his division South on a raid deep into Confederate territory. His objective was to destroy the railroads supplying Atlanta. Reveille sounded at 2:00 am; followed by "Boots and Saddles" at 4:00, and McCook's troopers moved out. They would not sleep again for several days. The raid started well, capturing and burning a large Confederate wagon train at Fayetteville, GA, but their depredations soon attracted the attention of General Joe Wheeler's Confederate Cavalry. On July 30, 1864, McCook's troopers fought a pitched battle with Confederate cavalry at Brown's Mill, a few miles West of Newnan, Georgia. After several hours of fighting, General McCook ordered a retreat. It appears that his order did not reach the 8th Iowa. As the rest of the division retreated, the 8th found themselves cut off, and the regiment was forced to surrender. William Ives was wounded and captured. He was imprisoned with the rest of his regiment in the infamous POW camp at Andersonville, Georgia. He survived the war, married Martha Miller, and had two daughters. He died 8/10/1899 and is buried in the Masonic Cemetery, Center Township, Cedar County, Iowa. (ACI, ICSR, PC)
248. **William Henry Ives.** From Troy, New York, he may have served in the Union navy. No official record of his naval service has been found, however the following quote, from a Troy newspaper, suggests such service: "William Henry Ives lived at 60 River Street in 1859. He worked as a fireman at the age of 12, on the steamer *John Mason* running between Troy and Albany. However, he was working as an engineer for the Albany Iron Works when John Griswold promised him he could go to battle as the *Monitor's* engineer. It was Ives who directed the 'energy of its powerful boilers' during the fight with the *Virginia*. After the war, he became rich in the invention of felt for steam pipes but

lost his fortune and spent the rest of his life farming. He is buried in New Mount Ida Cemetery.” If this is correct, then William apparently served on the Union navy’s most famous warship, the U.S.S. *Monitor*. Moreover, he was apparently aboard *Monitor* during her historic engagement with C.S.S. *Virginia* at the Battle of Hampton Roads, VA. Though it doesn’t actually say it, the article suggests he was *Monitor*’s chief engineer. The entire claim must be considered suspect, however, on several counts. First, the names of *Monitor*’s chief engineer – and, in fact, all her engineering officers – are well-established. Second, *Monitor* was not built in Troy, but at Continental Iron Works in Brooklyn, while her engines were built across the East River in Manhattan. Finally, William Ives’ name does not appear in the extant historical lists of U.S. naval officers. This is believed to be William Henry Ives, son of Abijah Ives (1791 – abt. 1850) and Barbary Rockenstyne, but this connection has not been established with certainty.

249. **William J. Ives.** He enlisted 10/19/1861 as a private, Co. G, 4th Iowa Cavalry. On enlistment he gave his home as West Point, IA, and his age as 28. He was promoted to 6th Corporal 11/27/1861 and to 5th Corporal 9/1/1862. He was discharged due to disability at St. Louis, MO on 8/2/1862. Two of William’s brothers, Nathaniel and George (see above) served in the 1st Iowa Cavalry. (ICSR, SR-IA)
250. **William L. Ives.** He enlisted 9/11/1861, at Sprague, CT, and was mustered in at Hartford 10/1/1861 as a private, Co. F, 10th CT Infantry. The 10th Connecticut was assigned to Burnside’s command for his 1862 expedition to coastal North Carolina. In the lowlands of the Carolina coast, sickness was rampant among the Union soldiers. William was stricken with typhoid in May 1862, for which he was hospitalized 6/1/1862. He returned to his company on 8/19/1862, though he was apparently not fully recovered from his bout with typhoid. On 9/19/1862 at New Bern, NC, he was discharged on a surgeon’s certificate of disability. SR-CT indicates he re-enlisted the following month (8/21/1862), served as a musician in Co. F, 20th Connecticut Infantry, and was discharged 4/26/1863. No independent confirmation of this second service has been found. The 1890 Census Veterans & Widows Schedule mentions only his service in the 10th CT. William was born 6/11/1830 in Rhode Island, and was probably the son of Nelson Ives (b. abt 1800-1810 in Vermont) and Sylvia Darling. After the war, he returned to Rhode Island, where he married Elizabeth Clark on 9/4/1866. They had two children, George and Frances, and William made a living in the area’s textile mills. Elizabeth died in 1883. William died 5/6/1909. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1900, C-VW, FPR, SR-CT)
251. **William L. Ives.** William joined the Union navy on 2/27/1864 at the New York Rendezvous Station, and was assigned to the newly-commissioned sidewheel gunboat USS *Wateree*, which was fitting out at the Philadelphia Navy Yard. He reported aboard *Wateree* on 3/1/1864. Within days, *Wateree* put to sea, ordered to duty with the Pacific Squadron. The voyage around Cape Horn took several months, and *Wateree* did not arrive in San Francisco until late 1864. After an overhaul at the Mare Island Navy Yard, the ship finally left on her first Pacific patrol in February 1865. From then until the summer of 1868, she operated with the navy’s South Pacific Squadron. On 8/15/1868, as *Wateree* road at anchor in Arica, Chile (then part of Peru), the city was devastated by a magnitude 8.5 earthquake and the subsequent tsunami, which literally picked up the gunboat and dropped her, almost undamaged, on dry land some 500 yards inland of the beach. Though *Wateree* reported only one casualty, the town was not so lucky. Some 25,000 residents perished in the disaster. Though nearly undamaged, *Wateree* was determined to be unsalvageable and the wreck was sold by the navy. Remnants of *Wateree*’s boilers can still be seen on the beach north of present-day Arica, where the wreckage is maintained by the Chilean government as a monument commemorating the disaster. Though we know the date of William Ives’ enlistment, the date of his discharge has not been discovered. We know he was assigned to *Wateree*, and undoubtedly was with the ship for her voyage to the Pacific. Whether he was still aboard at the time of the Arica tsunami, or had been discharged previously, is not known. (DNAFS, IRR)
252. **William P. Ives.** Born 7/15/1830 in Connecticut, he was married and living in Hennepin County, MN when the war began. He was 32 when he enlisted 8/13/1862. He mustered in as a private in Company A, 8th Minnesota Infantry, and was soon promoted to sergeant, then to company 1st sergeant. Though raised for Civil War service, the 8th Minnesota was immediately diverted to an emergency closer to home – the Sioux uprising of 1862. The regiment’s companies were dispersed across the frontier

guarding against Sioux raids until May 1864. In that month the regiment was concentrated at Paynesville, MN, where they were issued horses and became mounted infantry. They marched to Fort Ridgley, arriving there May 28, and joined Sibley's expedition against the Sioux in Dakota Territory. They returned to Minnesota that fall, and with the Sioux dealt with, were finally ordered to Tennessee. There they served as railroad guards until January 1865, when they were ordered to Washington, DC. After a month in Washington, they were moved to Fort Fisher, on the North Carolina coast, then marched inland via New Berne. They fought at Wise's Forks in early March, and at Kinston a week later. After Johnston's surrender, the regiment was dispersed in detachments around North Carolina, company A being ordered to Charlotte. Sergeant Ives mustered out with his company at Charlotte, NC on 7/11/1865. After the war, he returned to Minnesota, and was living in Minneapolis in 1898. His wife, Anna Maria Little, was born 1/25/1835. They were married in Ashtabula County, Ohio. Anna died 10/20/1899. William probably died about 1903. William and Anna had no children. He may have been the son of Levi Ives (b. abt. 1805), but his parentage is not known with certainty. (C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, ICSR, FPR, SR-MN, PC)

253. **William Windsor (Winsor?) Ives.** From Bloomington, IL, born 8/9/1842, he was the son of Almond B. Ives and Sarah Ervin. He enlisted for three years at Bloomington 8/8/1862 as a private, Co A, 94th Illinois Infantry. The 94th Illinois was composed entirely of men from McLean County, as was often referred to as the "McLean Regiment." Private Ives was mustered into Federal service at Bloomington 8/20/1862, and 5 days later the regiment left the state for Benton Barracks, MO. In early December, they left Springfield, MO by forced march, covering 120 miles on foot in 90 hours, to strike a Confederate force in northwest Arkansas. The resulting engagement, on 12/7/1862, was known as the Battle of Prairie Grove and resulted in a Union victory. It is uncertain whether William Ives was with his regiment at Prairie Grove or not, although it appears unlikely. Company Muster rolls show him present with his unit until late 1862, when he was listed as sick in a hospital in Springfield, MO. Unfortunately, the exact dates of his hospitalization are not known. In June of 1863, the regiment left Missouri for Vicksburg, MS, where they manned a section of the siege lines until the city's surrender on July 4. William probably participated in the siege. He returned from the hospital about January 1863 and appears to have served with his company until being detailed as a division teamster in early January 1864. After several months driving a supply wagon, he returned to the regiment about September 1864. Shortly after his return, the regiment was transferred to Brownsville, Texas, where they spent 9 tedious months. The tedium was broken only once when, as a result of civil disturbances across the river in Matamoras, Mexico, the 94th was briefly sent to that city to guard the U.S. Consulate. They returned to Louisiana in the summer of 1864, where they participated in the capture of Fort Morgan. In March of 1865 they were sent to Mobile, Alabama, where they assisted in the siege of Spanish Fort. On 6/18/1865 the regiment returned to Texas, this time being detailed to garrison duty at Galveston. The following month, on 7/17/1865, William and his regiment were mustered out at Galveston, TX. They returned to Bloomington, reaching home on the 9th of August. William married Vesta J. Brittin in 1875, and had three children. He died 1/29/1912, and is buried in Bloomington. Brother Isaac N. Ives (see above) served in the same company. Another brother, Almon T. Ives, served in the 16th IL Cavalry and a 1st cousin, Almon K. Ives, served in the 68th IL Infantry. There is some doubt as to the correct spelling of his middle name. Though found as Windsor, it appears on his gravestone as Winsor. (CSR, ACI, FAGC, GS, SR-IL)

APPENDIX B THE REBELS

1. **Adrian C. Ives.** His name appears, with the rank of private, in records of Captain Barnes' Company of Georgia Light Artillery, of Raines' Regiment, Local Troops. He joined the unit 2/5/1864 at Augusta, GA, being 35 at the time of enlistment. He is listed as being present on company muster rolls through June 1864. No other record of his service is known to exist. His name, however, appears in a number of Confederate government records both before and after his military service. Among these are a number of receipts he signed, for interest paid him on Confederate treasury notes. Adrian Ives was born 4/13/1829 in Connecticut, the second child and eldest son of Chauncey Ives (1787-1857) and Amanda Clark (c. 1797-1864). He moved from Hartford, CT to Augusta, GA in the early or mid-1850's, and was living there when the war began. From census records, it appears he may have married twice, and had at least one daughter (Mary E. Ives, b. abt. 1856). Adrian died 3/14/1871, and is buried in Summerville Cemetery, Augusta, GA. (ACI, CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, GS)
2. **Alonzo Curtis Ives.** Born about 1843, he first enlisted as a private, Co. F, 41st VA Infantry, on April 22, 1862 at Washington Point, Norfolk County, VA. Transferred from the regiment and served in Co. E, 7th Battalion of Virginia Infantry. On August 8, 1862, this Company was transferred and became Co. E, 61st VA Infantry, where he served as a corporal. He was promoted to 4th sergeant February 1, 1864. The Virginia rosters state he was wounded 5/6/1864 at the Battle of the Wilderness. This wound must not have been serious since he was fighting with his regiment only two months later, when he was wounded twice on July 30, 1864 at the Battle of the Crater. Hospitalized at Chimborazo Hospital, Richmond, he returned to his regiment November 30, 1864. His Confederate pension application states he was wounded again, this time in the right arm, at the Battle of Five Forks in April of 1865, but apparently remained with the army until the surrender at Appomattox a week later. He was paroled at Appomattox C. H. on April 9, 1865. How he came to be wounded at Five Forks is a mystery, since the 61st Virginia is not known to have been present at this battle. The pension application indicates that he lost the use of his arm as a result of the wound. After the war, Alonzo returned to the Norfolk area. He married Minnie Old and had a daughter, Lillian A. Ives, b. abt. 1870. He died sometime after 1902. He was the son of William Ives and Sarah Miller, and thus the brother of Felix, Curtis O., and Walter C. Ives (see below), who all served in the same company and regiment. (ACI, CSR, C-1880, AL, SHS, SPR-VA, UCSR, VR, VRHS)
3. **Bartlett Milton Ives (Milton Ives).** His service seems to have been quite brief. He enlisted 3/1/1862 as a private in Co. G, 16th Virginia Infantry, at Tanner's Creek, Norfolk County, Virginia. (The present-day Tanners Creek is a neighborhood within the city of Norfolk, just west of Norfolk International Airport). He is listed as present on a company muster list dated 4/30/1862. The next extant muster list for his company indicates he deserted 5/6/1862 at Norfolk, VA. The name M. Ives is listed in the Virginia Rosters with Co. G, 16th Virginia Infantry, of Weisiger's (Mahone's) Brigade. The record includes a very faint notation that he "died", with no amplifying information. This apparently refers to his post-war death, which apparently occurred before the rosters were compiled. The 16th Virginia was raised in the Tidewater region of Virginia, and remained in the Norfolk area until Confederate forces abandoned Norfolk in May 1862 (corresponding to the date of Milton's desertion). Though all his military records are in the name of Milton Ives, his full name was Bartlett Milton Ives. He was the son of Thomas W. Ives (c. 1803 - ?) and Sally Old (? - c. 1840). He was born roughly 1838, and was in his early 20's when he enlisted. He seems to have lived his entire life in Princess Anne County, VA. He married Elizabeth (maiden name possibly Bolt) sometime between 1860 and 1864, and had one or possibly two children born during the Civil War, and two more born after 1865. He died 11/12/1871 in Princess Anne County. (ACI, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, CSR, VR, VRHS)
4. **C. Ives.** Almost nothing is known of either the man or his service. He was 1st lieutenant of Company B, Jackson Regiment, Louisiana Militia. He signed an amnesty oath in 1865, which has been preserved in the special collections of the Louisiana State University library. (UCSR)

5. **Charles H. Ives.** He apparently served in Co. A, 8th (Hobby's) Texas Infantry. This unit was first organized as a 3-company battalion in the spring of 1862 and spent the entire war in the west. They were augmented to regimental size, and eventually reorganized as a regiment 2/1863. The regiment spent most of the war in the coastal defenses of Texas. The regiment was engaged in battles at Corpus Christi and St. Joseph's Island. The only document in Charles' CSR is a POW parole, dated Indianola, TX, 7/18/1863, which does not give any indication of where or when he was captured. A detachment of the 8th Texas is known to have been operating near Indianola in the fall of 1863, and Charles' signature on the parole document is quite clear so despite the complete lack of regimental records his service is considered proven. Charles was probably a brother or other close relative of Frank Ives (see below), who served in the same company and regiment. (CSR, OR series I, v. 26, part II, RH)
6. **Charles J. Ives.** The oldest son of William Matthew Ives and Julia Freeman, Charles was b. abt 1832 in Sumter County, SC. Although he was nearly 30, married, and had two young children, he enlisted 1/14/1862 at Columbia, SC, as a Private in Co E, 7th Battalion of South Carolina Infantry. (aka the Enfield Rifles, or Nelson's Battalion). Although he clearly enlisted, it is unclear if he ever actually served with the battalion. A unit return for February 1862, indicates he "refused to report at camp," and surviving company muster lists for July/August 1862 list him as a deserter. He may have had a premonition. He was the only one of three brothers named Ives on this company's muster rolls to survive the war. A fourth brother, who served in the Palmetto Light Artillery, also survived. See James M. Ives, Joseph Freeman Ives, and William T. Ives, below. (CSR)
7. **Curtis Oliver Ives.** Born August 11, 1840, he was the son of William Ives and Sarah Miller. Enlisted as a private, Co. F, 41st VA Inf., at the Gosport Navy Yard on June 6, 1861. His company was later transferred and became Co. E, 61st VA Inf., in which he served as a corporal. Early in the war, the 61st Virginia was also known as the 7th Battalion of Virginia Inf., or as Wilson's Regiment. His brother, Walter C. Ives, served as 2nd Lt. in the same company, and younger brother Luther C. Ives may have served in the 15th VA Cavalry. Curtis was wounded twice and captured August 19, 1864, at the Battle of the Weldon Railroad (Petersburg Campaign). After recuperating at several Union hospitals in the Petersburg area, Philadelphia, and Baltimore, he spent the remainder of the war at the Union POW camp at Point Lookout, MD. He was released after taking an oath of allegiance on June 2, 1865. He died March 2, 1901, and is buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Norfolk, VA. Listed on the Confederate Roll of Honor. (ACI, CSR, VR, VRHS)
8. **Daniel K. Ives.** He enlisted for 12 months on 9/25/1861 at Twiggs County, GA, as a private, Co. I, 26th Georgia Infantry. Muster lists show him present with his regiment from enlistment until February of 1862. (CSR)
9. **Edmond Ives.** His existence is questionable. This name appears only once, on a muster-out roll of Co. H, 32nd North Carolina Infantry, dated 4/2/1862. His rank is listed as Private. This may be the same man as Edward T. Ives, below. (CSR)
10. **Edward Tebault Ives.** The name Edward T. Ives appears twice on documents filed in the CSR of Edmond Ives (see above). The name Edward Ives appears on a list of POWs at Fort Warren, Massachusetts. He was a member of a militia company, the "North Carolina Defenders," captured 8/29/1861 at Hatteras, NC, and was received at Fort Warren 11/1/1861. The date and place would make him a member of the garrison of the forts guarding Hatteras Inlet, NC, which were captured by the Union navy on 8/29/1861 after a two-day bombardment. The signature "Edward T. Ives" also appears on a list of paroled prisoners dated Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, 12/6/1861. He was sent to Fortress Monroe, VA on 12/16/1861 and was released on 12/17/1861. Other POW registers confirm essentially the same information. An Edward T. Ives (almost certainly the same man) also served in the Confederate Navy. In the spring of 1864 the Confederate navy commissioned a small but powerful ironclad ram, CSS *Albemarle*, on the Roanoke River in North Carolina. In April 1864, *Albemarle* fought her first action against the Union navy, sinking USS *Southfield* in an action on the Roanoke River. On May 5, *Albemarle* and CSS *Bombshell* tangled with 4 Union ships. The lighter *Bombshell* was holed by Union fire and surrendered, but the Union shot could not penetrate *Albemarle*'s armor,

while her return fire left USS *Sassacus* a floating wreck. A list of *Albemarle*'s crew, dated 5/12/1862, just days after this action, includes the name "Ed. T. Ives", with the rank of landsman. His name also appears on *Albemarle*'s 3rd quarter muster roll, covering the months of July-September, 1864. Though it cannot be proven, he was probably aboard *Albemarle* during both the April and May actions. No other record of his naval service is known, and it is not known if he was still aboard on the night of October 26-27, 1864, when *Albemarle* was sunk by Union sailors in a small steam launch, using a spar torpedo. If so, however, he survived the sinking and the war. After the war he apparently moved to Norfolk, VA. In the federal census of 1870, a 35-year-old sailor named Edward T. Ives appears living in Norfolk County, VA. Living with him were his wife, Louisa (b. abt. 1849 in North Carolina), and a 4-year-old son, James, also b. in North Carolina. Edward was b. 1/26/1835 in Mandarin, Florida, and was the son of Washington Mills Ives (1816 – 1833) and Sarah Ann Sloan (c. 1812 – 1836). His cousin, Norman Ives (see below) also served in the Confederate navy, while his half-brother, Washington Mackey Ives (see below) served in the 4th Florida Infantry (CSN, CSR, C-1870, OR/N)

11. **Elijah H. Ives.** He enlisted for 3 years 6/19/1862 at Benton, Arkansas as a private, Co. H, 1st (Monroe's) Arkansas Cavalry. This regiment was officially the 6th Arkansas Cavalry, but seems almost never to have used that designation. Adding to the confusion, it was one of no fewer than 5 different units to carry the designation 1st Arkansas Cavalry. Only three muster lists for the company are known to have survived the war, and the name of Private E. Ives appears on two of them. One, for the period 2/28 – 4/30/1863, states he was absent due to sickness since 12/24/1862. The second, for May and June 1863 (but dated 7/16/1862), shows him present. During the latter period, Co. H was serving on detached service at Van Buren, Arkansas. The company left on a scouting mission from Van Buren to the Cherokee Nation (present day Oklahoma) on 6/22/1863, returning 7/15/1863, and Private Ives probably was on this reconnaissance mission. His name does not appear on the third muster roll, covering the first two months of 1864, and nothing more is known of his war service. Census and other records show him born about 1831, and living in Saline County, AR at the time of his enlistment with his wife, Lorena Brown, whom he had married 12/20/1849, as well as several children. Elijah survived the war, and appears to have lived the remainder of his life in Arkansas. He may have married twice, since his widow, Jennie, applied for a pension in 1911 while living in Pulaski County, AR. Jennie died 9/2/1932. (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880)
12. **Elijah Ives.** He enlisted for 2 years on 5/1/1862 at Savannah, GA as a private in Co. C, 26th Georgia Infantry. He was married (wife's name Martha, maiden name unknown) and had at least one son at the time of his enlistment. Elijah was the son of Ransom Ives (c. 1800 - ?), was born about 1835 in Poestenkill, Renssalaer County, NY, and moved to Georgia in 1856. At the time of his enlistment he was 28, and was living with his wife and a young son in Brooks County, GA. Though records are fragmentary, it is possible to patch together a reasonable outline of his service. Shortly after his enlistment, the 26th Georgia was brigaded with five other Georgia regiments and sent north to Virginia to help repel the Union threat to Richmond during the Peninsula Campaign. They were assigned to Ewell's Division of Jackson's corps, and fought before Richmond in the "Seven Days" battles. In August of 1862, they fought at Second Manassas. The following month, in a mere 45 minutes of vicious fighting at Antietam (9/17/1862), nearly half the Georgia Brigade were killed or wounded. Private Elijah Ives was one of the wounded. He received a flesh wound in one arm, but was able to stay with the army as they retreated south. On 9/28/1862 – eleven days after being wounded – he finally reached a hospital. He was admitted to General Hospital #12 in Richmond and within a week, on 10/3/1862, he was furloughed for 30 days convalescent leave. He probably returned to the regiment in time to fight again at the Battle of Fredericksburg on 12/13/1862, although this cannot be determined with certainty. 1864 began with the Chancellorsville Campaign, and Elijah was clearly present with his regiment during the campaign. On 5/4/1863 the Brigade attacked and captured Marye's Heights, overlooking Fredericksburg, and in this attack Private Ives was again wounded, this time in the left wrist. He was evacuated to Richmond where he was admitted to a series of hospitals. He first appeared at General Hospital #9, then was transferred to the huge Chimborazo army hospital. He was furloughed from Chimborazo Hospital #4 on 6/5/1863, for 40 days leave. He probably returned to the regiment sometime in July, and was present during the Mine Run Campaign. By this time, however, Elijah had evidently had his fill of fighting. In late September, during the Mine Run Campaign, while on picket duty on the Rapidan River, he deserted and surrendered to Union forces.

He was captured 9/29/1863 at Raccoon Ford, VA, and was sent to Washington, where he was incarcerated in the Old Capital Prison (near the site of the present day Supreme Court building). While a POW he apparently became sick. He was admitted to the prison hospital 10/12/1863, and was not released until 3/14/1864. While in the hospital, he wrote a letter to a federal officer (dated Old Capital Prison, 2/15/1864) in which he gave his version of his Confederate service, saying he was "...forced into service by conscription..." and "...deserted at the first favorable opportunity." On the day he left the hospital, he signed an Oath of Amnesty and was released from prison, thus ending his participation in the war. After the war he returned to Brooks County, GA, and his family. At least other child, a daughter, was born after the war. Martha is believed to have died sometime in the 1880's, and he moved to Florida. He remarried, to "Mrs. E. M. Dasher" 5/27/1891 in Orlando, Orange County, FL. He died in Orange County 9/19/1893, and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery. Sometime after his death, his widow moved to Tampa, Hillsborough County, FL, where she was living when she applied for a pension in 1920. Her pension application was denied because Elijah had taken the oath of loyalty in 1864. Under Florida's pension law, a soldier (or his widow) was eligible only if he had not deserted and had not taken the oath of loyalty to the United States prior to the end of the war. (CCAS, CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1880, RH, POWC, SPR-FL, T&B, UCSR)

13. **Elijah William Ives.** Born in South Creek, Beaufort County, NC, in 1821, he enlisted 2/14/1862 as a private, Co. C, 44th North Carolina Infantry. He listed his occupation as farmer, residence as Pitt County, NC, and age as 42. This information is given on his company's muster-in roll, dated 4/3/1862, the only known documentation of his Confederate enlistment and service. The muster-in roll also includes the notation "not reported himself," suggesting that he probably never actually served with the regiment. Within months of his Confederate enlistment, he enlisted again, this time in a Federal regiment raised from Union loyalists in North Carolina (see Appendix A). Elijah was married five times, to: Nancy E. Daniels, Elizabeth Voliva, Challey Potter, Julia Ann Gaskins, and Mary Susan Aldridge. He remained in North Carolina after the war. In 1878 he applied for a federal pension based on his service in the Union army. He died at South Creek, NC, 9/10/1906, and three months later his last wife, Mary Susan, applied for a federal widow's pension. See Appendix A for the record of his service in the Union army. (PC, CSR, FPR)
14. **Elliot Elsworth Ives.** Born in Connecticut about 1837, he apparently moved to Pulaski County, Arkansas sometime in the late 1850's. He married Mary E. Tucker in Pulaski County on 12/1/1857, and was a clerk in Little Rock when the war began. The census of 1860 shows him living in Little Rock with his wife and a 1-year-old son. He was one of several Arkansans to sign a public proclamation, dated 4/18/1861, supporting Arkansas' succession from the union. (OR I.53, p672-673). He served as a Private, Co. A, 6th Arkansas Infantry. This company, known as "The Capital Guards", was the pre-war militia company of Little Rock, and was mustered into state service as Co. A, 6th Arkansas Infantry on 6/10/1861. The 6th Arkansas entered Confederate service in April 1861, as part of an all-Arkansas brigade commanded initially by General William Hardee. Elliot's early war service is far from clear. The 6th Arkansas fought at Shiloh in April 1862, then retreated with the army to Tupelo, MS. In the first year of the war, most Confederate enlistments were for one year, and Elliot's enlistment would have ended in June 1862. He apparently did not re-enlist in the 6th Arkansas, but on 6/24/1862 records show that he enlisted in Company I, 33rd Arkansas Infantry. This company was raised at Caddo Gap, Arkansas and joined the 33rd Arkansas 7/3/1862 at Arkansas Post. The regiment was formally organized 7/11/1862 and was eventually assigned to Brigadier General J. C. Tappan's Arkansas Brigade of Churchill's division. During at least part of his enlistment, Private Ives was detailed to the Assistant Adjutant General's office (though not specified, this must have been the AAG of Tappan's Brigade). In April and May of 1864, two dispatches from General Tappan mention E. E. Ives of Arkansas as a "volunteer aide" on his staff. (One dispatch calls him C. E. Ives of Arkansas. This is certainly a mis-transcription). These dispatches place him in Louisiana with Tappan's brigade at this time. (OR I.34, p606 & 802). During March-May, 1864, the 33rd Arkansas and their parent brigade participated in the repulse of Banks' Red River expedition. After a long forced march, they arrived on the Mansfield battlefield (4/8/1864) too late to participate. The following day they reached Pleasant Hill shortly after noon, having marched 45 miles in the previous 36 hours, and joined in the attack on Banks' positions. They broke the Union left, but were then themselves flanked and, in fierce often hand-to-hand combat, were slowly pushed back. After dark, the Confederates disengaged and

retreated. The Union force, however, had been equally mauled, and began a retreat down river the same night. Within days, Churchill's division rushed back to Kirby Smith's army in Arkansas, to counter the southward advance of a Union force under Union Major General Frederick Steele. They met the Union column at Jenkins' Ferry on the Saline River early on the morning of April 30, after a night march in a torrential downpour – a downpour that continued during the ensuing battle. Tappan's brigade led the attack through the rain, across a muddy open field, but could make no headway. The 33rd's colonel was killed leading this attack. The Confederates suffered nearly 1,000 casualties in several hours of fruitless attacks, only to see the Union force escape across the river, burning the bridge behind them. Elliot was clearly present at both the Pleasant Hill and Jenkins' Ferry battles; General Tappan mentioned his aide favorably in both of his after action reports. For the remainder of the war, the 33rd operated in Southwest Arkansas and saw no further significant combat. Kirby Smith was the last major Confederate commander to surrender. Union POW registers show that Private E.E. Ives surrendered with Smith's command on May 26, 1865, at New Orleans, and was paroled 6/8/1865 at Shreveport, LA. After the war, he returned to Connecticut, where he appears in the 1870 and 1880 census. Neither Mary nor his son appear with him in either census, suggesting they may have died before 1870. ACI gives his wife's name as Sophia, suggesting he may have remarried at some point. Elliot's brother, Brainard Taylor Ives (see Appendix A, above) served in the Union Army, as a member of the 20th Connecticut Infantry. (ACI, CSR, CMH, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, OR, POWC, RH)

15. **Emerson H. Ives.** He served in the Confederate States Navy. His name first appears, with the rank of Seaman, in the ship's log of the gunboat CSS *Ellis* on 8/2/1861. *Ellis* was converted from a commercial vessel in Norfolk, VA and left Norfolk on 8/2/1861 bound for Ocracoke Inlet via the Albemarle and Chesapeake Canal. She operated for the next several months on the sounds of eastern North Carolina. Seaman Ives was apparently promoted rather quickly; a ship's payroll covering the months from her commissioning in Norfolk, though 10/3/1861 shows Emerson Ives as a quartermaster, and a ship's log dated 11/1/1861 shows him with the same rank. In early November Emmerson apparently was ordered to return to Norfolk, and was not aboard when *Ellis* was captured on 2/10/1862 at Elizabeth City, NC. Experienced seamen were needed in Norfolk to crew the Confederate navy's newest and most powerful vessel – CSS *Virginia* (ex-USS *Merrimack*). The steam frigate *Merrimack* had been captured at the Gosport Navy Yard, renamed, and converted to a casemated ironclad. *Virginia* was commissioned in Norfolk 2/17/1862, and Emmerson Ives appears with the rank of seaman on *Virginia*'s first muster roll, covering the months November 1861 – May 1862. He was wounded in action 3/8/1862 when *Virginia* attacked and destroyed the Union frigates *Cumberland* and *Congress* in Hampton Roads, VA. It is therefore all but certain that he was not on board the following day when *Virginia* and USS *Monitor* fought their historic first engagement between ironclad warships. It is unclear if Emmerson returned to *Virginia* after being wounded, but if he did, it would not have been for long. The capture of Norfolk by the Union left *Virginia* with no place to go. She was not a seagoing vessel, and her draft was too deep to allow her to escape up the James River. With no other recourse, *Virginia* was scuttled in Hampton Roads, off Craney Island, on 5/11/1862. No other records of Emmerson's service have been found. Emmerson was probably born in the late 1820's in Currituck County, NC, where he was recorded living in the censuses of 1850 and 1860. He was probably the brother of Nelson N. Ives (see below), who served in the 8th North Carolina Infantry. Though his parents have not been identified, he is identified as a grandson in the will of Timothy Ives, who died about 1848 in Currituck County, NC. No post-war records of Emmerson are known. (CNMP, CSN, C-1850, C-1860, OR/N)
16. **Felix G. Ives.** Born about 1844, he enlisted as a private at Washington Point, Norfolk County, VA, on February 25, 1861. He served first in Co. E, 7th Battalion of Virginia Infantry. Originally raised as an 8-company battalion, they later received two additional companies, giving them the regulation 10 and were thereafter redesignated as the 61st Virginia Infantry. He served with that regiment until the end of the war, and was paroled at Appomattox C. H. on April 9, 1865, one of only 18 men still with the company at the end. Probably buried at Magnolia Cemetery, Norfolk, VA. (ACI, CSR, AL, SHS, VR, VRHS)

17. **Francis Marion Ives.** Born about 1842, he enlisted 5/1/1861 at the Portsmouth Naval Hospital in Portsmouth, VA, as a Private in the Portsmouth Light Artillery. Formed in 1808, the Portsmouth Light was Virginia's oldest militia artillery unit and had served in the war of 1812. The unit was also known as Grimes' Virginia Battery, after their Captain, and following Captain Grimes death at Antietam was briefly referred to as Thompson's Battery. The battery was initially equipped with four iron 6 pound guns, but later was expanded to six guns and acquired a mixture of more modern 10 pound Parrot rifles and 12 pound boat howitzers. For the first year of the war, the Portsmouth Light served in the defenses of Norfolk, and for most of this time was emplaced at Hoffler's Creek, just West of Craney Island. From this position on 3/9/1862 the men had a front row seat as the C.S.S. *Virginia* and U.S.S. *Monitor* fought their historic duel in Hampton Roads. Shortly thereafter, the battery was transferred briefly to North Carolina, then was rushed to Richmond to help repel McClellan's advance up the Peninsula. The battery's 10-pound Parrot section was engaged at Malvern Hill, where they were badly battered by numerically superior Union artillery. Following McClellan's departure from the peninsula they hurried north. On their way, they fought an artillery duel with Union guns 8/26/1862 at Warrenton Springs, VA. They fought with Longstreet's command at 2nd Manassas, then continued their service in Lee's Maryland Campaign. A section of their 12-pound howitzers fought at Crampton's Gap on 9/14/1862 (Battle of South Mountain). Two days later, at Antietam, the Portsmouth Light Artillery was one of several batteries supporting Confederate infantry in the sunken road near the center of the Confederate line, known forever after as "Bloody Lane." When their supporting infantry was finally broken, the gunners made a desperate stand with canister at close range. Although the battery suffered terrible casualties the line held, just barely, and only because McClellan failed to commit his reserves. The battery was so badly mauled at Antietam that on 10/4/1862 General Lee ordered the unit disbanded and the surviving men, guns, and horses distributed to other batteries. Private Ives was transferred to the Norfolk Light Artillery (Huger's, later Moore's Battery, and not to be confused with the Norfolk Light Artillery Blues, a different unit), and served with that unit for the remainder of the war. Huger's Battery fought at the Battle of Fredericksburg in early December 1862. Francis Ives was hospitalized for "acute rheumatism" 12/7/1862, only days after the battle, at the giant Chimborazo Hospital in Richmond. Two weeks later, on 12/21/1862 (or 12/22, records conflict), he was transferred to the CSA General Hospital at Farmville, VA, where he was admitted on 12/31/1862. He was discharged and returned to duty 2/13/1863. In May of 1863, during the Chancellorsville campaign, the battery was stationed at Fredericksburg. When Union troops successfully crossed the river they fell back to Salem Church, where they were again briefly under fire. In the army reorganization after Jackson's death, the Norfolk Light Artillery was transferred to A.P. Hill's newly-created III Corps. The battery was present at Gettysburg, but seems to have been engaged only once, on July 2. They were also at The Wilderness, but remained in reserve during the entire battle. They were engaged at Spotsylvania a few days later, and also at Cold Harbor. Later that summer, they occupied earthworks at Petersburg, where they remained for most of the ensuing siege. In January or February of 1865 Francis was detached from his unit for service as a wagon guard. On March 31, 1865, the battery was in position at Burgess' Mill, when they were hit by an overwhelming attack. Union soldiers overran the battery's position, killing or capturing nearly the entire unit. Only four men of the battery escaped, to surrender at Appomattox a few days later. Francis was probably captured during this engagement, for he was paroled in April 1865, from Libby Prison in Richmond and does not appear on the list of parolees at Appomattox. After the war he returned home to Portsmouth, VA, and later moved to Florence, SC. He died 7/4/1907 at his sister's home in Portsmouth, and is buried in Portsmouth's Oak Grove Cemetery. He was the son of David Ives (c. 1807 - ?) and Elizabeth Denson (c. 1816 - ?), and was the half-brother of Jesse Ives (see below), who served briefly in the same unit, and later in the 61st Virginia Infantry. Francis Ives' name is inscribed on a monument to the Portsmouth Light Artillery, which stands at the corner of Washington and South Streets in Portsmouth, VA. (CSR, C-1860, C-1870, SHS, UCSR, VR, VRHS)
18. **Frank Ives.** He enlisted 11/27/1863 at Salina (spelling unclear, possibly Saluria), Texas, as a Private, Co. A, 8th (Hobby's) Texas Infantry. This unit was first organized 8/14/1862 and spent the entire war in the west. A detachment is known to have been operating in the general vicinity of Saluria and Indianola in the fall of 1863. He was listed as present on one of the regiment's few surviving muster lists, for January and February 1864. In March and April of 1864 the regiment reported him on furlough, sick, in Matagorda, TX. He had apparently returned by June. Regimental returns state he

deserted at “Redoubt No. 3” on 6/20/1864, but returned to his company on 8/4/1864. His service beyond that date is undocumented. The 8th Texas was formally surrendered with all other forces of the Trans-Mississippi Department, on 5/26/1865. Frank may have been a brother or other close relative of Charles H. Ives (see above), who served in the same company. (CSR, OR, RH)

19. **Franklin Ives.** Born about 1835. Private, Co. I, 5th Virginia Cavalry. This regiment was later redesignated the 14th Battalion of Virginia Cavalry, then became the 15th Virginia Cavalry. First enlisted June 20, 1861 at Lynhaven Beach, VA. He enlisted for the second time in Co. B, 14th Bn., near Mosely on May 2, 1862. VR gives his name as Frank Ives. (CSR, RH, VR)
20. **Freeman E. Ives.** He enlisted as a private, Co. K, 2nd NC Infantry at New Berne, NC on 6/3/1861. He was listed on his regiment’s roll of honor, which gives his home as Craven County and his age as 21. After the regiment was formed, the 2nd NC was sent to Virginia, and was initially assigned to Anderson’s Brigade of D.H. Hill’s division. Available muster rolls show him being present with his regiment from his enlistment until November, 1863, and he probably fought with his regiment at South Mountain and Antietam. He was promoted to corporal in 5/15/1863. His service record indicates he fought with his unit at the battle of Gettysburg, PA in July 1863. He was captured 11/9/1863 at Kelly’s Ford, VA, and was held at the Union POW camp at Point Lookout, MD until he was transferred to Aikens Landing, VA and exchanged on 2/24/1865. His movements during the remaining months of the war are completely undocumented. (CSR, SR-NC)
21. **George Ives.** Almost nothing is known of this individual’s service. He apparently enlisted quite early in the war, as a private in Company D, 1st Mississippi Infantry. Unfortunately few if any records of this regiment seem to have survived the war. The only actual record of his service comes from Union POW records, and these provide both enlightenment and confusion. The available records show that private George Ives of Company D, 1st Mississippi Infantry, was captured 10/26/1862 at Woodbury, KY, was imprisoned at Camp Chase, Ohio, and was exchanged 8/25/1862. The reader will note that the date of his exchange is two months before the supposed date of his capture. The date of exchange would seem to be the more accurate, since a second roll of POWs indicates he was sent from Camp Chase to Vicksburg to be exchanged, and this roll is dated 8/25/1862. Further endorsements on this document indicate that he arrived aboard a Union steamer near Vicksburg 9/11/1862 and was actually exchanged 11/10/1862. His name also appears on a “descriptive list of prisoners of war received at Camp Chase, Ohio on 3/22/1862 from Louisville, KY, further indicating that the date of his capture, as shown in the above-cited record, must be in error by several months. This record indicates Private Ives was 24 years old, and was born in Lauderdale County, Alabama. This leads to some suspicion that he may have been one and the same as the Private George F. Ives (see below) who served in the 3rd Alabama Cavalry. The 1st Mississippi Infantry was organized at Iuka, MS on 9/10/1861 from a number of existing militia companies. A major portion of the regiment surrendered when Fort Donelson, TN fell on 2/16/1862. Since George apparently arrived at Camp Chase 3/22/1862, it would seem likely that he was a member of the surrendered Fort Donelson garrison. After being exchanged, the regiment reorganized, only to be surrendered again when Port Hudson, LA fell to Union forces 8/7/1863. After being exchanged the regiment reorganized yet again, finally surrendering for the last time with Johnston’s Army of Tennessee in North Carolina on 4/26/1865. Though the identification of his unit is believed to be correct, the reader should be aware that no fewer than five Confederate infantry regiments (and three battalions) carried the designation “1st Mississippi,” so positive identification is difficult. The history sketched here is that of the regiment originally organized under Colonel J. M. Siminton, which is believed to be the correct unit. (CSR, UCSR)
22. **George F. Ives.** Information concerning this individual’s service is sketchy at best, and comes mainly from Union POW records, bolstered by a few Confederate records. It appears that he originally enlisted 8/21/1861 at Mobile, AL as a private in the “Mobile Humphry’s Dragoons”. This company became, apparently briefly, Co. D of the “Wirt Adams Cavalry.” At Tupelo, MS on 7/1/1862 the 3rd Alabama Cavalry was organized, and George’s company was incorporated as E Company of the new regiment. Brigaded with 5 other Alabama mounted regiments, they became part of Joe Wheeler’s cavalry command. At the battle of Shelbyville, TN on 6/27/1863 George was taken prisoner. From the battlefield he was taken first to Franklin, TN, then on to Nashville, thence to the military prison at

Louisville, KY, where he arrived on 7/3/1863. After 3 days at Louisville he was sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, where he arrived 7/7/1863. A week later, on 7/14/1863, he was transferred to Fort Delaware, DE. After 3 months at Fort Delaware, he was transferred again, this time to the Union POW camp at Point Lookout, MD, arriving there 10/15/1863. His stay at Point Lookout lasted 11 months. Paroled at Point Lookout 9/18/1864, he was sent to Aiken's Landing, VA where he was formally exchanged and returned to the Confederacy. Four days later he was admitted to the Howard's Grove General Hospital in Richmond. A pay register dated a week later shows that he collected several months of back pay (totaling 48 Confederate dollars), then departed on a 40-day furlough. Though there is no record of his return from furlough, he must have done so, for his saga as a POW was not over. He was captured again 3/3/1865 in South Carolina. At that time, the 3rd Alabama Cavalry was doing what it could to harass General Sherman's columns as they marched through Georgia and the Carolinas. Following his second capture, Private Ives was sent to New Bern, NC, then on to an all-too-familiar place – the Point Lookout POW camp. He arrived at Point Lookout 3/30/1865, and spent the remaining months of the war there. He took the oath of allegiance and was released from Point Lookout 6/14/1865. His Oath of Allegiance indicates he was from Lauderdale, AL. This leads to the suspicion that he may have been the same man as George Ives of the 1st Mississippi Infantry, above, who was also from Lauderdale County, AL. (CSR)

23. **Gideon Ives.** Born about 1816, he enlisted 10/23/1861 in Craven County, NC, as a private in Capt. James S. Lane's Company of Artillery. This unit was originally raised for local defense, but later became Co. D, 3rd NC Artillery. At the age of 45, he was one of the older Ives to serve in the war. He served with the unit only a few months. Muster lists show him present through the end of 1861, and absent sick in the early months of 1862. On 3/23/1862 in Craven County, NC, he deserted from his unit. (CSR, SR-NC)
24. **Henry C. Ives.** Born about 1823 (probably in Virginia), he was 39 years old when he enlisted 3/25/1862 at Goliad, Texas. He was mustered in 4/18/1862 at "Camp Carter, near Hempstead" as a private in Co K, 21st Texas Cavalry. This regiment was also known as the 1st Texas Lancers. Like many Confederate units, records of the 21st Texas Cavalry are incomplete. Private Ives' name appears on the company's muster-in roll, on two surviving regular muster rolls (8/31/1862-2/28/1863, and September/October 1863), and on a pay receipt dated 8/17/1863. From these records, it appears he may have spent much of the war as a quartermaster clerk. On the earlier muster roll, he is listed as present, but assigned to extra duty as a clerk with the brigade quartermaster. On the later, he is listed as absent on detached service with the assistant quartermaster. The 21st Texas Cavalry appears to have spent the entire war in the Trans-Mississippi department. A portion of the regiment accompanied Marmaduke's raid into Missouri, and detachments fought several skirmishes in Louisiana and Arkansas. The regiment was disbanded sometime before the final Confederate surrender in June 1865. The name Henry Ives, with no other identifying information, also appears in an index of letters sent by the Office of the Commissioner of Prisoners, New Orleans, between 8/16 and 12/22/1864. While this suggests he may have been captured at some point, the letter to which the index refers is no longer extant, and we can not even be certain it refers to this particular Henry Ives. Henry was married to Samantha Stevens (b. 3/16/1827 in Louisiana), and had several children at the time of his enlistment. He died in 1870 (one researcher says 1868). Samantha remarried, and died 3/7/1910 in San Patricio County, TX. (CSR, C-1850, OR, PC, POWC, UCSR)
25. **Horatio H. Ives.** He was one of the first men to volunteer for military service. Mississippi left the Union on 1/9/1861, the second state after South Carolina to do so. Only two days later, on 1/11/1861, at Camp Bragg, Mississippi, Horatio Ives enlisted for one year's service. Fort Sumter was still over three months away, and major land battles even more distant. Nonetheless, Horatio joined Co A, 9th Mississippi Infantry as a private. When the regiment's service ended in December of 1861 many of the men, but not all, re-enlisted. The regiment was consolidated into 8 companies, made up of men who had re-enlisted. Later, two new companies were added, bringing the regiment back to the regulation 10 companies. H.H. Ives is recorded as having re-enlisted 12/15/1861 at Pensacola, FL. In the consolidation, he was transferred to the regiment's new Co F, and spent the remainder of his military service in that company. He was promoted to 5th sergeant 6/21/1862. Beginning in January 1863 records show him as the company's 2nd sergeant, and in September 1863 he was promoted to 2nd

Lieutenant. He was wounded in action at the battle of Chickamauga 9/20/1863, and died in a field hospital on the battlefield later the same day. Based on circumstantial evidence, Horatio was almost certainly the son of Samuel G. Ives (1812 – 1894) and Maria Louise Hedden (c. 1813 – 1871). He was born 9/5/1838 Michigan and spent the first 22 years of his life in Unadilla, Livingston County. In the summer of 1860, he moved to Itawamba County, Mississippi, where he made his living as a railroad worker. He had only been there about six months when Mississippi seceded from the Union. Why this young Yankee son of a Republican politician, a recent arrival with no family, roots, or career there chose to join the Southern cause is one of the war's mysteries. Horatio's younger brother, Lucius H. Ives, served in and for a time commanded the 26th Michigan Infantry (see Appendix A). (ACI, C-1850, C-1860, CSR)

26. **Isaac M. Ives.** The correct spelling of his name is in some doubt. One muster list for Co. F, 8th Louisiana Infantry shows a private named Isaac M. Ives. On all other documents in his CSR, his last name is spelled either Eves or Eaves, and on the only document on which his signature appears, he signed as Isaac Eves. Since this could be a phonetic spelling of Ives (phonetic, from the point of view of a French Cajun from New Orleans), he is included here. Whatever his name, he enlisted in the 8th Louisiana on 3/27/1862 at Opelousas, LA. On enlistment, he stated he was born in Louisiana, gave his age as 21 and his home as Bayou Chicut, LA. The 8th Louisiana was immediately sent East, joining several other Louisiana regiments to form what became the Louisiana Brigade of the Army of Northern Virginia. He was present with his regiment at the battles of Winchester (5/23/1862) and Port Republic (6/9/1862), as well as at Cold Harbor and Malvern Hill, during the "seven days" battles before Richmond. He received a short furlough in early August 1862, but was back with the regiment by 8/27/1862, when they marched through Bristoe Station on their way to the battlefield of 2nd Manassas. He did not fight with the regiment at 2nd Manassas, however, having fallen sick only a day or two before the battle. His illness must have been severe, for he remained absent until after the Battle of Gettysburg, nearly a year later. During this period, his name appears on one hospital muster roll at Huguenot Springs, VA, which states he was attached to the hospital on 6/15/1863. He returned to the regiment in time to fight at Raccoon Ford, VA (9/14/1863). He served on detached duty for a short period, returning in mid-November, 1863, in time for the Mine Run Campaign. The following spring, he fought with his regiment at the Wilderness (5/5/1864), where he was wounded in action. While he was hospitalized, the 8th Louisiana was transferred to Early's Valley army. His wound must not have been serious, for he rejoined the regiment in the Shenandoah Valley in mid-July. Within days of his return, the regiment was in action at the 2nd Battle of Kernstown, and again a month later at Shepherdstown. Shortly after Shepherdstown, he again became ill, and was absent for at least the next two months. He spent much of the siege of Petersburg, from 11/1864 until 3/1865, on detached service, working as a shoemaker in the division shops. His whereabouts in the last weeks of the war are unclear. When the 8th Louisiana surrendered at Appomattox, Private Eves/Ives does not appear to have been with them. He was paroled a month later, on 5/18/1865, at Montgomery, Alabama. (CSR)
27. **J. Ives.** The name of J. Ives, private, Co. A, 14th South Carolina Infantry is listed on a hospital record, however this appears to be a transcription error by a long-forgotten War Department clerk. Other hospital records as well as company muster lists agree that this man's name was Joel Ivey. (CSR)
28. **James C. Ives.** He enlisted 8/25/1862 in Ripley County, MO as a Private in Co. K, Colonel James White's Missouri Infantry. This unit was initially designated the 3rd Missouri Infantry, then as the 9th Missouri Infantry. On 4/1/1863, the regiment was again redesignated, this time as the 12th Missouri Infantry, to avoid confusion with another regiment that had also been numbered as the 9th Missouri. Surviving records of this regiment are fragmentary. Private Ives is listed as present on surviving muster lists for 1862. The Mar/Apr muster list for 1863 shows him absent, "left at Camp Hill as detailed nurse." Muster lists covering the period May – August 1863, show him present. He is also listed as present on the last surviving muster list, for January and February 1864. The 12th Missouri spent the entire war in the West, and is known to have been present at the battles of Pleasant Hill and Jenkins' Ferry. The regiment surrendered with other units in the E. Kirby Smith's trans-Mississippi Department. James Ives surrendered with his regiment at New Orleans, Louisiana on 5/26/1865, and was paroled 6/8/1865 at Shreveport. Near the end of the war, the 12th Missouri, like many other

Confederate regiments, was apparently consolidated with several others. Union POW records show James' unit as Company G, 10th Consolidated Missouri Infantry. (CSR, POWC, RH)

29. **James Ives.** He joined the Confederate army as a "Viginia Conscript" in Halifax County, VA on 9/16/1864. He was discharged for medical disability on 1/21/1865. His name also appears on two clothing receipts, dated 10/28/1864 and 11/3/1864. James was the son of Nicholas Ives (c. 1811 - 1873) and Sarah Smith (c. 1812 -). Various records indicate he was born in Halifax County, VA, sometime between 1840 and 1846. He married Sue Martin in 1866. His brother John R. Ives (see below) served in Farenholz's Virginia Reserves. Another brother, Richard (see below) served in the 14th Virginia Infantry and was killed at Gettysburg. (UCSR)
30. **James H. Ives.** James Ives enlisted in the Confederate cause 8/24/1861 at Hallettsville, Lavaca County, TX. He joined Captain John Whitfield's company of cavalry as a private. Shortly thereafter, the company was combined with three other Texas cavalry companies, plus one from Arkansas, to form the 4th Texas Cavalry Battalion. Whitfield's Company was designated Co. C in the new battalion. Captain Whitfield was promoted to major and given command of the battalion, which was assigned to McCulloch's Army of the West in Arkansas. Private Ives served only briefly with the battalion before being taken ill. Company muster lists for the last 3 months of 1861 state he was "left sick at camp" in Wrightman, AR. By early 1862 he was back with his company and may have fought with them at the Battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas, March 7-8, 1862. His presence on the battlefield is somewhat doubtful since his whereabouts during this period are not certain. One muster list covering the period lists him as "present, sick," while another lists him as "absent, sick." During his absence, his battalion was dismounted and transferred to the Army of West Tennessee, where they fought as infantry at the Battles of Iuka (9/19/1862) and Corinth, MS (10/3-4/1862). It is likewise uncertain if James was with the regiment at either of these battles. About 2 weeks after Corinth, however, we know that he was aboard a northbound train on the Mississippi Central Railroad. The train, which was crowded with Confederate soldiers, was behind schedule, and the engineer had the throttle wide open to make up lost time. As they rounded a curve in the early morning darkness, at about 2:30 A.M. on Sunday, 10/19/1862, the speeding engine plowed head-on into a southbound train. Some 35 passengers, nearly all of them Confederate soldiers, were killed in the collision, and another 50 were injured. It was the worst rail accident in the short history of the Confederate States of America. James survived the disaster, but was one of those seriously injured, his left leg being amputated above the knee. In his pension application, he stated that he was injured in October of 1862, while on his way to fight at Iuka. Unfortunately, James' memory on this seems faulty, since the Battle of Iuka occurred 9/19/1862, a full month before the train wreck. Whatever the specifics, the war was over for Private Ives. He was hospitalized for a period of time in Durant, MS, and never rejoined his unit. He may also be the "J. Ives" who appears on a list, dated 2/9/1863), of wounded at a Confederate hospital at Cane Hill, Arkansas. A few months later, his battalion was augmented to a full regiment, and was known for the rest of the war as the Whitfield Legion or the 27th Texas Cavalry, and James' records are filed with Co. D of that regiment. James Ives married on 6/25/1874 (his wife's name was Mary Elizabeth, last name unknown) and had at least one daughter. He died 5/11/1923 in Hallettsville, Lavaca County, Texas. The train wreck in which he was injured occurred just south of Duck Hill, MS, roughly where present-day State Highway 404 crosses the railroad. The soldiers killed in the wreck were buried in an unmarked trench by the tracks, where they lay all but forgotten for 128 years. In 1990, a local group of Civil War re-enactors obtained headstones from the Veterans Administration and placed them in a memorial cemetery near the accident site. (CSR, RH, SPR-TX, UCSR)
31. **James Matthew Ives.** Born about 1842 in Rafting Creek, Sumter District, South Carolina, he was the son of William Matthew Ives and Julia Freeman. He enlisted 1/14/1862 at Columbia, SC, as a Private, Co. E, 7th Battalion of South Carolina Infantry (also known as the Enfield Rifles, or Nelson's Battalion). Two older brothers, Charles J. Ives (see above) and William T. Ives (see below), enlisted at the same time in the same company. Company muster lists show him present with the unit until 10/20/1862. From that date until about February or March 1863 he was at home on sick furlough. He returned to the battalion for a few months, then left on furlough again 6/2/1863. The exact date of his return is not documented, but he was back with the battalion by early July. On 7/10/1863 Union artillery and gunboats began a bombardment of Confederate positions on Morris Island, near

Charleston, SC. Under cover of the bombardment, a Union infantry brigade made an amphibious landing and captured several positions. In two days of fighting, the outnumbered Confederates inflicted over 300 casualties on the attackers. Private Ives, however, was one of only 12 Confederate casualties. He was killed in action during the fighting on July 10. (CSR, PC)

32. **James M. Ives.** One record indicates that James M. Ives, private, 6th Georgia Cavalry was one of several men to sign an oath of allegiance near the end of the war. This is, however, an apparent transcription error, since other records establish this man's name as James M. Ivy. (CSR)
33. **James S. Ives.** Very little is known of his service, due in part to the fact that most documents in his service record are hand written on poor quality paper, and are now all but illegible. He was appointed Captain and Assistant Quartermaster of the 12th Battalion, North Carolina Cavalry, on 4/30/1863 (to rank from 9/30/1863). This unit, also known as the 12th Battalion of North Carolina Partisan Rangers, operated in North Carolina during the time of James Ives' service. His service record contains a parole dated Boonsboro, MD, 1862 (month/day illegible), which states that "J.P. Ives, prisoner of war taken at Boonesboro, is paroled." This parole, however, clearly refers not to Captain James S. Ives but to Pvt. John P. Ives, 2nd North Carolina Infantry (see below), who was captured at the Battle of South Mountain (near Boonesboro, MD) in 1862. A hand written letter, dated "near Murfreesboro", (month unreadable) 29, 1863, and signed by two other officers of the 12th battalion reports Captain Ives for two infractions. First, "the said Capt. James S. Ives did bet at cards...and did provoke to fight a citizen of the Confederate States", and second "the said Capt. James S. Ives who was sent for on the 27th of June to report to camp had to be hauled in a buggy...He being hopelessly drunk and unable to report otherwise." In addition, there were apparently charges of improprieties in his quartermaster accounts. As a result of the various charges, he was dropped from the rolls of the battalion 10/22/1863. Special Order No. 219, dated Richmond, 9/15/1864, appointed J.S. Ives a "Bonded Agent of the Quartermaster Department of the CSA." This appointment, however, was revoked only a week later, on 9/22/1864. (CSR, SR-NC, UCSR)
34. **J. B. Ives.** The name of Private J.B. Ives, Co. K, 22nd Georgia Infantry appears on a roll of prisoners captured and paroled 5/8/1865 at Athens, GA, by troops under the command of Union Brigadier General W.J. Palmer. General Palmer was at this time commander of the 3rd Brigade, 6th Division, Cavalry Corps, Military Division of Mississippi. No other record of Private J.B. Ives' service is known to exist. (CSR)
35. **J. D. Ives.** The name of Private J.D. Ives appears on a single surviving muster roll for Co. A, 17th (Lemoyne's) Arkansas Infantry Regiment. The muster roll, for the period 10/7 through 11/6/1861 and dated 4/28/1862 states Private Ives enlisted 10/7 (year not given, presumably 1861) at "Lewisburg" and died at "Pocahontas" 3/15/1862. His name also appears on a register of deceased soldiers' property dated 7/16/1862, which also states he died at Pocahontas. No other record of his service has been discovered. (CSR)
36. **Jesse Ives.** Born about 1836, he was married and had two young children when Virginia seceded from the union on 4/17/1861. He enlisted 3 days later, on 4/20/1861 at Portsmouth, VA in the Portsmouth Light Artillery. This unit was also known as Grimes' Virginia Battery and briefly, after Captain Grimes' death at Antietam, as Thompson's battery. See Francis Marion Ives, above, for a brief history of this unit. His rank on enlistment is not known, but he was apparently soon promoted to sergeant since he was "reduced to the ranks 8/18/1861." He left the battery 3/28/1862, but the exact manner of his departure is unclear. The battery's official history suggests that he was transferred to "Jackson's Flying Battery," while his compiled service record states he was transferred to the "Casselton Jackson Artillery." He is, however, almost certainly the same Jesse Ives who enlisted in Norfolk County, VA the following day (3/29/1862) as a private in Captain Cassell's Company of Heavy Artillery. This company was originally intended to man heavy shore batteries at Hampton Roads, but when Norfolk fell to Union forces there was no longer a need for such a unit and they were converted to infantry, becoming Co. D, 7th Battalion of Virginia Infantry. On August 8, 1862 this company was transferred and became Co. D, 61st Virginia Infantry. Jesse was promoted 5/16/62 to Sergeant and is listed in July of 1863 as the company's 3rd Sergeant. Wounded August 19, 1864 at the Weldon Railroad (Petersburg

Campaign), he recovered and returned to duty. He was promoted September 1, 1864 to company 1st Sergeant. Wounded again February 9, 1865, probably at the Battle at Hatcher's Run, he was hospitalized at Chimborazo Hospital, Richmond. He apparently did not return to the regiment, being listed in mid-April as a paroled prisoner at Burkesville Junction, VA. Jesse's wife is known from several sources, which do not agree on her name. The couple had two children born before the war, Laura G, b. abt 1858, and Logan R, b. 6/1860, and 6 more children were born after the war. Sometime after the war, and before 1870, Jesse and his wife moved to Wilmington, NC, then later moved to Florence, SC. Jesse was the son of David Ives (c. 1807 - ?) and Sarah Orten (c. 1816 - ?), and was the half-brother of Francis Marion Ives (see above). In honor of his service in the Portsmouth Light Artillery, his name is inscribed on a monument to the battery standing at the corner of Washington and South Streets in Portsmouth, VA. (CSR, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, C-1900, RH, SHS, VR)

37. **J. M. Ives.** His name appears on a single surviving company muster roll for the 19th (Dockery's) Arkansas Infantry Regiment. The muster roll, dated 3/1 through 4/30/1863, lists him as 2nd sergeant of K Company, states he was absent from the company on detached service, and indicates he enlisted 3/8/1862 in Columbia County, Arkansas. (CSR)
38. **John Ives.** He enlisted 10/15/1861 at Mobile, Alabama in the "Washington Guards." This unit entered Confederate service as Co. A, 24th Alabama Infantry. This regiment was organized at Mobile beginning 8/1861. John may have initially enlisted as a private, but if so he was quickly promoted to sergeant. He was wounded in the arm 12/31/1862 at the battle of Murfreesboro (or Stone's River), and died of his wounds at a hospital in Chattanooga, Tennessee 2/4/1863. Ironically, a list of casualties published in a London newspaper two months after his death (*The Index*, London, 4/16/1863) reported his wound to be "slight." On 10/3/1863, the Confederate army established a Roll of Honor to recognize soldiers "...conspicuous for courage and good conduct on the field of battle..." One of the soldiers so honored was Sergeant John Ives, who was recognized for conspicuous gallantry at the Battle of Murfreesboro, TN, 12/31/1862 – 1/2/1863. A claim was filed with the Confederate War Department 7/6/1863 by his mother, Mary Ives, in connection with his death. In her claim, she stated that John had no wife, children, or father. John Ives, a 21-year old oysterman, is shown in the census of 1860, living alone in Mobile County, Alabama. According to the census, he was born in Ireland. A newspaper clipping (Mobile Daily Item, 4/26/1910) confirms his service as a private in the Washington Guards, but states the company was part of the 3rd Alabama Volunteer Militia. (ADAH, C-1860, OR I.20, p973, CMH, CSR).
39. **John Ives.** His name is mentioned as a prisoner of war in a Union special order dated 4/15/1865. No rank is given, but he is identified as a member of Company A, 8th Texas Infantry. A parole dated Indianola, TX, 7/28/1865 identifies John (middle initial possibly F) Ives as a prisoner of war, and a member of the "Army of Trans-Mississippi surrendered by Kirby Smith." No corresponding CSR has been identified. If John was indeed a member of A company, 8th Texas, he was probably a relative of Frank Ives (see above) and Charles H. Ives (see above), who served in the same company. (UCSR)
40. **John Ives.** He enlisted in Craven County as a Private, Co. D, 3rd NC Artillery. His company mustered in 10/28/1861 at New Berne, NC, but John Ives was "...discharged for disability before being mustered in." (CSR, SR-NC)
41. **John D. Ives.** He joined 11/30/1861, and served initially as Captain of Ives' Company, 54th Tennessee Infantry. This company was recruited in Lawrence County, TN and was organized 11/30/1861 at Lawrenceburg. They were mustered into the 54th Tennessee at Nashville on 2/5/1862. Almost no records of the 54th Tennessee exist, and it seems the regiment may never have completed its organization. In April 1862 at Corinth, MS Captain Ives' company was transferred to the newly-organized 48th (Nixon's) Tennessee Infantry, becoming company I of that regiment. The 48th Tennessee was formed from several companies of the 54th, plus some remnants of the 48th (Voorhies) Tennessee and others who had escaped from Fort Donelson. After completing its organization, the 48th Tennessee joined Patrick Cleburne's brigade. Captain Ives' name appears on several supply requisitions for his company (I, 48th TN) dated April through July of 1862, at Camp Calvert or Corinth, Mississippi. In June 1862, the brigade moved to Knoxville, TN, and joined Kirby Smith's army for his

invasion of Kentucky. Smith's army left Knoxville in August. They met the first significant Union resistance at the Battle of Richmond, KY on August 30, where they decisively routed two Union infantry brigades. It was, however, a costly victory. The 48th Tennessee reported 59 killed and wounded. Though not certain, Captain Ives was probably one of the casualties of the Battle of Richmond. He died September 10, 1862 (one record says 9/11) at a Union hospital in Lexington, KY, and was buried in grave #4, Confederate plot, Lexington National Cemetery. Based on circumstantial evidence, John was probably the son of Amos Quincy Ives (c. 1779 – c. 1849) and Mary Jackson (c. 1801 – aft. 1900), and grew up in Lauderdale County, AL. John's brothers, Samuel and Shaylor (see below) served in the 35th Alabama Infantry, while another brother, Zebulon, served in the 4th Alabama Infantry. (C-1850, C-1860, CCA, CSR, POWD)

42. **John L. Ives.** He apparently served as a private, Co. G, 67th North Carolina Infantry, although the only records of his existence are Union POW records. These records indicate Private Ives was captured by Union forces near Kinston, NC on 3/8/1865 and was sent to the Union POW camp at Point Lookout, MD. He was released 6/3/1865 after taking the oath of allegiance to the United States. Records suggest he was sick at the time he was released, but do not hint at the nature or seriousness of his illness. (CSR)
43. **John McD. Ives.** John Ives joined Co K, 9th Mississippi Infantry 3/27/1861 at Hernando (Mississippi?), having enlisted for 12 months as a private. On enlistment, he was 22 years old. He gave his occupation as salesman and his birthplace as Richmond, VA. The army must have concluded a salesman would have some skill with numbers and paperwork, for three months later he was detailed as a clerk in the assistant adjutant general's office at General Braxton Bragg's headquarters. Surviving pay vouchers indicate he served on General Bragg's staff from 6/3/1861 until at least 11/10/1861. On 3/8/1862 at Memphis, TN he was discharged, having fulfilled his term of service. Two months later, on 5/17/1862 at Sommerville, TN he re-enlisted as a private, Co B, 154th Senior Regiment, Tennessee Infantry. This unit was sometimes also known as the 1st Tennessee Volunteers. He appears to have been present with that regiment at least until 2/1864, beyond which date no muster lists appear to have survived. About March 1863 the 154th Tennessee was consolidated with the 13th Tennessee Infantry, although the two units continued to muster separately (a common practice in the Confederate army). Near the end of the war, many Confederate units were mere ghosts of the originals. On 4/9/1865 General Johnston ordered consolidation of large numbers of these depleted units in the Army of Tennessee. The 13th/154th Tennessee was consolidated with seven other Tennessee regiments, and the resulting unit was called the 2nd Consolidated Regiment of Tennessee Infantry. Two weeks later, General Johnston surrendered the Army of Tennessee to General William T. Sherman. Private Ives was one of those surrendered. He was paroled 5/1/1865 at Greensboro, NC. During his time with the regiment, the 154th Tennessee fought at Shiloh, Richmond (KY), Chickamauga, the battles of the Atlanta campaign, Franklin, Nashville, and Bentonville (NC). Though John Ives' presence cannot be proven at any of these engagements, it is reasonable to assume he fought at many of them. (CSR, CCA, RH)
44. **John P. Ives.** It is virtually certain that no such man existed, although the ICSR lists him as a private and corporal, Co. E, 39th Alabama Infantry. The only appearance of this name is on a Union list of POWs captured at Savannah, GA. The POW record seems to be a mis-spelling of the name of Private John B. Ivey, who did in fact serve in Co. E, 39th Alabama. (CSR)
45. **John P. Ives.** He enlisted 6/3/1861 at New Berne, NC, as a private, Co. I, 2nd North Carolina Infantry. His regiment's Roll of Honor indicates he was from Craven County, and was 28 years old. He may have been a relative of Freeman E. Ives (see above), who enlisted in company K of the same regiment on the same date. The 2nd NC was sent to Virginia, and joined Anderson's brigade of D.H. Hill's division. Muster rolls indicate he was present with his regiment from enlistment until 9/14/1862. On that date, during the Battle of South Mountain, MD (Antietam Campaign) the 2nd NC was sent to reinforce badly outnumbered Confederate troops attempting to defend Fox's gap. Arriving just as the Confederate right crumpled, they were struck from the front and flanks, and retreated. Sometime during the afternoon, John Ives was wounded and captured. His wound was apparently not serious, and he was paroled almost immediately after the battle. His parole, dated "near Boonesboro,

(month/day unreadable), 1862, is mis-filed in the CSR of James S. Ives (see above). By January of 1863 he was back with his regiment. In July of 1863 he fought with his unit at Gettysburg. He was granted leave 2/29/1864, returning to the regiment sometime prior to 4/1/1864. On May 19, 1865, he was wounded again, this time in his left leg, at the Battle of Spotsylvania Court House, VA, and was once again captured. He was admitted to Lincoln U.S. Army General Hospital, Washington, DC, on 5/29/1864. Once again, his wound was not serious, and by 6/20/1864 he had been moved to the Old Capital Prison, DC (on the site of the present day Supreme Court building). On 8/12/1864 he was sent to the Union POW camp at Elmira, NY, where he remained for several months. In October of 1864 he was taken first to Ft. McHenry, MD, then to Pt. Lookout, MD, and finally to Fortress Monroe, VA where on 10/29/1864 he was exchanged for the second time. It is not clear whether he ever rejoined his regiment. Hospital records show that he was hospitalized in Richmond beginning 2/25/1865, until being transferred to Farmville, VA, on 4/1/1865 just days before the fall of Richmond. He next appears two weeks later on a list of surrendered Confederate soldiers, dated Lynchburg, VA. He was paroled 4/15/1865. John was born about 1834, and was probably the son of Thomas P. Ives (1762 – 1834). (CSR, C-1860, SR-NC)

46. **John R. Ives.** John was born about 1846 in Halifax County, VA. He was the son of Nicholas Ives (c. 1811 - 1873) and Sarah Smith (c. 1812 - ?). His name first appears in military records as a "Virginia Conscript" on two receipts for clothing, dated 10/28/1864 and 11/3/1864. There is no record of him serving with a formal military unit, however, until he enlisted as a Private, Co. E, 1st (Farenholt's) Virginia Reserve Infantry, on 1/28/1865. At the time of his enlistment, his regiment was assigned to the defenses of Richmond, and two registers show he was admitted to Chimborazo Hospital #3 in Richmond on 2/9/1865, suffering from a gunshot wound to his right leg. He was furloughed from Chimborazo 3/15/1865. While no further record of his war service is known to exist, we can guess that he was probably still on convalescent furlough when Richmond fell to the Union army some two weeks later. He survived the war, returned to Halifax County, and on 3/13/1868 married Rebecca Martin. They had 6 children. Sometime prior to 1800, John and Rebeca moved to Lincoln County, MO, thence, about 1902, to Norman, Cleveland County, OK, where they were living when he applied for his pension in 1915. John and Rebecca are buried in the IOOF Cemetery, Norman, OK. In his pension application, John stated that he had served for 18 months, and was discharged when the war ended. The surviving records of his company are very sparse, but indicate the enlistment date shown above, which is less than 4 months prior to Lee's surrender at Appomattox. ICSR cross-references him to Cos. C and D, 1st Virginia Infantry, but there is no record of him in this unit. In the VR, his name is shown as "J^{no}. G. Ives." The ultimate fate of his regiment is undocumented. Two Confederate orders of battle dated 12/31/1864 and 2/28/1865 show the 1st Virginia Reserves assigned to Moore's Brigade of Ewell's command. General Ewell at this time commanded a polyglot force assigned to the defenses of Richmond. Ewell's force was virtually destroyed, and General Ewell himself captured, at the Battle of Sayler's Creek on 4/6/1865 during the retreat to Appomattox. Sayler's Creek may have marked the last stand of the 1st Virginia Reserves, though in those confusing last days of the war, it is impossible to tell if the regiment was even at Sayler's Creek. John's older brother, Richard (see below), served in the 14th Virginia Infantry, while his brother James (see above) was, briefly, a "Virginia Conscript.". (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, C-1880, C-1900, OR, SPR-OK, UCSR, VR, VRHS)
47. **John Thomas Ives.** He was born in Galveston, TX, probably about 1846. John was probably about 19 when he enlisted in the Confederate navy in Matagorda County, Texas early in 1865, and was assigned to the gunboat C.S.S. *Anna Dale* (many records show this ship's name as the "*Annie Dale*"). The *Anna Dale* operated on the Texas coast guarding Pass Cavallo Bar at the mouth of Matagorda Bay. She was a small, schooner-rigged vessel with a 10-man crew, armed with a single 12-pound howitzer – completely overmatched by the federal gunboats patrolling offshore. On the evening of 2/18/1865 the *Anna Dale* was moored to a wharf near Pass Cavallo under the protection of two Confederate shore batteries. A party of sailors from the Federal gunboat U.S.S. *Pinola* slipped into the bay in two small boats under cover of darkness, lay alongside the *Anna Dale*, and captured her without a fight. The Union bluejackets first attempted to maneuver their prize out of the harbor, but in the attempt the *Anna Dale* ran aground, and her captors then burned the vessel. John Ives and the rest of the crew were taken first to Galveston, then to New Orleans where they were imprisoned for the next two months. He was then taken to Shreveport, where he was exchanged 4/9/1865. He reported to

Confederate General Kirby Smith's command, where he was granted a two-month furlough. While making his way home on foot he learned of Lee's surrender from a telegraph operator. John was the son of Charles Ives (b. abt. 1802, probably in England) and Harriet C. Dillon (b. abt 1817). He returned to Matagorda County after the war, where he married in 1875, to Elizabeth _____. At some point the couple moved to San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas. John and Elizabeth had 5 children. He died 1/15/1925 in Bexar County, Texas. (C-1850, C-1870, DANFS, OR, OR/N, POWC, SPR-TX)

48. **Joseph Christmas Ives.** Born Christmas day, 1829, he was one of 10 children of Dr. Ansel Wilmot Ives (1787 – 1838) and Lucia Jones (1800 – c. 1870). Joseph obtained an appointment to West Point, graduated 5th in the class of 1852, and served as an officer in the regular army before the war. In 1855 he married a southern woman, Cora Semmes, who bore him three sons (Edward Bernard, Francis J., Eugene Semmes). When the war began, he was serving as a 1st Lieutenant, Corps of Topographic Engineers, performing surveying work along the California-Nevada boundary. In late 1861 he resigned from the army and accepted a commission as a captain of engineers, CSA, first serving as chief engineer on the staff of General Robert E. Lee. In April of 1862, he was ordered to Richmond, where he was assigned as a military aide to president Jefferson Davis. This assignment carried with it a promotion to Colonel (of cavalry), dated 4/19/1862. He served on President Davis' staff for the remainder of the war. In 1863, Davis sent him to Vicksburg to inspect and report on the defenses of that Confederate stronghold. He was ill for several months in the summer of 1864. By fall, he had recovered and was sent on another extended trip by Davis, this time to inspect the defenses of Charleston. He was present at the evacuation of Richmond in April 1865. After the war he spent left the country, and lived in France for a short time before finally returning to New York. He died in New York 11/12/1868, where he is buried. Being from a northern family, it is not surprising that Joeseph had a brother, David, serving in the Union army (see Appendix A). Readers may find it more surprising that his younger brother, Leonard, served in the Confederate army (see below). His eldest brother, Malcolm, was a northern war correspondent (see Appendix A). (CSR, C-1850, C-1860, PC, RR, SHS, various secondary sources)
49. **Joseph Freeman Ives.** Born near Sumter, SC, abt. 1835, "Joe" was the son of William Matthew Ives and Julia Freeman. As war loomed in early 1861 he joined the Sumter Volunteers, a local militia company. On 4/8/1861 this company entered the Confederate army as Co. D, 2nd South Carolina Infantry (the "Second Palmetto Regiment"). Private Ives' name appears on only two surviving muster lists from the regiment. The first, dated 2/7/1862, states he enlisted 10/5 (year not specified), for six months, although this is certainly not correct. The second, a standard bi-monthly muster roll for March and April 1862, states he enlisted 4/8/1861 for 12 months. This latter muster list also shows him absent from the company, detailed as a baggage guard. During his service with the 2nd South Carolina, the regiment was sent to Virginia, and fought at First Manassas. A few months later, on 11/2/1861, a prisoner of war identified only as J. F. Ives was admitted to the US Army post hospital at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, suffering from "acute diarrhea," and was released 10 days later. The sparse information precludes positive identification, but raises the possibility that Joe may have been captured. If so, however, he was back with his regiment within a few months. When his company was discharged on 4/8/1862, one of his sergeants, Hugh Garden, determined to organize an artillery company. Joseph enlisted 4/8/1862 at Sumter, SC, as a private in Captain Garden's Co. of South Carolina Artillery (the Palmetto Light Battery), and was joined by 20 other veterans of the 2nd South Carolina. After a few months at Columbia, SC, the Palmetto Light left the state in July 1862 for service with the Army of Northern Virginia. They were initially assigned to Hood's Division, and were first engaged at 2nd Manassas, 8/30/1862. At Sharpsburg (Antietam) on 9/17/1862 the battery was heavily engaged, losing 1 killed and 12 wounded, as well as losing 13 horses, and having 2 of their guns disabled. They supported Longstreet's expedition to Suffolk, VA, fighting in an engagement before Suffolk 5/3/1863. The following day, they marched north and rejoined Lee's army. They crossed the Potomac 6/26/1863 with three 12 pound Napoleons and a 12 pound howitzer, bound for a small town in Pennsylvania. At Gettysburg they supported Hood's attack on the "Devil's Den"

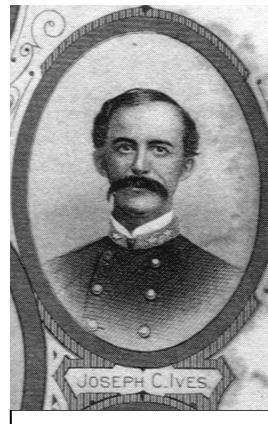


Photo B 1
Joseph C. Ives, c. 1862

7/2/1863. The following morning, they were again engaged against the Union left. Later in the day, they were shifted to a position just North of the Peach Orchard, where they were to participate in the bombardment of Cemetery Ridge in preparation for Pickett's attack. At 1:00 PM, the Confederate gun line, 140 cannon strong, erupted in thunder and for the next 90 minutes an average a one shell per second rained onto the Union positions on Cemetery Ridge. Then the guns, nearly out of ammunition, fell silent and the infantry moved out. But Joe Ives' part in the day's fighting was not yet over. A few guns had been ordered to accompany the infantry. The battery's howitzer, a short range weapon, was not suitable for the bombardment but was ideal for close support and so was sent forward. The gun, however, quickly got in trouble when it became the target of several Union batteries on Little Round Top. The gun's crew and all of the horses were either killed or wounded, and Captain Garden took Joe and four other volunteers with an extra team of horses to the rescue. Picking their way through the dead and wounded under constant fire they succeeded in returning both the howitzer and the wounded gunners to the Confederate line. After Gettysburg, the Palmetto Light Battery continued to serve with the Army of Northern Virginia throughout the battles of 1864, in the trenches before Petersburg, and during the Appomattox Campaign. Joseph appears to have been with the battery from his enlistment until early 1864, serving most of that time as a teamster. A family history relates that, although trained as a canoneer, he preferred working with the horses, and was sent back to South Carolina several times to obtain replacement horses for the battery. Military records document only one of these trips, in early 1864, from which he returned 5/26/1864. He is listed as present on the battery's muster roll for January/February 1865 (the last surviving muster roll). He was paroled at Appomattox Court House 4/9/1865, and rode one of the battery horses back to South Carolina. A descriptive roll of Appomattox POWs gives his age as 30. Joseph was probably present at most of the battles fought by the Army of Northern Virginia from 1st Manassas to Appomatox, although only at Gettysburg is his presence known with certainty. His signature on pay vouchers and clothing receipts proves his presence with the battery on 4/9 and 7/31/1864, as well as in January, August, September, and December of 1864. Joseph's twin brother William T. Ives (see below) and younger brother James Matthew Ives (see above) both died in Confederate service. After the war, he married his first cousin, Sarah Ross. The couple had three children, James William Ives (b. abt. 1868 and named for his two deceased uncles), and twin daughters Mary Rosa and Catherine ("Tannie") Ives. Joe Ives died 4/1/1902, and is buried at the Tirrah Presbyterian Church, Sumter, SC. (AL, CSR, SHS, PC, UCSR)

50. **Leonard Wood Ives.** "Len" was the son of Dr. Ansel Wilmot Ives and Lucia Jones, and was the brother of Joseph Christmas Ives (see above). Although from New York, he followed his brother into the Confederate army. He traveled to Richmond in the summer of 1862, where his brother was then serving as a military aide to President Davis. Family correspondence at the time indicates that Len probably paid a smuggler to row him across the Potomac River somewhere near Port Tobacco, MD. Co. A, 1st Battalion of Maryland Infantry (later renamed the 2nd Regiment of Maryland Infantry) had been organized in Richmond in early September. Len's brother apparently knew the company commander, a captain named Murray, and provided Leonard with a letter of introduction. Len caught up with the company at Charlottesville, VA on 9/15/1862 and apparently joined them that day, although no official record of his enlistment has been discovered. A personal letter written to his brother confirms Len's presence with the battalion on that date. The Maryland Battalion spent the winter in the Shenandoah Valley. In April 1863 they made a brief foray to Moorefield, WV. The battalion was attached to Steuart's Brigade, Army of Northern Virginia, and experienced their first major action at the Battle of Winchester, Virginia on 6/13/1863. Three days later, they marched north towards Pennsylvania. At Gettysburg, the Maryland Battalion participated in the assault on Culp's Hill on the evening of July 2. In one of the war's few night attacks, they captured an abandoned section of the Union works. The following day, Union forces counterattacked and eventually drove the Confederates back. Ironically, two of the attacking units were Union regiments from Maryland. Some Confederates were captured by Federal soldiers who had been their friends and neighbors before the war. The 1st Maryland Battalion suffered over 50% casualties, including Private Ives, who was wounded, probably during the Union counterattack on July 3. He was captured by Union soldiers, and was admitted to a Union army divisional field hospital (1st Div., 1st Corps) on July 3, suffering from a gunshot wound in his left leg below the knee. His wound was apparently more serious than it sounds. A death notice in the *New York Herald* (7/19/1863) indicates he died at Gettysburg on July 14, of wounds received July 3. Though his brother, Joseph, served in the Confederate army, Leonard was

from New York and it is therefore unsurprising that another brother, David, served in the Union army (see Appendix A). His oldest brother, Malcolm, (see Appendix A), was a war correspondent for the New York *Herald*. (CMH, C-1850, C-1860, RH, UCSR)

51. **Luther Creath Ives.** He was born March 30, 1848, the son of William Ives and Sarah Miller. His 1st cousins Walter C. Ives (below), Felix G., Alonzo, and Curtis Oliver Ives (see above) served in the 61st VA Infantry. On January 16, 1864, at the age of 15, he enlisted as a private, Co. I, 15th VA Cavalry at Orange C.H., VA. Little is known of his service, beyond a record that shows he was hospitalized March 12, 1865 for rubeola. During the war, the 15th VA Cavalry was renamed the 5th VA Cavalry, and he was paroled from Co. K of that regiment on 4/30/1865 in the Military District of Eastern Virginia. It is not clear if he ever rejoined his regiment after his hospitalization. His parole lists him as a resident of Norfolk County. He married Clara Flora 10/29/1874, and had at least one daughter. He died 3/11/1912 and is buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Norfolk, VA. There are some nagging discrepancies clouding positive identification of this individual. His wife's pension application gives his middle name as "Creath", and gives the death date above. A muster roll in the VRHS, however, gives his middle name as "Cass" and states he died 12/5/1938. The regimental history probably confused him with a cousin who shared the same middle initial and was nearly the same age. (ACI, CSR, SPR-VA, VR, VRHS)
52. **Nelson N. Ives.** Enlisted at Petersburg, VA, April 12, 1864, and served in Co. B, 8th NC Infantry. Records show him to have been present with his unit from enlistment until 10/3/1864. On that date he was admitted to the general hospital, Camp Windor, Richmond, VA, suffering from diarrhea. He returned to duty 12/16/1864. Within a month he was hospitalized again, this time at Pettigrew General Hospital #13, Raleigh, NC. He was admitted 1/18/1865 and returned to duty 2/17/1865. No record of his service beyond this date is known to exist. Hospital records indicate his home to have been Coinjack, Currituck County, NC. When Nelson joined the 8th North Carolina, the regiment had just been sent to the Richmond-Petersburg area to reinforce the outnumbered Confederate defenders. They resisted Butler's advance at City Point and Drewry's Bluff in mid-May, then were sent to Cold Harbor, where they were engaged 5/31 through 6/3/1864. In mid-June 1864 they were manning the trenches before Petersburg. The regiment was all but annihilated in the failed attempt to recapture Fort Harrison from Union forces 9/30/1864. They left Richmond by train 12/22/1864 and returned to North Carolina. There they served as the Confederate rear guard during the evacuation of Wilmington, NC. They fought at Wise's Fork 3/8-3/10/1865, joined Johnston's Army of Tennessee, then encamped near Bentonville, NC, and were attached to Hardee's Corps. They surrendered with the Army of Tennessee a few weeks later. Nelson was probably the younger brother of Emmerson Ives (see above). The census of 1850 shows the two living in the same household. (CSR, C-1850, SR-NC)
53. **Norman Mackey Ives.** From Lake City, Florida, he entered the Confederate navy early in the war, and served as a Midshipman on CSS *Indian Chief*. This ship initially served as a receiving ship at Charleston, SC. Later, *Indian Chief* was assigned to support torpedo (mine) operations in the defense of Charleston harbor, and was finally burned by the Confederates just prior to the evacuation of Charleston on 2/18/1865. After the destruction of his ship, Norman made his way to Virginia, where he joined the 2nd Florida Infantry, serving with that unit as a private for the few remaining months of the war. The name of Private N. M. Ives, Co. C, 2nd Florida Infantry appears on the roll of Confederate prisoners surrendered at Appomattox Court House, VA in 1865. The list of Appomattox Parolees in SHS XV shows the name as W.M. Ives, although it is indexed as N.M. Ives. After the surrender, he returned to Lake City. Information on his naval service was provided to the Florida State Archives in 1924 by his half-brother, Albert M. Ives, but no official record is known to exist. Norman was the son of Edward R. Ives (1818 – 1870) and Eliza Hogan (1830 – 1847). He was born 2/21/1846 in Lake City, FL and died 7/11/1879 in Jacksonville, FL. His first cousin, Edward T. Ives (see above) probably also served in the Confederate navy. Another cousin, Washington Mackey Ives (see below) served in the 4th Florida Infantry (AL, C-1850, C-1860, C-1870, CSR, SHS)
54. **P. Ives.** The name P. Ives, Private, Co. E, 21st Mississippi Infantry appears on a list of prisoners captured by the Army of the Potomac at Warrenton, VA, 9/29/1862. It seems all but certain, however,

that the man captured was actually Private Patrick Ivers, who served in Co. E, 21st Mississippi. No men named Ives are recorded as having served in this regiment. (CSR)

55. **P. G. Ives.** Though listed in the ICSR, his existence has been disproven. He is listed as present at his company's last muster on April 10, 1865, before the regiment laid down its arms at Appomattox Court House. There is no other record of his service with the regiment, nor with any other known Confederate unit, nor does his name appear on the "Appomattox List" of parolees of the Army of Northern Virginia. It is virtually certain that the initials "P. G." are an incorrect transcription of "F. G." which would have been Felix G. Ives, who served as a private in this company (see above). (CSR, RH)
56. **Robert Ives.** The name of R. Ives, private, Co. K, 3rd Tennessee Infantry appears on an undated roll of prisoners of war held at Camp Douglas, IL. Other POW records, however, spell this man's last name as either Ivey or Ivie. It appears nearly certain that this was, in fact, Private Robert Ivy, who appears on a single surviving muster roll for Company K, 4th (McLemoore's) Tennessee Cavalry. (CSR)
57. **Richard W. Ives.** He enlisted as a private in Company H, 14th Virginia Infantry (The Meadville Greys) at Meadville, Halifax County, Virginia, April 29, 1861. The regiment was initially sent to Jamestown, VA, where they constructed and manned a fort guarding the James River. In early 1862 they were sent to North Carolina to bolster the defenses of that state. During 1861 and 1862 they had been assigned to a series of administrative organizations, ending in their assignment to a brigade commanded by Brigadier General Lewis Armistead. When McClellan began his campaign on the Virginia peninsula, Armistead's brigade was recalled to their home state, and fought in the Battle of Seven Pines. They were in action again at 2nd Manassas, and at Antietam. In September or October, probably after Antietam, Richard was promoted to Corporal. In 1863, Armistead's brigade was assigned to George Pickett's Virginia division. At Gettysburg, they participated in "Pickett's Charge" against the Union center on July 3, 1863. General Armistead, with a handful of his men, actually reached the Union line on Cemetery Ridge – the "high water mark of the Confederacy" – but the attack was doomed. The 14th Virginia was all but destroyed. Among the killed, wounded, and missing were the regiment's colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and major, 7 of 10 company commanders, 38 sergeants and corporals, and over 200 others – a total of over 250 men, of perhaps 350-400 engaged. One of their casualties was Corporal Richard Ives, who was mortally wounded. Richard lived for a few days after the battle. His name appears on a register of captured Confederates being treated at the U.S. General Hospital, Gettysburg. The register indicates he was transferred to the custody of the Provost Marshall, but gives no date. Halifax County death records indicate he died 7/13/1863. Richard was the son of Nicholas Ives (c. 1811 – 1873) and Sarah Smith (c. 1812 – ?). He was born about 1836, and was perhaps 25 when he enlisted in 1861. Census records show him living with his parents, 3 sisters, and 2 younger brothers in Halifax County in 1850 and 1860. His youngest brother, John R. Ives (see above), served in the 1st Virginia Reserves. In 2003, the citizens of Halifax County dedicated a memorial to the county's war dead. Richard Ives is one of 727 names inscribed on the monument, names of Halifax County men killed in America's wars from the Revolution to Iraq. Over half of those men were casualties of a single war – America's Civil War. (CSR, C1850, C1860, POWC, VR, VRHS)
58. **S. G. Ives.** His name is known only from one single document, a leave of absence granted 3/31/1863 to "Major S. G. Ives." The document gives no unit or other identifying information, and no corresponding CSR has been identified. It seems possible that this was in fact Samuel S. Ives (see below), although on 3/31/1863 Samuel is believed to have held the rank of lieutenant-colonel, rather than major. Another possibility is that this was Shaylor Ives (see below), who is known to have served as an officer in an Alabama regiment. (UCSR)

59. **Samuel Spencer Ives.** Born 1836 in Lauderdale County, Alabama, he was the son of Amos Quincy Ives (c. 1779 – c. 1849) and Mary Jackson (c. 1801 – aft 1900). He married Amanda Mitchell 9/25/1857, and had three children. Commissioned 2nd Lt., 9th Alabama Inf. 6/1/1861, he was promoted to 1st Lt. and returned home in early 1862 for recruiting duty. Promoted to Captain 3/1/1862, he was given command of Company A, 35th Alabama Infantry. The 35th was assigned to the garrison of Vicksburg for a time, then joined a Confederate force sent to attack Union positions at Baton Rouge, LA. By August 4, 1862, the 35th had been so decimated by sickness that they were only 185 strong, and were consolidated into four companies (to replace the former 10), one of these being commanded by Captain Ives. He commanded his company at the Battle of Baton Rouge, 8/5/1862 where he was wounded in the right shoulder during a failed attempt to storm the Union positions. He was successively promoted to major (10/3/1862), Lt. Colonel (11/12/1862), and in the fall of 1863 to Colonel. He commanded the regiment from then until 11/30/1864. In April of 1864, while serving with the Army of Mississippi, the 35th was posted to northern Alabama, recruiting and rounding up deserters. While there, on the night of 4/12/1864, Colonel Ives crossed the Tennessee River with a detachment of the 35th and 27th Alabama regiments to raid a Union camp North of the river. The raid achieved complete surprise, and when it was over the Confederates had killed or captured the whole of Company G, 9th Ohio Cavalry (only 1 Union soldier escaped). The regiment was later assigned to the Army of Tennessee, and fought in virtually every battle of the Atlanta campaign. At Franklin, TN, on 11/30/1864, the 35th lost 150 men killed and wounded (50% of those engaged) in the futile attempt to storm the Union works. One of the casualties was the regimental commander, Col. Samuel Ives, who was seriously wounded. Struck by five balls, he was dragged from the field by his orderly sergeant and another man. He was hospitalized and was not expected to recover but eventually did. He was captured in his hospital bed a few weeks later, when the defeated Confederate army retreated. In spite of his wounds he escaped and eluded Union forces for the rest of the war. He was paroled at Pond Springs, Alabama in May of 1865. After the war Colonel Ives told friends and relatives that he had received 21 separate wounds during the war. Though only 6 of these can now be verified, there seems little reason to doubt his word. He carried five balls in his body for the rest of his life. After the war he returned to farming, served a term as county sheriff, and was a U.S. Marshall. His wife died in 1868 and in 1876 he married Mary Lucille Kennedy, and they had four children. He died 3/24/1917 in Florence, AL and is buried in Florence Cemetery. Samuel's brother, John (see above), may have served in the 48th (Nixon's) Tennessee Infantry. His brother Shaylor (see below) served with him in the 35th Alabama, while a younger brother, Zebulon (see below) served in the 4th Alabama. See also S.G. Ives, above. (ADAH, C-1850, C-1860, CSR, RH, PC, RR)
60. **Shaylor J. W. Ives.** He joined the army 3/12/1862, and was commissioned 2nd Lieutenant of Co. A, 35th Alabama Infantry. His brother, Samuel (see above) was captain of the same company. His service is thus far murky. A pay voucher documents his service through 7/14/1862. No evidence of his presence with his company has been found after that date, and it seems likely that he left the regiment well before the end of the war. It is not clear if he survived the war; no post-war record of his name has been found. Born about 1821 in Lauderdale County, Alabama, Shaylor was in his early 40's and was serving as sheriff of Lauderdale County at the time he joined the army. He was the son of Amos Quincy Ives (c. 1779 – c. 1849) and Mary Jackson (c. 1801 – aft. 1900). His brothers Samuel (see above), John (see above) and Zebulon (see below) all served in the Confederate army. Documents concerning his war service are mis-filed in the compiled service record of his brother, Samuel Spencer Ives. See also S.G. Ives, above. (CSR (of his brother), C-1850, C-1860, PC, RH)
61. **Solomon Christopher Ives.** He enlisted 1/20/1862 at New Berne, NC, "for the war." He was mustered in 1/30/1862 at New Berne, in Capt. Alexander C. Latham's Company of artillery (also called the "Branch Artillery," and later Co. H, 3rd NC Artillery). He was born in Craven County, and was a 33 year old farmer when he enlisted. His CSR gives no details of his service beyond enlistment and muster in information, however, an S.C. Ives, of "E Battery," was admitted to CSA General Hospital #4, Wilmington, NC on 7/11/1864, suffering from rubeola (measels). Hospital records show



Photo B 2
Samuel S. Ives

he was granted a 21-day medical furlough on 7/22/1864. Though not proven, this would seem to be the same man. Solomon was the son of Elijah Ives and Mary Polly Jones. He was born 2/7/1829, and was in his early thirties and already twice-married when the war began. He is known to have survived the war. There is evidence that he married as many as four times, and had numerous children. Solomon died 12/16/1903, in Pamlico County, NC. (CSR, C-1850, C-1880, IGI, SR-NC, UCSR)

62. **Thomas Barbour Ives.** Born in North Carolina in 1829, he moved to Texas in the 1840's, settling eventually in the Fredericksburg area. A brother, Raiford West Ives, was appointed a Midshipman in the U.S. Navy in 1847, and was lost at sea aboard the U.S.S. *Brandywine* 3/25/1850. Thomas married Louisa Jane Riley 6/17/1857. He had three young children when he joined the Confederate cause. He was enrolled as a sergeant in Duff's Company of Texas Cavalry, 10/1/1862, and mustered in 10/16/1862. This company was redesignated Co. B, 14th Battalion of Texas Cavalry (also known as Duff's Battalion, Partisan Rangers) November 22, 1862. The battalion was augmented to regimental size in early 1863, and was thereafter known as the 33rd Texas Cavalry. Little further is known of Sergeant Ives' service. His presence with the regiment can be verified positively only through April of 1863, although his widow's pension application states that he served "about 2 years". The regiment served in Texas throughout the war, and fought in a number of minor battles and skirmishes, including one in Mexico (near Meir, 9/2/1863). A detachment was present at the Battle of Palmetto Ranch, Texas, May 12-13, 1865, generally considered the last battle of the war. If his wife's memory is accurate, Sergeant Ives had left the regiment well before this battle. Thomas was the son of Thomas Bryan Ives (b. abt. 1802) and Helen Dulaney Barbour (b. abt. 1826). After his army service he returned to his family. He and his wife had 3 more children after the war, and lived in the San Antonio area for the rest of their lives. In her 1899 pension application, his wife stated that Thomas died in 1868. His youngest child, however, seems to have been born about 1875. Either this child was not his, or his wife's statement concerning his 1868 death must be incorrect. (CSR, C-1850, C-1880, RH, SPR-TX, PC)
63. **Walter C. Ives.** Born about 1838, he was the son of William Ives and Sarah Miller. He enlisted as a private in Company F, 41st Virginia Infantry, April 22, 1861, at Washington Point, Norfolk County, VA. He was later commissioned a 2nd Lt., Co. E, 7th Bn. VA Inf. This company was transferred August 8, 1862 and became Co. E, 61st Virginia Infantry. Three brothers – Alonzo, Curtis, and Felix – served in the same company. His signature appears on a receipt for quartermaster stores dated Staunton, VA, 10/10/1862. Walter was mortally wounded 7/3/1863, the last day of the Battle of Gettysburg. After the battle, those wounded who could be moved were loaded in ambulances for the long, agonizing trip South. Lieutenant Ives died of his wounds two days later, on 7/5/1863, somewhere along the line of retreat. It appears that Walter may have been married to Erdelia E. Halstead prior to the war, but no documentary evidence of his marriage has been discovered. ACI indicates he had no children. (ACI, CSR, UCSR, VR, VRHS)
64. **Washington Mackey Ives.** Born at St. Augustine, Florida, 9/29/1843, he was the son of Washington Mills Ives (b. 1816, in Charleston, SC) and Eliza Boyd. On May 1, 1862 he enlisted as a private in Co. C, 4th Florida Infantry. On 7/15/1862 he was detached from his company for duty as a clerk in the regimental adjutant's office. He was present with his regiment at the battle of Nashville (11/5/1862). On 12/31/1863 and 1/2/1863, he distinguished himself at the Battle of Murfreesboro, and was recommended for promotion for gallantry on the battlefield. He was appointed regimental quartermaster-sergeant 1/13/1863, and later served as company first sergeant. During the first half of 1863 his regiment listed him as absent due to sickness, but he was present with his regiment again at the battle of Chickamauga on 9/20/1863. On 11/25/1863 they held the Confederate left on Missionary Ridge. In that Confederate debacle, the 4th Florida was nearly annihilated. After the battle, the regiment could muster only 18 men, and 6 of these were wounded. After 2 years of fighting, many other Confederate regiments were also mere shadows of their former selves. On 1/3/1864 the remnants of the 1st and



Photo B 3
Private Washington M. Ives,
August 1862, bef. promotion

4th Florida regiments were consolidated into a single unit, and Washington Ives was appointed sergeant-major of the consolidated regiment. He was recommended for promotion to 2nd Lieutenant, (but never actually promoted) and acted as adjutant of the consolidated regiment from May 28 (or July 18; 2 records conflict) to October 24, 1864. His regiment continued its service with the Army of Tennessee, fighting in nearly every battle of the Atlanta Campaign. They accompanied Hood's ill-fated 1864 invasion of Tennessee and, with the rest of the army, charged the Union breastworks at Franklin, Tennessee on the afternoon of 11/30/1864. Although the charge was repulsed with horrible losses, Sergeant Ives seems to have survived the murderous Union fire, the bloodiest 4 hours of the entire war, unscathed. The 1st Florida's losses are not precisely known, but the following day Sergeant Ives recorded in his diary that "It was impossible to bury all our dead in 1 day." After the defeat at Nashville the following month, the 1/4 Florida, with the shattered remnants of the army, retreated into North Carolina. They fought their last battle at Bentonville, NC, 3/19/1865. On 4/9/1865 the remnants of all Florida regiments in the Army of Tennessee were combined into a single unit, the Consolidated 1st Florida Regiment. Washington Ives was made orderly-sergeant of company K, Consolidated 1st Florida. Two weeks later, on 4/26/1865 General Johnston surrendered the Army of Tennessee. Sergeant Ives was paroled at Greensboro, NC, 5/1/1865, but seems to have had the misfortune of being surrendered twice, since his name also appears on a roll of prisoners surrendered at Tallahassee, FL, on 5/10/1865 and paroled at Tallahassee on 5/20/1865. Probably he surrendered with the Army of Tennessee first, then on his way home was caught up in a second surrender of Confederate troops in Florida. He finally reached home on Sunday, 5/21/1865. He entered local politics in Columbia County, serving as mayor of Lake City, Florida in 1875-76, and in 1877 became a county judge. He married Arabella Elizabeth Parshley 2/11/1870, and had at least two sons, Wilbur Boyd Ives and Washington Mackey Ives, Jr. Based on a tombstone inscription, Washington Mackey Ives, Jr, is believed to have been born 1/23/1903 and died 6/22/1970. He entered the U.S. army, served in WW II and Korea, rose to the rank of colonel, and is buried in the post cemetery, Fort Sam Houston, TX. His father, Washington Mackey Ives, Sr. died in 1925. Unlike most Confederate soldiers, Washington Ives' war record is known in exceptional detail, being documented in his published diary and letters, and in two articles he authored in *Confederate Veteran* magazine. He was probably a cousin of Norman Ives of the CS Navy, whose service is described above. (CMH, CSR, PC, SPR-FL)

65. **W. H. Ives.** He served in the Confederate navy, as ship's steward on the gunboat C.S.S. *General Beauregard*. The *Beauregard* was a small, lightly-armed ram converted from a commercial river steamer. She was one of a class of "cotton-clad" warships, so called because her "armor" comprised bales of cotton sandwiched between pine planks. It was not an effective system. After her conversion at New Orleans, *Beauregard* was sent up the Mississippi to join the Confederate flotilla defending Memphis. On 6/6/1862, the Union navy appeared before Memphis, spoiling for a fight. Though badly overmatched, the Confederate vessels didn't have enough fuel to run away, so determined to attack instead. The resulting melee, known as the naval battle of Memphis, was watched by hundreds of spectators, who lined the bluffs above the river. In the action, *General Beauregard* and a consort, C.S.S. *General Stirling Price*, attacked U.S.S. *Monarch*. *Beauregard* attempted to ram, but missed and hit *Stirling Price* instead. As she backed away, a single shot from U.S.S. *Benton* pierced her ineffective cotton bale armor and exploded her boiler. The surviving crew abandoned ship, and were picked up by *Monarch*. A Union gunboat towed the rapidly-sinking *Beauregard* to shallow water near the Arkansas shore, where she finally settled to the bottom. The wreck was visible for several years before gradually sinking into the mud. In the late 20th century, an expedition to find the ships sunk in this battle discovered the wreck of C.S.S. *General Beauregard*, still lying in the mud at the bottom of the Mississippi River below Memphis, TN. W.H. Ives was one of the Confederate sailors rescued by *Monarch*'s crew. Two Union POW registers show that "Private" W.H. Ives of the gunboat *Beauregard* was captured at Memphis 6/6/1862, and was confined as a POW at Camp Douglas, IL. (CNMP, POWC)
66. **William Ives.** "Soldiers of Florida in the Civil War" states he enlisted in 1862 and served as a private, Co. C, 2nd Florida Cavalry. He surrendered 5/20/1865, and the surrender document is apparently the only known record of his service. (SR-Fl)

67. **William H. Ives.** He served as a private in the Mobile Old Rebels, an Alabama Home Guard Unit. His name appears on the unit's original muster list, dated 11/6/1863. (ADAH)
68. **William Henry Ives.** His service is somewhat confusing. SR states he enlisted 8/20/1861 at Craven County, NC. He served at various times in Co A, 1st Local Defense Battalion (aka Whitford's Battalion, Partisan Rangers), Co I, 10th North Carolina Regiment (aka 1st North Carolina Artillery), and Co. A, 67th North Carolina Infantry. He gave his residence as Craven County and his age as 20. His CSR, however, apparently covers only his service with the 1st NC Artillery. Sometime prior to 12/31/1863 he was promoted to corporal, for he held that rank at the time of his transfer to the 67th North Carolina Infantry on 1/18/1864. (ICSR, SR-NC)
69. **William T. Ives.** Born about 1835 near Sumter, SC, he was the son of William Matthew Ives and Julia Freeman, and the twin brother of Joseph Freeman Ives (see above). "Billy" Ives enlisted 1/14/1862 at Columbia, SC, as a Private, Co. E, 7th Battalion of South Carolina Infantry (aka Enfield Rifles, or Nelson's Battalion). The earliest record of his service is a regimental return for February 1862 that indicates he failed to return to his unit at the expiration of a 7-day furlough granted on 1/24/1862. He is also listed as AWOL on muster lists for July/August 1862, but apparently eventually returned to the battalion. By fall of that year he was listed as being hospitalized in Columbia, SC. He returned to the battalion in early 1863. On 1/18/1863 he was admitted to General Military Hospital #4 at Wilmington, SC (sic – maybe NC?) for treatment of diarrhea, returning to duty briefly on 2/9/1863. He was soon hospitalized again, this time at Adams Run, SC, (about 25 miles west of Charleston, on the Charleston & Savannah RR) where he died of typhoid fever 3/28/1863. William had married prior to the war (8/1/1854). In 1920 his widow, Amanda (maiden name unknown, b. 3/14/1839) applied for a Confederate pension while living in Clio, SC. In her pension application, Amanda gave the date of her husband's death as 3/14/1864, nearly a year later than the date shown in his military records. If her recollection was correct, then her husband would have died on her own birthday. (CSR, SPR-SC, PC)
70. **Zebulon P. Ives.** He enlisted 4/28/1861 at Florence, Alabama for one year, as a Private, Co. H, 4th Alabama Infantry. Records indicate that at enlistment "Zeb" Ives was a single, 23-year-old farmer. His regiment was sent north to Virginia shortly after his enlistment, and was assigned to Brigadier General Barnard Bee's brigade, defending the northern Shenandoah Valley. On 7/18/1861, Confederate commanders began to concentrate their forces at Manassas to counter a Union advance. The 4th Alabama marched to Piedmont Station (present-day Delaplane, Virginia), then were carried by rail to Manassas, arriving about noon on 7/20/1861. The following day, 7/21/1861, Union troops crossed Bull Run, in the opening move of the First Battle of Bull Run. Only two brigades, one of them Bee's, were in position to meet the initial Union advance. Though badly outnumbered, they held up the Union attackers for some time, but at a very heavy cost. Eventually, the outnumbered Confederates broke and streamed to the rear. On the way, they passed a brigade of Virginians commanded by General Thomas J. Jackson. Trying to rally his men, General Bee is reputed to have cried, "There stands Jackson like a stone wall. Rally behind the Virginians." General Bee was killed minutes later, never knowing he had just spawned an American legend. In addition to the death of their brigade commander, the 4th Alabama suffered 197 killed and wounded in the battle. Sometime during the day, Private Zebulon Ives was killed in action. He is believed to have been the first Ives killed in the war. Zeb was the son of Amos Quincy Ives (c. 1779 – c. 1849) and Mary Jackson (c. 1801 – aft. 1900). His brothers Shaylor, John, and Samuel (see above) also served in the Confederate army. (CSR)

APPENDIX C

Illustrations

The America Civil War was the first to be recorded through the camera lens. The world's first photograph was taken in the 1830's and by 1860 photography had become quite popular. Though it was not part of my original plan, I inevitably stumbled upon a few photographs of Civil War soldiers. Since these photos are so obviously germane to the subject matter, I determined to include them when I found them. I have not made a comprehensive search for photos, and there are certainly others out there to be found. Even so, I found dozens of photos that I might conceivably have included. In the end, I used a relatively simple rule to determine which photos to include: photos of a civil war soldier in uniform are included. Photos of the soldier either before or after the war are not. Likewise, photos of the soldier's family are not included. The only exception to this rule is that I have also included one photo of a soldier's gravestone. That photo was included specifically to document the mis-spelling of his name on the government-issue stone. I have also not included the many extant engravings, lithographs, and paintings of battle scenes. Because of the long exposure times required, Civil War era photographs are invariably posed still portraits. Action photography was simply not possible with the technology then available. All such action scenes are therefore, of necessity, based on the artist's memory - or more often, imagination.

For reference purposes, the photos included in Appendices A and B are listed below, with a short explanation of the source and provenance of the photo, if known. The photos are listed in order of appearance in each appendix. Thus, photo B1 is the first photo to appear in Appendix B and, being in Appendix B, is a photo of a Confederate soldier.

Photo A1. Gravestone of Corporal Albert Ives at City Point National Cemetery, Hopewell, VA. His last name is mis-spelled on the stone.

Photo A2. Brayton Ives, taken sometime during the war. His rank at the time would narrow down the date, but unfortunately the insignia on his shoulder strap is indistinguishable.

Photo A3. Corporal Charles Sanford Ives. The photo is undated, but must have been taken after his 1864 re-enlistment, since he is wearing the service chevrons authorized for a veteran volunteer on his lower sleeves. His rank insignia cannot be distinguished, however he would have been a corporal at the time. Photo provided by a descendent.

Photo A4. Private Charles Wesley Ives. Exceptionally well-preserved, colorized photo of Charles in the uniform of a Union infantry private. Though undated, it was probably taken in 1862. The photo was purchased by a collector from a shop selling Civil War memorabilia, and its history is unknown. The present owner provided digital photos of two inscriptions found on the wooden frame. The first identifies the soldier, "Charles W. Ives, Co. H, 125th NYI." (Note: this inscription seems to contain an error, since all records indicate that Charles served in Co. I, rather than Co. H). The second inscription reads "For Sylvia Ives."

Photo A5. Private Delano Wooster Ives. Date unknown, but he is wearing the uniform of a private, so must have been taken after his 1862 enlistment but before his promotion to corporal on 10/1/1863. Photo type is unknown, but yellowing suggests an albumin print. Similarities suggest the photo may have been taken at the same time as his brother's photo (see Photo A6, below), possibly at the time of their enlistment in August 1862. Family resemblance to his brother is quite noticeable. Photo in the possession of family, digital image provided by a descendent.

Photo A6. Corporal Delevan W. Ives. Type unknown, but yellowing suggests an albumin print. Photo of Delevan sometime between August and October 1862, probably at the time of his August enlistment. Corporal's chevrons are clearly visible on his uniform coat. Family resemblance to his brother (Photo A5, above) is striking. Photo in the possession of family members, digital image provided by a descendent of this line.

Photo A7. Private Emery K. Ives. This photo was cropped from a larger group photo of seven Union soldiers. A handwritten caption identifies this man, on the far left of the group, as Emery K. Ives, 37th Illinois Infantry.

Photo A8. George E. Ives, Bandmaster, 2nd Connecticut Heavy Artillery. 1863 photo of George in Union army uniform, holding his trumpet. From the collection of Charles Ives Papers, Irving S. Gilmore Music Library, Yale University, New Haven, CT.

Photo A9 (a&b). 2nd Lieutenant Heber S. Ives. Two photos, both undated, in Union army uniform. Handwritten caption for Photo 9a reads "Lieut. H. Ives." Since he is wearing an officer's uniform in both photos, both must have been taken after his promotion to 2nd Lieutenant in December 1864 – possibly in the spring of 1865, during his POW home leave. Photo 9b was taken from his Find-a-Grave memorial, and the provenance is unknown.

Photo A10. Private Milton J. Ives. Undated photo in Union army uniform. Handwritten caption reads "Pvt. Milton J. Ives, Co. M, 9th Regt., N. J. Vol. Inf." From the Manuscript Collection, New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, NJ.

Photo A11 (a&b). Two photos, both provided by a descendent, who identifies both as Norman H. Ives, though they are not obviously of the same man. Maybe it's the haircut?

Photo A12. Philo Lewis Ives. Curiously, the insignia of a first lieutenant is faintly but clearly visible on his shoulder straps, although military records indicate he never served above the rank of 2nd lieutenant. Nonetheless, since he is wearing an officer's uniform, it is most likely the photo was taken in mid-1862 – after he was commissioned, but before his discharge in the fall of 1862. Studio portrait by Prescott & Gage, Hartford, CT. Original is approximately 4" x 2 ½". Photo from the Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, CT.

Photo A13. Captain Stewart Ives. Photo of Stewart in dress uniform of a Union army captain. Handwritten caption reads, "Stewart Ives, Capt. 3 Mich Cav'y." Although undated, photo must have been taken after his promotion to captain on 7/12/1862, probably during his home furlough in Michigan in the fall of 1863.

Photo A14. Acting Volunteer Lieutenant Commander Thomas Poynton Ives, USN. The original photo is captioned "Lieutenant Thomas Poynton Ives", however in the photo he is clearly wearing the shoulder straps of a navy lieutenant commander. Thus, the photo must have been taken after his promotion to lieutenant commander in November 1864. The navy changed the design of their officers' shoulder strap insignia during the war, and Thomas is wearing the newer 1864-pattern straps, further confirming that he was probably photographed in late 1864 or early 1865. From the MOLLUS Photographs Collection, U.S. Army Military History Institute, Carlisle Barracks, PA.

Photo A15. Acting Assistant Paymaster Wilbur Ives, USN. Photo of Wilbur in naval officer's uniform. From the MOLLUS Photographs Collection, U.S. Army Military History Institute, Carlisle Barracks, PA.

Photo B1. Colonel Joseph Christmas Ives. Rank insignia on his collar clearly establish that the photo was taken after he joined President Davis' staff, and was thus probably taken in Richmond c. 1862. The original photo is in the possession of Joseph's descendants; a digital copy was provided by a member of the family.

Photo B2. Painted tintype of Samuel S. Ives, taken 1/12/1862, when he was a 1st Lieutenant in the 9th Alabama Infantry. No rank insignia is apparent on his collar, and the uniform coat and forage cap appear to be blue. These observations are consistent with an early war Confederate uniform. From the photographic collection, Alabama Department of Archives and History, Montgomery, AL.

Photo B3. Ambrotype of Washington Mackey Ives, taken August 1862 in Chattanooga, TN, shortly before his promotion to sergeant. From the Florida Photographic Collection, Division of Library and Information Services, Florida Department of State.

APPENDIX D

Methodology, Sources, and Research Notes

The more serious researcher may find it useful to understand my methods. The first step in the process was to prepare a working list of Civil War soldiers and sailors named Ives. This is not quite as easy as it might sound, since there is no single consolidated source listing all Civil War soldiers. My starting point was the Indices to Compiled Service Records of Civil War Soldiers at the National Archives, Washington, DC. There are a rather large number of these indices – one per state for Union soldiers, plus a consolidated index for Confederate soldiers. Soldiers named Ives were extracted from these indices and arranged in two alphabetized lists, one for Union soldiers and one for Confederates. These two lists became the backbone of this project.

The lists at this point had two significant flaws. The first was that they were incomplete. While NARA holds compiled service records for most Civil War soldiers, there is not an extant service record for every soldier. Further, compiled service records exist only for soldiers who served in state volunteer organizations. There are no compiled service records for soldiers who served in the regular army, or the navy and marine corps of either side. The second problem was that the lists contained many duplicate entries. NARA's holdings include a service record for each known Civil War enlistment. Some soldiers, however, enlisted more than once and thus there may be two (or more!) service records for a single individual.

The next step in improving the lists was to consult NARA's index to Union soldiers' pension applications, and cross-reference all soldiers named Ives found therein to the lists prepared from the indices to compiled service records. This process helped to confirm some of the information, as well as adding a number of new names to the lists – particularly those regular army soldiers and naval personnel who filed pension applications after the war. More naval personnel were added from the naval rendezvous reports, while regular army soldiers were added from US Army enlistment records, both of which are preserved at the National Archives. This step should provide the names of all men who enlisted in the union navy or the regular army during the war. Still missing would be any man who enlisted prior to the war, and was still serving when the war began, as well as men who served in the Confederate naval forces, for whom records are almost non-existent. At this point, the lists were as complete as I could make them – nearly. In fact, I found records for a few more men, not listed in any of these sources, as my work progressed.

Then, the hard part began – researching each individual soldier. For each man, I reviewed his compiled service record and his pension application, if one existed, and extracted the important information. I then combined this individual history with historical information concerning his military unit, typically taken from Dyer's Compendium (for Union soldiers) or the Compendium of the Confederate Armies (for Confederate units), or sometimes from a published unit history. This information was then organized into a short thumbnail biography. Ideally, each biography provides as much detail as possible about the man's war service, plus sufficient genealogical information to allow other researchers to positively identify the man.

That's the basics. It was seldom as simple as I've made it sound, and many – very many – additional sources went into this work. A discussion of those sources would also be in order.

The principle sources, as indicated, are the Indices of Compiled Service Records of Union and Confederate Soldiers Who Served in the Civil War, at the National Archives in Washington, DC, and the service records themselves. Another important source was pension applications. Pension applications for union soldiers are at the National Archives, but pensions to confederate soldiers were paid by the states of the former Confederacy, and these records are found in the archives of the state in which the application was filed (which may not be the state from which the soldier served). Supporting information came from National Cemetery records, regimental histories, and a few published diaries, memoirs, biographies, and Civil War histories. Also basic to any Civil War research is the multi-volume set, The War of the Rebellion: Official Record of the Union and Confederate Armies, published by the government in 1901. The sources vary as to what information they provide. Any details germane to a man's war service have been included herein. Handwritten records are in many cases difficult to decipher. I have generally chosen to omit doubtful

information rather than publish my best guess, unless I was reasonably certain of my interpretation. The only exception to this rule is first names, for which, when in doubt, I have given my best interpretation of the handwriting.

The lists of soldiers are in no way complete, and represent mainly men who served in state volunteer units during the war. Records of men who served in the regular U.S. Army, and in the navies of both sides, are quite fragmented and scattered. I have included what information I was able to find on those men, but my information is scattered and incomplete.

The lists also are not completely accurate. I have surely made mistakes – I found and corrected many in the course of my research. There are also errors in the records themselves, ranging from simple human error to the occasional outright lie. Some of these could be resolved with more research; others will never be known. The existing records are also incomplete, especially so in the case of Confederate records, many of which were lost or destroyed in the closing days of the war. Then there is the problem of interpreting 140-year old handwriting. In some cases, the penmanship of the record keeper was poor to begin with, and it hasn't improved with age. There are also problems interpreting the information one does find. It was not uncommon for units to be raised, reorganized, renamed, or disbanded, especially early in the war. Men often changed units. Units sometimes changed names, and in some cases more than one unit carried the same name. The spelling of a man's name was sometimes altered. One of the most vexing problems is avoiding duplicate entries. I have applied my best judgement as to whether, say, the private John Ives of Company x is the same private John Ives who appears in the records of Company y of the same (or another) regiment. Or are Private John Ives and Corporal John Ives the same person? What about Corporal John Ives and Corporal J. L. Ives, or John Ives and John Ivies? When I was fairly certain, I eliminated apparent duplicates. When in doubt, I left them. In some cases, especially those involving multiple spellings, I consolidated the entries but provided alternate spellings. It is possible I have eliminated some one from the lists who should be there, and it is virtually certain that there are still duplicate entries in the lists. My only defense is that even in well-researched secondary sources I found errors and cases of misidentification. I should also point out that, due both to a paucity of information and to constraints on my time, much of the data in the appendices is not as well verified as I might like, often relying heavily on one single source. As a general thumb rule, users may assume that the more information in an entry, the more sources went into compiling it, and the more reliable the information is therefore likely to be. A complete listing of all references consulted in preparing these lists would be nearly as long as the lists themselves. Primary and major secondary sources for each man's biography are listed in parentheses at the end of the biography. To save space, the sources are abbreviated as follows. Most general secondary sources are not listed, but important secondary sources are sometimes identified in the text. Likewise, sources applicable to only one man are not listed below. Instead, I have generally included in-line citations for those sources.

- ACI: Arthur Coon Ives, *Genealogy of the Ives Family*, 1932.
- ADAH: Alabama Department of Archives and History, Civil War Service Card File.
- AL: The "Appomattox List" of Paroled Prisoners of the Army of Northern Virginia
- C-xxxx: Federal Census, where xxxx denotes the year of the census
- C-xxxxM: Federal Census Mortality Schedules; xxxx denotes the census year
- C-VW: Special Schedules of the 11th Census (1890) Enumerating Union Veterans and Widows of Union Veterans of the Civil War. National Archives, Washington, DC, M123, 118 rolls.
- CCA: Stewart Sifakis, *Compendium of the Confederate Armies* (11 vols), New York, 1992.
- CCAS: Confederate States Army Casualty Lists and Narrative Reports Documenting the Period 1861-65. Microfilm Publication M836, roll 6. National Archives, Washington, DC
- CMH: *Confederate Military History*, Extended Edition, 1987.
- CNMP: Records Relating to Confederate Naval and Marine Personnel, Microfilm Publication M260, National Archives, Washington, DC
- CSN: Subject Files for the Confederate States Navy, Documenting the Period 1861 – 1865. Microfilm Publication M1091, National Archives, Washington, DC
- CSR: Individual's Compiled Service Record, National Archives, Washington, DC
- CWDR: Consolidated Lists of Civil War Draft Registrations, 1863-1865. Record Group 110, National Archives, Washington, DC.

- CWVC: Civil War Veterans' Card File, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, PA
- DANFS: James L. Mooney. Dictionary of American Naval Fighting Ships. 8 Volumes. U.S. Naval Historical Center, 1959-1981.
- DC: Frederick H. Dyer, Compendium of the War of the Rebellion, Des Moines, IA, 1908.
- FAGC: Ives family history (untitled), Frank Allaben Genealogical Co., 1911.
- FPR: Federal Pension Record (for Union soldiers), National Archives, Washington, DC
- GS: Gravestone inscription
- ICSR: Index to Compiled Service Records of Union and Confederate Soldiers, National Archives (There are a number of separate indices, including a Consolidated Index for Confederate Soldiers, Microfilm Publication M-253, and individual state indices for Union soldiers)
- ICSRV: Index to Compiled Service Records of Volunteer Union Soldiers Who Served in the Veteran Reserved Corps. Microfilm Publications M-636, Roll 20. National Archives, Washington, DC.
- IFPR: Index to Federal Pension Records, Microfilm Publication T288, National Archives, Washington, DC. Ives soldiers are found on roll 237.
- IGI: International Genealogical Index. Data generally unverified, found to contain frequent errors.
- IRR: Index to Rendezvous Reports, Civil War, 1861-1865, Microfilm Publication T1099, National Archives, Washington, DC. Lists many, but not all, enlistments in the Union navy. Ives sailors are found on roll #13.
- LDS: LDS Ancestral File. Generally unsourced, of uneven reliability, and to be used with caution.
- MRI: Bartlett, John Russell, Memoirs of Rhode Island Officers who were engaged in the Service of their Country during the great Rebellion of the South. Providence, 1867.
- Ob: Obituary. Typically found in a local newspaper.
- OR: War of the Rebellion: Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies, 1861-1865.
- ORN: Official Records of the Union and Confederate Navies in the War of the Rebellion. (Naval War Records Office, 30 vols, 1894-1922)
- PC: Personal Communication. Generally this indicates information was received from a descendant.
- PR: Post Return. Returns from U.S. Military Posts, 1800-1916; Microfilm Publication M617, Roll 1334, National Archives, Washington, DC.
- POWC: Selected Records of the War Department Relating to Confederate Prisoners of War, 1861-1865; Microfilm Publication M598, National Archives, Washington, DC
- POWD: Register of Confederate Soldiers, Sailors, and Citizens who Died in Federal Prisons and Military Hospitals in the North, 1861-1865; Microfilm Publication M918, National Archives, Washington, DC
- RH: Published regimental or other unit history.
- ROH: United States Government, Quartermaster's Department. The Roll of Honor; Names of Soldiers who Died in Defense of the American Union, Interred at National and other Cemeteries. Published in volumes, Government Printing Office, 1865-1871.
- RR: Rebellion Record: A Diary of American Events, 1861-1868. 12 vols.
- SHS: Papers of the Southern Historical Society.
- SPR-xx: State Pension Record (for Confederate soldiers); xx indicates the state archive where found.
- SR-xx: State Roster, where xx denotes the state. Published rosters and state reports utilized include:
 Connecticut: Record of Service of Men during the War of the Rebellion (1889) (cited as SR-CT)
 Catalogue of Connecticut Volunteer Organizations (Ingersoll, C.M., Hartford, 1869) (cited as SR-CT1)
 The Military and Civil History of Connecticut During the War of 1861-65 (Croffut, W.A., and Morris, John M., New York, 1869) (cited as SR-CT2)
 Record of Service of Michigan Volunteers, 1861-1865 (46 vols, 1903)
 Official Roster of Soldiers of the State of Ohio (1886)
 Illinois: Roster of Officers and Enlisted Men (1900)
 Register of Rhode Island Volunteers, 1861-1865 (1893)
 History of Pennsylvania Volunteers, 1861-1865 (Bates, Samuel P., 10 vols, 1994, orig. pub. in 5 vols, 1869-1871)
 Minnesota in the Civil and Indian Wars, 1861-65 (State of Minnesota, 1890)
 New York in the War of the Rebellion, 3rd ed., Frederick Phisterer, Albany, 1912, 6 vols.
 New York: Report of the Adjutant-General (published in volumes, 1894-1906)
 Roster and Record of Iowa Soldiers in the War of the Rebellion (1910)

- North Carolina Troops, 1861-65, A Roster (published in 8 vols, 1966-1981)
 Soldiers of Florida in the...Civil War... (1903)
 Record of Vermont Volunteers, 1861-66 (1892)
 Roster of Wisconsin Volunteers, 1861-1865
 T&B: Case Files of Investigations by Levi C. Turner and Lafayette C. Baker, 1861-1866. Microfilm Publication M797, roll 69. National Archives, Washington, DC.
 UCSR: Unfiled Papers and Slips Belonging to Confederate Compiled Service Records. National Archives, Washington, DC. Microfilm Publication M347, Roll #200.
 VAPC: Veterans Administration Pension Payment Cards, 1907-1933. National Archives, Washington, DC. Microfilm Publication M850, Roll #1145.
 VR: The Virginia Rosters. Virginia State Library, Richmond, VA. Compiled from survivors' memories, and not always reliable.
 VRHS: The Virginia Regimental History Series. Various authors. This exceptionally ambitious project, in over 100 volumes published over 22 years (1982-2004), seeks to provide a unit history for every Confederate Civil War unit from Virginia, with an annotated roster for each unit.

One final note. The only qualifications for including a man's biography were that his last name was Ives, and that he served as a soldier, sailor, or marine on either side for some period of time during the American Civil War – and I have freely violated even those broad rules on more than one occasion. The perceptive reader will note at least one entry for a man whose name was not Ives, but who used the name Ives as an alias. Likewise, there are a small number of men listed who never served in the armed forces of either side, but whose stories I found pertinent to the subject matter.

Even though nearly all these men were named Ives, the reader should not assume that they were all related in some way, though of course many were. Many men named Ives have immigrated from Europe at one time or another. Most of the soldiers herein seem to have descended from one of three early American Ives families:

1. William Ives, who arrived from England in the 1630's, was an original settler of the New Haven Colony. William's descendants are numerous and widespread; as of 2006, the author is aware of descendants of William living on all of the earth's inhabited continents except Africa. Most Civil War soldiers whose ancestry could be traced were descendants of William. Most soldiers from Connecticut, Vermont, Pennsylvania, and New York probably descended from this line, and identifiable descendants were found from Ohio west to Nebraska, as well as in Georgia, Alabama, and Arkansas.
2. Timothy Ives, who appeared in the Virginia Colony at about the same time William appeared in New England. This line is poorly documented. During the Civil War, most identifiable descendants were living in Tidewater Virginia, with a second identifiable cluster in Halifax County, VA and a third cluster in South Carolina. Many others seem to have migrated South into North Carolina. Several soldiers found in the Carolinas, Tennessee, Texas, and Missouri probably descended from this line. One likely (but not proven) descendant served in an Ohio infantry regiment.
3. Thomas Ives, an Englishman who settled in Salem, Massachusetts in the mid-1600's. A few soldiers and sailors, mostly from Massachusetts and Rhode Island, were traced back to this line.

Several other men were more recent immigrants. Some claimed to be from England. A surprising number claimed to be Irish. Finally, several of the men listed were black Americans, often freed slaves who had inherited the name from their former owners.